

Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

BY THOMAS O. LAMBDIN



**MERCER UNIVERSITY
PRESS**
Macon, Ga. 31207

ISBN 0-86554-048-9

C115 La
840116

Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

by Thomas O. Lambdin

Copyright 1983

by Mercer University Press
Macon GA 31207

All rights reserved

Printed in the United States of America

All books published
by Mercer University Press
are produced on acid-free paper
that exceeds the minimum standards set by the
National Historical Publications and Records Commission.

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Lambdin, Thomas Oden.
Introduction to Sahidic Coptic.

Bibliography: p. 364
Includes indexes.

1. Coptic language—Grammar. I. title.

PJ2035.L3 1982 493'282421 82-14282

ISBN 0-86554-048-9

Preface

The present work is an expansion of a series of elementary lessons developed gradually during twenty years of teaching Sahidic Coptic at the college level. The Lessons are designed to provide a carefully graded introduction to the basic grammar and vocabulary of the language. The content of the Lessons and the mode of presentation were dictated by purely practical pedagogical considerations; the book is in no way intended to be a scientific reference grammar. The Reading Selections are furnished with glosses designed to facilitate the transition to unsimplified material. A thorough mastery of these and the Lessons will bring the student to the level at which any Sahidic text of average difficulty can be read with no trouble. The emphasis on basic matters has necessitated the omission of much technical linguistic data not immediately relevant to the needs of the average beginning student. Those who are interested in a detailed study of the phonology, in the relationship of Sahidic to the other Coptic dialects, or in the historical development of Coptic from ancient Egyptian may consult the standard works on these subjects as cited in the Bibliography.

A special effort has been made to provide a Glossary that will be useful to the student beyond his first year's study. In addition to covering the words used in the present text, the Glossary is intended to contain the full vocabulary of the Sahidic New Testament, including most associated phrases and idioms, as well as a generous selection of lexical items from other Biblical and literary texts. Deliberately excluded from the Glossary are words of a specialized nature, such as the names of plants, vessels, implements, drugs, and animals occurring only in technical texts that usually provide little clue to their precise meanings; nor has any effort been made to include the unusual lexical usage of Shenute. For these items the reader must consult the indispensable *A Coptic Dictionary* of W. E. Crum, which, together with M. Wilmet, *Concordance du nouveau*

testament sahidique, is the main authority for the Glossary included here.

I would like to express my sincere thanks to my colleague, George W. MacRae, the Charles Chauncey Stillman Professor of Roman Catholic Theological Studies, Harvard Divinity School, for encouraging me to undertake this work and for his helpful comments on a large portion of the manuscript; to Mr. Gary A. Bisbee, for the exceptional skill and care with which he prepared the final copy for publication; to Mr. Watson E. Mills, Director of the Mercer University Press, for his part in initiating and publishing this work.

Thomas O. Lambdin

Cambridge, Mass.

June 1982

Table of Contents

Preface	iii
Abbreviations and Conventions	vi
Introduction	vii
Lessons 1-30	1
Reading Selections	
Introductory Remarks	146
Luke I-V	149
Apophthegmata Patrum	171
Wisdom of Solomon	185
The Life of Joseph the Carpenter	196
Glossary	209
Glossary of Greek Words	359
Bibliography	364
Grammatical Index	366
Table of Principal Verbal Conjugations	371
Subject Index	373

Abbreviations and Conventions

adj.	adjective, adjectival	obj.	object
adv.	adverb, adverbial	oft.	often
aft.	after	p.c.	participium conjunctivum
art.	article	part.	particle
bef.	before	Perf. I	the First Perfect
Boh.	Bohairic	pers.	person
c.pl.	common plural	phr.	phrase
caus.	causative	pl.	plural
cf.	compare	pred.	predication, predicate
Circum.	the Circumstantial	prep.	preposition
conj.	conjunction	Pres. I	the First Present
Conj.	the Conjunctive	prob.	probably
coord.	coordinated, coordinating	procl.	proclitic
cpd.	compound, compounded	pron.	pronoun, pronominal
dat.	dative	Q.	qualitative
def.	definite	q.v.	which see
e.g.	for example	recipr.	reciprocal
eth.	ethical	reflex.	reflexive
exclam.	exclamatory	Rel.	Relative Form
f., fem.	feminine	s.	singular
fig.	figuratively	s.v.	sub voce
foll.	following	Sah.	Sahidic
Fut. I	the First Future	sim.	similar(ly)
Fut. II	the Second Future	sing.	singular
Fut. III	the Third Future	sthg.	something
Gk.	Greek	sub	under
Gr. In.	Grammatical Index (Coptic)	subj.	subject
Hab.	the Habitual	suff.	suffix(ed)
i.e.	that is	tr.	transitive
idem	having the same meanings as the immediately preceding word	usu.	usually
imperf.	imperfect	vb.	verb, verbal
Imperf.	the Imperfect	Vocab.	Vocabulary
imptv.	imperative	w.	with
indef.	indefinite		
indep.	independent	±	with or without
Inf.	Infinitive	+	with, plus, and
Inf1. Inf.	Inflected Infinitive	=	is fully equivalent in function and meaning to
intens.	intensive		
interrog.	interrogative		
intr.	intransitive		
Intro.	Introduction		
lit.	literally		
m., masc.	masculine		
n.	noun, nominal		
neg.	negative		
no.	number		

The names of specific conjugations and inflected verbal forms are capitalized throughout the book.

Introduction

The political unification of Egypt took place around the beginning of the third millennium B.C. with the establishment of the First Dynasty at Memphis. Soon afterward written records began to appear in the hieroglyphic script, which together with its cursive derivatives, hieratic and demotic, remained the sole medium for writing the Egyptian language until the end of the second century A.D. At that time, the missionaries of the Church, then centered in Alexandria, undertook the translation of the Bible from Greek into Egyptian in order to facilitate their task of Christianizing the country. They abandoned the three-thousand-year-old hieroglyphic writing system, probably as much because of its complexity and imperfections as for its "heathen" associations, and chose instead to employ a modified form of the Greek alphabet. Egyptian in this new guise is known as Coptic, a modern term derived from Arabic *qubtā*, itself a corruption of the Greek word (*ai)gúpti(os)*, Egyptian.

The conquest of Egypt by Alexander the Great in 332 B.C. and the subsequent Greek-speaking administration of the country under the Ptolemies led to the thorough Hellenization of Lower (i.e. Northern) Egypt. Egyptian-Greek bilingualism was apparently commonplace in the Delta, and it is probable that much Greek technical, legal, and commercial terminology was introduced into spoken Egyptian at this time. Rough and unsystematic attempts to transcribe Egyptian in the Greek alphabet were made as early as the third century B.C. It was only natural, then, that the Coptic translators of the Bible not only adopted the Greek alphabet but also generously supplemented the native lexicon with many more borrowings from Greek. The Greek vocabulary of any Coptic text is significantly large.

Evidence of dialectal differences is found as early as the third millennium B.C., but the general conservatism of the hieroglyphic script and the practice of standardizing a particular form of the language for long periods of time (e.g. Middle Egyptian, New Egyptian) tend to obscure the great dialectal diversity that must have existed

in the spoken language as one traveled the 750 miles down the Nile from Aswan to the Mediterranean. The individual dialects first become recognizable when we reach the Coptic period and see the language spelled out in the Greek alphabet. The exact geographical location of the dialects is still a matter of scholarly debate, but the reader should become familiar with their names and the approximate chronological range of their use for literary purposes.

Sahidic, the dialect treated in this book, was the dialect chosen for the official translation of the Bible mentioned above. There is conflicting evidence on its geographical location: the name Sahidic, from Arabic *as-sa'īd*, Upper (i.e. Southern) Egypt, places it in the south (hence its alternate name: Theban, Thebaic); linguistic considerations, however, favor a northern locale, in the neighborhood of Memphis and the eastern Delta. One cannot rule out the possibility that both locations are correct; the fact that Thebes and Memphis alternated as the capital of Egypt through much of its history and were the chief centers of religious (priestly), building, and commercial activity could have led to the development of an "urban" dialect in these two areas, quite distinct from the dialects of the "rural" areas that lay between. By the fourth century A. D. Sahidic was firmly established as the standard literary dialect and retained this status until its demise around the tenth century. Surviving texts in Sahidic include, in addition to the New Testament and a large portion of the Old, a considerable corpus of Church literature and some remnants of secular literature, nearly all of which is translated from Greek. Of native works we have only the writings of Pachomius (c. 300), the founder of Egyptian monasticism; Shenute (c. 400), the administrator of the White Monastery in Upper Egypt; and Besa, a disciple of Shenute. The Coptic writings of Shenute, who attempted to mould the language into a literary vehicle comparable to Greek, are often referred to as the "classics" of Sahidic literature. Their syntactic complexity and unusual vocabulary usage, however, place them beyond the scope of the present work, which is based on the language of the more widely studied translation literature.

Bohairic replaced Sahidic as the standard literary dialect.

Bohairic texts are attested as early as the ninth century, but the dialect does not seem to have achieved wide usage until it was adopted as the official language of the Coptic Church in the eleventh century. Most Bohairic texts come from after this time, and many of them were translated from Sahidic originals. The term Bohairic comes from Arabic *al-buhairah*, Lower (i.e. Northern) Egypt; it is generally assumed that Bohairic was the dialect of the Western Delta, including Alexandria and Nitria. The designation Memphitic has also been used for this dialect.

Fayyumic, as its name implies, was the dialect of northern Middle Egypt in the vicinity of the Fayyum Basin. It is well attested in texts ranging from the fourth to the eleventh century, but it apparently never attained the status of Sahidic.

Achmimic, generally located in the area of Akhmim (Panopolis) in southern Middle Egypt, enjoyed only a brief literary period from the third to the fifth century.

Subachmimic, tentatively localized between Akhmim and Thebes, was used extensively in the fourth and fifth centuries for the translation of Manichaean and Gnostic literature. Its association with this heretical material probably had much to do with its early demise as a literary dialect. The Nag Hammadi texts are in Subachmimic or a variety of Sahidic influenced by Subachmimic in varying degrees.

For further details on the dialects the reader should consult the works of Worrell, Vergote, Kahle, and Till cited in the Bibliography.

The Arab conquest of Egypt in 641 A. D. and the subsequent suppression of the native Christian population resulted in the gradual dying out of the Egyptian language in favor of Arabic. We cannot be sure how long this process took, but it is safe to assume that by the fifteenth century Coptic had ceased to be a native spoken language, thus bringing to an end a continuous written record of over four thousand years.

The Coptic Alphabet

Sahidic Coptic is written in the Greek alphabet augmented by six letters borrowed from Demotic script, the last stage of Egyptian hieroglyphic writing. The letters of the full alphabet, together with their conventional transcription, are as follows:

א	a	ה	ē	נ	n	ר	t	ג	š
ב	b	ט	th	ץ	ks	י	u	ף	f
ג	g	ἰ	i	օ	o	ϕ	ph	ϙ	h
ד	d	κ	k	π	p	χ	kh	ξ	j, g
ε	e	λ	l	ρ	r	ψ	ps	Ϛ	č, c
ז	z	ມ	m	ס	s	ວ	ō	ຫ	ti

The following paragraphs deal with the Coptic, not the Greek, pronunciation of this alphabet.

Spelling and Pronunciation

a. The Consonants

א was apparently pronounced like English *v* in *voice*, but it is generally read simply as *b* in *back*.

ר occurs only as a positional variant of **κ** in a very small set of forms. Pronounced like the *g* of *good*.

א and **צ** do not normally occur in standard Sahidic spelling. **ץ** may occur for **c** in a few words, e.g. **ѧՆՀԵԵ** for **ѧՆՀԵԵ** school. Pronounced *d* as in *dog* and **ז** as in *zoo* respectively.

Փ, **Թ**, and **Խ** occur in Sahidic Coptic words only as combinations of two consonants: **ն + չ**, **ր + չ**, and **Կ + չ** respectively. **Թ** is fairly frequent, e.g. **թՅՅՅ** evil, for **ՅՅՅ**. **Փ** and **Խ** are rare and need not be used at all. The Copts seem to have used this same pronunciation for these letters in Greek words, contrary to the ordinary Greek pronunciation of **Փ** as *f*, **Թ** as *th* (*thin*), and **Խ** as *ch* (German

ich, ach).

Կ, **Ո**, and **Ր** were like English *k*, *p*, *t*, but without aspiration. Thus, they were more like the *k*, *p*, *t* of *skin, spin, stop* than the aspirated sounds of *kin, pin, top*.

Ն, **Մ**, and **Ր** were probably the same as English *l*, *m*, and *n*.

Շ is simply a combination of **Կ + Ը**, rarely used. E.g. **ՅՈՎՇ** ring.

Ւ is conventionally pronounced like English *r* in *road*. Its actual pronunciation is unknown.

Ը was like English *s* in *see*.

Վ is simply **Ո + Ը**, rarely used. E.g. **ՎԻՐԵ** nine (*psite*).

Շ was the *sh* of *shall*.

Փ was the *f* of *foot*.

Ւ was probably like English *h* in *hope*.

Խ is conventionally pronounced like the *j* of *judge*. Its actual pronunciation was probably closer to that of the [t^y] of *tune*.¹

Ը, conventionally like the *ch* of *church*, was probably closer to the [k^y] of *cue, cute*.

Ւ is merely a graphic symbol for **Ր + Ւ**, but it was the normal way to spell this sequence of sounds. E.g. **ՒՄԵ** village (*time*).

b. The simple vowels

Ա like the *a* of *father*. E.g. **ԱԳ** [af] meat.

Ե like the *e* of *let*. E.g. **ԵՒՆ** [hen] some.

Ւ probably like the *a* of *hate*. E.g. **ՄՒՏ** [met] ten.

Ի like the *i* of *machine*. This vowel is always spelled **Ի** in initial positions: **ԻՆԵ** [ine] to bring, **ԻՇ** [is] behold. Internally and finally the spelling alternates between **Ի** and **Ե**, but **Ի** is preferred.

¹ Brackets are used to indicate phonetic pronunciation in standard phonetic symbols. Do not confuse these with the conventional transcriptions.

groups of consonants. This supralinear stroke, as it is called, indicates a syllable, but there is some disagreement among Coptic scholars on how this syllabification actually sounded in the spoken language. When the stroke is used over a voiced consonant such as *n*, it probably meant that the consonant is functioning as the vowel, i.e. the most sonorous part, of the syllable in question, exactly like the final *n* of English *button* and *sudden*, phonetically [-tn̩] and [-dŋ]. Thus, *ցNT* (to seek me) was pronounced [šnt̩] and *ՐT* (to bring me) as [nt̩]. The voiced consonants capable of having this syllabic pronunciation are *t*, *χ*, *m*, *n*, and *r*, known mnemonically as the *blemner* consonants. Note that they are all voiced continuants, i.e. consonants whose voiced duration may be prolonged at will (remember that *s* is *v*, not *b*). E.g.

ՏNCՈՐՄ (we hear) [tnsót̩m] *ՏԵՐ* (fish) [tyt̩]
ՑՏՈՐՔ (to disturb) [štórtr̩] *ԿՐՄԲՄ* (to mutter) [kr̩rm̩]

The stroke over the remaining consonants may be pronounced as a brief *e* or as *ə* (the first vowel of English *above*) before the consonant over which the stroke is placed, e.g. *ՑԱՎՈՎ* [səpsópəf] to entreat him. This pronunciation may also be used with the *blemner* consonants for the sake of convenience.

In non-standard texts, of which there are many, the vowel *e* is often written instead of using the stroke (and vice versa), but most frequently in proclitic elements and initial clusters, e.g. *ՀԵՎՈՎ* = *ՀԵՎՈՎ*, *ՀԵՄ ԻՒ* = *ՀԻ ԻՒ*. In standard spelling *e* is used regularly instead of the stroke only when the consonant preceding the consonant that would have had the stroke is a *blemner*; thus *ԽՈՎՄԵՔ* and *ԽԵՎԵՔ* are words of the same pattern as *ՀԵՎԻ* and *ՀԵՎԵՔ*. This convention may have been adopted to prevent incorrect syllabification: *ԽՈՎՄԵՔ* could be read as [xóvmeq] or [xévmek]. The chief exceptions are indeed words where a different

syllabication is required: *ՅՈՄՆՏ* [sómnt̩] three, *ԴՈՄՆՏ* [tómnt̩] to befall. The *ն* of these words is an intrusive (secondary) glide from the labial *m* to the dental *t̩*; the earlier forms were *ՅՈՄՏ* and *ԴՈՄՏ*. The convention likewise does not apply when the final consonant is also a *blemner*: *ՆԱՀՄՆ* [náhmñ] to rescue us. Much of the variation between *e* and a stroke that occurs in the writing of certain verbal prefixes (e.g. *ԱՏԵՐԳ-*, *ԱՏԵՐԵԳ-*; *ԱՐԳ-*, *ԱՐԵԳ-*) probably results from inconsistent application of this rule.

The forms *ԴՈՅՆ* (to arise) and *ԿՈՅՆ* (to know) have been standardized in the Lessons. In the Reading Selections the orthography of the source has been followed.

Stress

Coptic is a highly compounding language, mostly by prefixation. All prefical elements are proclitic, i.e. unstressed and bound, to the word which stands last in the sequence, regardless of its length, e.g.

ՀԻ ՏԵՎՄՆՏԱՏԿՕ = *ՀԻ-ՏԵ-Վ-ՄՆՏ-ԱՏ-ԿՕ*
 in his imperishability

Any element designated as prefical in the course of the Lessons should be considered as proclitic. All simple prepositions are proclitic, like *ՀԻ* in the above example, but for the sake of clarity they are written as separate words in this text.

The main stress, then, is on the word standing at the end of the compound. The successive application of the following rules will enable the reader to apply the correct stress in all but the rarest cases:

- (1) Stress is always on one of the last two syllables of a word.
- (2) The vowels *Ա*, *Ո*, and *ՈՒ* are always stressed.
- (3) Final simple *-Ա* and simple *-ԵՒ*, *-Ի* are always stressed.

(4) Final -oy is stressed except (1) when it is the suffixed pronoun of the 3rd person plural (a knowledge of the grammar will make this clear), and (2) in the words **μαρογ** (back), **εμοτογ** (lips), **εαρογ** (curse), and **παρογ** (dream).

(5) Final -e is unstressed except in the adjectives introduced in Lesson 15 (thus, **εισε**, wise, **ελλε**, blind, etc.) and in a few miscellaneous words like **εκε** (wages), **μητρε** (witness), **κητε** (figs), and **ναμε** (truly).

(6) A final syllable marked by a stroked consonant is never stressed unless it is the only syllable of the word.

Assimilation

Assimilation, for our present purposes, may be defined briefly as the alteration of a sound due to its proximity to another sound, usually resulting in greater phonetic compatibility. The final **Ν** of prefixal elements (e.g. prepositions, particles, articles) is regularly assimilated to **Μ** before **ν** and **μ**, e.g.

***εΜ πηι** → **εΜ πηι** in the house
***εΜλειν** → **εΜλειν** the signs.

The assimilation of consonant **-Ν** also occurs but is not standard, e.g. **τεμπιστιc** for **τενπιστιc** (our faith). In some texts the particle **Ν**, which has several grammatical functions, assimilates completely to **ε**, **λ**, and **Ρ**, e.g. **εεΡpe** → **εεΡpe** (the young), **εΡωμε** → **εΡωμε** (the men). This is not considered standard, but it is not uncommon; numerous examples will be met in our reading selection from the Wisdom of Solomon.

Whatever the pronunciation of the supralinear stroke was, an alternate spelling with **-λ-** often occurs before final **-z**: **ωνλz** = **ωνz** to live. This represents an assimilation to the guttural quality of **z**.

An alternation between **-ω-** and **-oy-** in certain words

patterns is a result of an assimilation in the pre-Coptic stage. **ω** was altered to **oy** after **μ** and **ν**; thus, words like **μογε**, **νογε**, **μογογt**, and **νογk** originally had the same vowel as **κωτ**, **κωτε**, **τωογn**, and **τωκ** respectively.

The Spelling of Greek Words

Greek words in Coptic are usually spelled correctly. Certain types of errors do occasionally occur, however, resulting in part from the discrepancy between the classical spelling and the contemporary pronunciation, and they must be taken into account when consulting a standard Greek dictionary. The most frequent of these are confusions between (1) **μ** and **γ**; (2) **ε** and **αι**; (3) **ι** and **υ**; (4) **ο** and **ω**; (5) **ρ** and **κ**; (6) **ι** and **ει**; (7) **η** and **ε**; (8) **τ** and **λ**; (9) initial **z** and zero. All of these are illustrated by the following words chosen from our Reading Selections.

βύμα	= εημα (βήμα)
спълхон	= спηλαион (σπήλαιον)
перихорос	= перихорос (περίχωρος)
орканон	= օրգանոн (օργανον)
переиерказе	= периегразе (περιεργάζε-)
‡стазе	= дистазе (διστάζε-)
сөрион	= ձиөрион (αἴθριον)
күрицсаи	= կիրյչչե (κηρύσσε-)
շձառհ	= շհառն (ῆδονή)
пие	= пелие (πείθε-)
есгыхазе	= շհցыхазе (ῆσυχάζε-)
շըнize	= εнниze (έλπιζε-)

Lesson 1

1.1 Gender. There are two grammatical genders in Coptic: masculine and feminine. Nouns denoting male beings are usually masculine; those denoting females, feminine. The gender of other nouns cannot, in general, be deduced either from their form or meaning and must be learned for each noun. Examples:

masculine	feminine
ειωτ	father
καζ	earth, ground
ζοογ	day

μάνη

There are some pairs of nouns where a formal relationship exists between the masculine and the feminine form:

masculine	feminine
CON	brother
φηρε	boy, son
ελλω	old man
ογροφ	dog (male)

These will be noted in the lesson vocabularies. The derivational process involved is no longer a productive one in Coptic: such pairs cannot be formed at will.

1.2 Number: singular and plural. Only a relatively small number of nouns have preserved a distinct plural form. For example:

singular	plural
ειωτ	fathers
CON	brothers
ξοι	ships

The plural is otherwise made explicit by the form of the article (see below), the noun itself remaining unchanged.

Those plurals that are in common use will be given in the lesson vocabularies along with the singular. They should be learned as they occur, since there is no consistent pattern for their formation.

1.3 The definite article. The definite article has the forms

masc. sing.	<i>n</i> , <i>ne</i>	common plural	<i>N</i> , <i>Ne</i>
fem. sing.	<i>t</i> , <i>te</i>		

These are attached directly to the noun, as in

<i>ƿωμε</i>	man	<i>ƿƿωμε</i>	the man	<i>ƿƿƿωμε</i>	the men
<i>σιχ</i>	hand	<i>τσιχ</i>	the hand	<i>ƿσιχ</i>	the hands

The plural article appears as *N* before *n* and *m* (cf.

Intro., p. xvi):

<i>ne</i>	sky	<i>τne</i>	the sky	<i>ℳηηγε</i>	the heavens
<i>ℳασιν</i>	sign	<i>ℳℳασιν</i>	the sign	<i>ℳℳℳασιν</i>	the signs

Before nouns beginning with a vowel the plural article appears as either *N* or *n*:

ɛχηγ ships *ℳεχηγ* or *ℳεχηγ* the ships

Before initial stroked consonants there are several possibilities:

<i>ℳтон</i> , <i>ɛмтон</i>	repose	<i>ƿемтон</i> , <i>ƿɛмтон</i> , <i>ƿɛмтон</i>	the repose
<i>ℳка</i> , <i>ɛнка</i>	thing	<i>ℳенка</i> , <i>ℳнка</i> , <i>ℳнка</i>	the things

The fuller forms *ne-*, *te-*, *ne-* are used regularly before nouns beginning with two consonants:

<i>κλом</i>	crown	<i>ƿеклом</i>	the crown	<i>ƿеклом</i>	the crowns
<i>сзиңе</i>	woman	<i>τɛциңе</i>	the woman	<i>ƿɛциңе</i>	the women

Note that *oy* and (*e*) have a consonantal value (*w* and *y* respectively) in certain initial situations:

<i>օյչօր</i>	dog	<i>ƿեյչօր</i>	the dog (pewhor)	<i>ƿեյչօօր</i>	the dogs
<i>τիհ</i>	road	<i>τէչիհ</i>	the road (tehyē)	<i>ƿէչիոյե</i>	the roads

The fuller forms are also used with certain nouns denoting periods of time:

<i>ƿօյօօցից</i>	the time	<i>թերօմուն</i>	the year
<i>ƿէջօօց</i>	the day	<i>թէջօն</i>	the night (օյղի)
<i>թէյնօց</i>	the hour (օյնօց)		

Note that *օյնօց* and *օյղի* fall under the two-consonant rule above.

1.4 Prepositions. Coptic prepositions are proclitic (i.e. unstressed and bound) to the word they govern. In many texts some or all of the prepositions are printed as a unit with the following word: *չոչու* on the ship, *ոնսի* to the house. In this text, however, all prepositions will be printed as separate words: *չ* *ոչու*, *ո* *ոնսի*. An exception will be made only in the case of the preposition *ս* (to, for) if it is ligatured orthographically to a following *օյ-* as *սյ-*.

The preposition *մն* (with) is used as the conjunction "and" in joining two nouns: *ƿօմե մն թէցւուն* the man and the woman.

A definite noun followed by a prepositional phrase or local adverb (e.g. *մմայ* there) constitutes a full predication (sentence) in Coptic:

<i>ƿօմե չ ոչու.</i>	The man is on the ship.
<i>թէցւուն չ ոնսի.</i>	The woman is in the house.
<i>ℳեխի մմայ.</i>	The ships are there.

In sentences of this type there is no overt equivalent of English "is/are." We shall refer to sentences of this type as sentences with adverbial predicates.

Vocabulary 1

In the lesson vocabularies all nouns will be given with the definite article, separated from the noun by a period. This device makes both the gender of the noun and the

correct form of the article clear at a glance. To save space, the article is not included in the definition. Prepositions and particles which regularly have assimilation of final **N** to **M** before **n** and **m** will be noted, as e.g. **zN** (**zM**).

п.рѡмє man, person; mankind.	н.тooу mountain;
те.сsимє (pl. не.сsимє) woman, wife.	монастыри monastery.
п.зхлo old man, monk.	н.нhi house.
өхлo old woman (= т.зхлo).	н.ноуb gold.
п.хѡмє book, book-roll, document.	zN (zM) in.
п.ѡнє stone.	за under.
те.зhi (pl. не.зhi) road, way, path.	зi on, upon.
	зixN (зixM) on, upon.
	MN with, together with, in the company of; and.

Exercises

- | | |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| A.1. зi тeзih | 11. зa нhi |
| 2. зi пtооу | 12. зixN нtооу |
| 3. zN тeзih | 13. zN нhi |
| 4. zM пhi | 14. MN nezimє |
| 5. зa пhi | 15. зi пnoуb |
| 6. зa ѡnє | 16. пnoуb MN нxѡmє |
| 7. зi пxѡmє | 17. пzхlо MN өхlо |
| 8. MN прѡmє | 18. прѡmє MN тeзimє |
| 9. MN тeзimє | 19. Нрѡmє MN nezimє |
| 10. зixN neziooyє | 20. Нzхlо MN Нzхlо |
| B.1. ѡnє зixN тeзih. | 6. пhi зixM пtооу |
| 2. Нzхlо зi тeзih. | 7. Нрѡmє зixM пtооу |
| 3. Нzхlо zM пhi. | 8. тeзimє MN прѡmє. |
| 4. пnoуb зa ѡnє. | 9. Нxѡmє zM пhi. |
| 5. пxѡmє зi ѡnє. | |

Lesson 2

2.1 The indefinite article. The indefinite article for nouns of either gender is **оу** in the singular, **зен** in the plural, prefixed directly to the noun:

оуxoi	a ship	зенexhy	ships, some ships
оуpѡmє	a man	зенpѡmє	men, some men
оуzih	a road	зенzooye	roads, some roads.

The plural indefinite article may be translated as "some, certain" or be omitted entirely in translation, as the context requires. The plural indefinite article is frequently written as **zN** and is easily confused with the preposition **zN**. In the exercises to the lessons we shall always distinguish between the two, but in part of the Reading Selections the orthography of the source is maintained.

Because the use of the Coptic articles, both definite and indefinite, corresponds closely to the use of the articles in English, only exceptions to this general correspondence will be noted in the following lessons when appropriate. References to the omission of the article require special attention. For the present lesson note that indefinite nouns designating unspecific quantities of a substance require an indefinite article in Coptic where there is none in English:

оymooу water **зenoeik** bread **зenaq** meat

The choice between the singular and plural article here is lexical, i.e. it depends on the particular noun. All such nouns, if definite and specific, may of course appear with the definite article: **пmoу**, **пoeik**, **пaq**. Abstract nouns, such as **me** truth, often appear with either article (**оymе**, **тme**) where English employs no article.

2.2 Indefinite nouns cannot be used as subjects of

sentences with adverbial predicates unless introduced by the word ογή- or its negative:

ογή-ογελλο σι τεσιν. A monk is on the road.

ογή- is actually a predicate of existence ("there is, there are"), and the sentence given may also be translated as "There is a monk on the road."

The negative of ογή- is μη- (also spelled μμη-). In general, an indefinite article is deleted (omitted) in negation in Coptic:

μη-ελλο σι τεσιν. There is no monk on the road.

μη-ρωμε ελλο πνι. There is no man in the house.

ογή- and μη- are not used before definite nouns.

The sentence ρωμε ελλο πνι is negated by adding άν:

ρωμε ελλο πνι άν. The man is not in the house.

2.3 The genitive (or possessive) relationship between two nouns is expressed by the preposition ή (of):

πνι ή πρωμε the house of the man, the man's house

τφεερε ή τεσιμε the woman's daughter

If the first noun is indefinite, however, the preposition ήτε is used instead of ή:

ογχωμε ήτε ελλο a book of the monk

ογελλα ήτε πρρο a servant of the king

Vocabulary 2

η.ελλα, τ.ελλα (ελλα)

slave, servant.

η.πρρο (pl. η.πρρωγ) king;

τ.πρρω queen.

η.χοι (pl. η.εχη) ship, boat. τ.πε (pl. η.πηγε) sky,

τε.μρω (pl. η.μροογε) harbor. heaven.

η.μοοу water.

η.ειερο river.

η.τεεт fish.

η.πан name.

η.ογоеин light.

η.πе (η) of.

ήτε of.

ογή- there is, there are.

μη-, μμη- there is not, there are not.

ετвe (prep.) about, concerning; for the sake of, because of.

άн not.

Exercises

A.1. ειχη πχοι

2. ελ τпе

3. ελ Μηγε

4. εтвe πрро

5. μη θελла

6. ελ τемрω

7. ει πειερо

8. εтвe πноув

9. ελ Νεмроуге

10. ελ πхои

11. εтвe εенрроу

12. εенроме μн εензиме

13. εентоу μн εензиюге

14. ελ ογвнс

15. ειχη οутоу

16. εл οутет

17. ει εенни

18. μн ογεллω

19. εтвe ογхѡме

20. εтвe πоюсein

B.1. ήтет μ πειερо

2. Νεхну ή Νρωμе

3. Νнi μ πрро

4. πран μ εллло

5. πоюсein ή τпе

6. πмоу ή τемрω

7. πран ή τррω

8. Νхѡме μ εллло

9. πмоу μ πειερо

10. εенвоне ήтe πтоу

11. ογεллω ήтe πрро

12. τесиме ή εллло

C.1. ογή-ογуюсein εл Μηγе.

2. μη-тет εл τемрω.

3. μη-μоу εл πειερо.

4. ογή-ογεллω ει τεсиn.

5. ογή-εенвоне εл τемрω.

6. μн-нi ειχη πтоу.

7. Νехну ει πειερо άн.

8. μн-хои ει πειερо.

9. Νхѡме ειχη πхои άн.

10. μн-ноуε εл πнi μ εллло.

Lesson 3

3.1 Relative clauses. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, relative clauses in Coptic exhibit a variety of forms, depending on the type of predication involved. In the present lesson we shall consider only those relative clauses associated with sentences with adverbial predicates. Note the transformation

πρώμε ετ ει → (πρώμε) ετ ει πνι

The man is in the house. (the man) who is in the house

The relative pronoun ετ functions here as the subject of the relative clause; it is not inflected for number or gender:

τες ιμε ετ ει τεσιν the woman who is on the road

Νεκάλο ετ ει εενεετε the monks who are in the monastery

Negation is with ΑΝ: Νεκάλο ετ ει εενεετε ΑΝ.

Relative clauses cannot be used to modify an indefinite noun. This is an *important general rule* of Coptic.

Any relative clause may be substantivized, i.e. converted to the status of a noun, by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article:

νετ ει πνι the one who (he who, that which) is in
the house

τετ μη πηρε the one (f.) who is with the boy

νετ ει πχοι those who (those things which) are on
the ship

Such constructions may refer to persons or things, depending on the context.

The relative clause ετ ΗΜΑΥ, who (which) is there, is used to express the further demonstrative "that":

πρώμε ετ ΗΜΑΥ that man

νεκάλε ετ ΗΜΑΥ those ships

3.2 Greek nouns. The typical Coptic text contains a large number of Greek loanwords. Greek masculine and feminine nouns retain their gender; Greek neuter nouns are treated as masculine:

δ ἄγγελος	παρρέλος	the angel
ἡ ἐπιστολή	τεπιστολή	the letter
ἡ ψυχή	τεψύχη	the soul
τὸ πνεῦμα	πεπνεύμα	the spirit
τὸ δῶρον	παωρόν	the gift

Greek nouns appear in the nominative singular form of Greek and are usually not inflected in any way. Occasionally, however, a Coptic plural ending is added to a Greek noun:

Νειπιστολοούγε the letters Νεψύχοογε the souls

The Greek noun ή θάλασσα (the sea) was borrowed as τ.ελλαλα, i.e. ε was taken as the definite article plus η. Thus, "a sea" is ογγελα.

Initial χ, φ, θ, ψ, Σ of Greek nouns are considered two consonants in attaching the definite article (cf. Intro., p. x).

τε.χωρά	the country	τε.ψύχη	the soul
πε.φιλοσοφος	the philosopher	τε.θεία	the offering.

Vocabulary 3

π.τμε (pl. πε.τμε) town, village.

π.ρο (pl. Ν.ρωογ) door, gate.

π.χοειc (pl. Ν.χιcoογε) master, owner, lord;
w. art., the Lord.

π.νούτε god; w. art., God.

πε.κρο (Ν.κρωογ) shore, bank, margin-land.

π.κλκε darkness.

π.φηρε son, child, boy.

τ.φεερε daughter, girl.

ΜΗΝΑΥ (adv.) there, in that place.

ΣΙΡΗΝ (σιρῆν) (prep.) at the mouth or entrance of.

ΝΑΞΡΗΝ, ΝΝΑΞΡΗΝ (ναξρῆν) in the presence of, before.

Greek nouns:

ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑ (ἡ θάλασσα) sea, ocean. Π.ΤΑΦΟΣ (δὲ τάφος) tomb.

Τ.ΠΟΛΙΣ (ἡ πόλις) city. Π.ΜΑΘΗΤΗΣ (δὲ μαθητής)

Τ.ΕΠΙСТОΛΗ (ἡ ἐπιστολή) letter. pupil, disciple.

Π.ΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ (δὲ ἀγγελος) Τ.ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ (ἡ ἐκκλησία)
angel, messenger. church.

Proper names:

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ (Παῦλος) Paul.

ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ('Ιησοῦς) Jesus; almost always abbreviated in
Coptic texts: ΤΣ, ΤΗΣ.

Exercises

- | | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| A.1. σιρήν τεκκλησία | 11. οὐεπιστολή ήτε παύλος |
| 2. ΝΝΑΞΡΗΝ πέρι | 12. ΗΜΑΘΗΤΗΣ ή ΤΣ |
| 3. σῆμη πταφος | 13. σῆμη πρᾶν ή πχοεις |
| 4. ΜΗΝ ΗΜΑΘΗΤΗΣ | 14. ΝΑΞΡΗΝ πνούτε |
| 5. προ ή πνι | 15. πεκρο ή πειερο |
| 6. πχοεις ή πχοι | 16. σιχή πεκρο ή ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑ |
| 7. ΗΧΙΔΟΟΥΣ ή ΝΕΧΗΝΥ | 17. σῆμη ΟΥΚΑΚΕ |
| 8. τφεερε ή πεζδαλ | 18. σιρήν προ ή πταφος |
| 9. σιρήν προ ή πνι | 19. ΗΧΩΦΩΜΕ ή ΗΜΑΘΗΤΗΣ |
| 10. ΟΥΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ ήτε πήμε | 20. ΗΡΩΦΩΜΕ ή ΝΕΤΜΕ |
-
- | | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| B.1. πωνε ετ σῆμη τεμρω | 9. ΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ ετ σῆμη Μπηγε |
| 2. ΗΜΑΘΗΤΗΣ ετ ΜΗΝ ΤΣ | 10. Νεζδλο ετ σῆμη πτοου |
| 3. ΠΚΑΚΕ ετ σιχή τπολις | 11. ΗΡΩΦΩΜΕ ή ΤΠΟΛΙΣ ετ ΗΜΑΥ |
| 4. ΗΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ ετ σῆμη τπολις | 12. ΝΕΤΜΕ ετ ΗΜΑΥ |
| 5. πογοειν ετ σῆμη Μπηγε | 13. ΗΜΑΘΗΤΗΣ ή πρωμε ετ ΗΜΑΥ |
| 6. ΝΤΒΤ ετ σῆμη ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑ | 14. ΗΦΗΡΕ ή πεζδαλ ετ ΗΜΑΥ |
| 7. πεζδαλ ετ ΝΝΑΞΡΗΝ πχοεις | 15. ΝΕΧΗΝΥ ετ σιχή πεκρο ή |
| 8. πμοογ ετ σῆμη πειερο | πειερο |

C.1. πνούτε σῆμη πτε.

2. ΜΗΝ-ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ σῆμη πήμε
ετ ΗΜΑΥ.

3. ΟΥΓΗ-ΟΥΓΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ σιρήν
προ ή πταφος.

4. Ηεπιστολή ΜΗΝ ΗΧΩΦΩΜΕ.

5. ΜΗΝ-ΧΩΦΩΜΕ ΗΜΑΥ.

6. ΟΥΓΗ-ΟΥΓΜΑΘΗΤΗΣ ήτε
παγλος σιρήν προ.

7. ΜΗΝ-ΟΥΓΟΕΙΝ σῆμη ΠΚΑΚΕ.

8. πχοεις ή πνι σῆμη ΑΝ.

9. πχοι σιχή πειερο ΑΝ.

10. ΗΦΗΡΕ ή πήμε σι τεζιη.

11. ΟΥΓΗ-ΖΕΝΤΑΦΟΣ σῆμη ΝΕΚΡΦΟΥ

ετ ΗΜΑΥ.

12. ΟΥΓΗ-ΟΥΚΑΚΕ σιχή ΤΠΟΛΙΣ.

Lesson 4

4.1 Pronominal possession is indicated by inserting a bound form of the appropriate pronoun between the definite article and the noun so modified. It is best to learn the forms, i.e. the article plus the pronoun, as a unit:

	masc. sing. noun	fem. sing. noun
sg. 1 com.	πλειωτ	μy father
2 masc.	πεκειωτ	your father
2 fem.	πογειωτ	your father
3 masc.	πεφειωτ	his father
3 fem.	πεσειωτ	her father
pl. 1 com.	πενειωτ	our father
2 com.	πετπειωτ	your father
3 com.	πεγειωτ	their father
plural noun (my brothers, etc.)		
sg. 1 com.	ΝΑΣΝΗΥ	pl. 1 com. ΝΕΝΣΝΗΥ
2 masc.	ΝΕΚΣΝΗΥ	2 com. ΝΕΤΝΣΝΗΥ
2 fem.	ΝΟΥΣΝΗΥ	
3 masc.	ΝΕΨΣΝΗΥ	3 com. ΝΕΥΣΝΗΥ
3 fem.	ΝΕΩΣΝΗΥ	

Note that there is a gender distinction in the second and third persons of the singular but not of the plural. This is characteristic of all pronominal paradigms in Coptic. The term "common" (com.) refers to forms or categories where no gender distinction is made.

4.2 The nearer demonstrative "this" is expressed by the forms

masc. sing. **nei-** fem. sing. **tei-** com. pl. **nei-**
prefixed directly to the noun:

neipome	this man
teicime	this woman
neicnhy	these brothers

After a noun with a demonstrative adjective the genitive is usually expressed by **Nte**, as in

neixwme Nte nacon this book of my brother('s)

4.3 The pronominal element **-ke-** inserted between the article and the noun expresses "other":

nekermes the other man **Nekermes** the other men

The indefinite article is omitted in the singular but not in the plural:

kerwme another man **zenkerwme** (some) other men

-ke- may also be used after demonstrative or possessive prefixes:

neikermes this other man **nakexo!** my other ship

-ke- is not inflected for number or gender in this usage.

Vocabulary 4

n.con (pl. **ne.cnhy**) brother; often of a brother monk.

t.cone sister.

n.eiot (pl. **N.eiot**) father; (pl.) parents, ancestors.

T.MLLY mother.

n.noee sin.

n.hrp wine.

n.osik bread; piece or
loaf of bread.

n.ma place; **h peima** here,
in this place.

Nca (prep.) behind, in back of.

N (M) (prep.) in; mostly synonymous with **zN**.

zastn, **zatn** (**zastrn**) (prep.) near,
with, beside.

Greek nouns:

n.kosmos (δ κόσμος) world. **n.monachos** (δ μοναχός) monk.

trhni (ὴ εἰρήνη) peace. **t.enotoli** (ὴ ἐντολή) command,

n.episkopos (δ ἐπίσκοπος)

bishop.

t.agora (ὴ ἀγορά) agora,
forum, marketplace.

Exercises

- | | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| A.1. Nca neymalenti | 6. nnasrph penkhois | 11. MN peimrp |
| 2. na2rph peykhos | 7. zi teyekklansia | 12. MN neycnhy |
| 3. zirph peyktaphos | 8. etve petnphme | 13. etve tenkwne |
| 4. MN teyekke | 9. zN toupolis | 14. zN pkeni |
| 5. Nca peykhre | 10. zN peikosmos | 15. zN kema |

- | | |
|--|--|
| B.1. Nentoali h nenniote | 11. pnoyb h peykhos |
| 2. pran h plawi | 12. pran h tetnmaay |
| 3. pro h pkeni | 13. zastn teyekklansia |
| 4. pro h pkeni | 14. zastn neitme |
| 5. etve nennob | 15. zN ouynob |
| 6. zastn penhi | 16. MN net h pthme |
| 7. zN ouyphn | 17. teyekstoli h teyekke |
| 8. nnasrph penepiskopos | 18. peykhoi h teyekhois |
| 9. tmalay h tc | 19. zN tagora h tpois |
| 10. nhrp h neimonachos | |

- | | |
|---|--|
| C.1. penkhois zi phoi an. | 4. MN-oyphn zN peikosmos. |
| 2. MN-hrp h peima. | 5. plawi MN tamalaay zN pni. |
| 3. oyph-oyzhalo zirph teyekklansia. | |

6. ΟΥΝ-ΖΕΝΟΣΙΚ ΗΜΑΥ.
 7. ΝΕΝΚΟΝ 21 ΠΕΚΡΟ Η ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑ.
 8. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΧΟΙ ΣΑΣΤΗ ΠΕΚΡΟ.
 9. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΖΑΛΩ 21ΡΗ ΠΡΟ Η ΠΕΤΗΝΙ.
 10. ΝΕΝΚΗΝΗ 21ΧΗ ΠΤΟΟΥ.
11. ΠΟΥΣΟΝ 2Η ΠΤΑΦΟΣ ΛΝ.
 12. ΠΕΤΗΝΕΙΩΤ 21 ΠΑΧΟΙ.
 13. ΝΕΝΧΟΙ 2Η ΤΕΜΡΩ.
 14. ΠΕΨΧΩΜΕ 21 ΠΩΝΕ ΣΤ
ΗΜΑΥ.
 15. ΜΗ-21Η Η ΠΜΑ ΣΤ ΗΜΑΥ.

Lesson 5

5.1 Sentences with nominal predicates. A second type of non-verbal sentence is illustrated by

- ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΝΕ.
 ΤΑΜΑΥ ΤΕ.
 ΝΑΣΗΝΗ ΝΕ.
 ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΝΕ.
 ΟΥΣΙΜΕ ΤΕ.
 ΖΕΝΕΧΗ ΝΕ.
- He is my father. It is my father.
 She (It) is my mother.
 They are (It is) my brothers.
 He (It) is a man.
 She (It) is a woman.
 They are (It is) ships.

The pronominal subject is expressed by **νε** (m.s.), **τε** (f.s.), and **νε** (pl.), the choice of which depends usually on the gender and number of the predicate noun. Simple two-member sentences like the above are relatively rare except in response to such questions as "Who is that?" "What are these?" where an answer giving the predicate alone is sufficient, the subject being understood from the context. Modifiers of the predicate, such as a genitive phrase, may optionally stand after the pronominal subject:

ΠΘΗΡΕ ΝΕ Η ΠΟΥΗΝΕ. He is the son of the priest.

A nominal subject may be added to the basic predication, producing a three-member sentence in which **νε**, **τε**, **νε** are reduced virtually to the status of a copula. If

the predicate is indefinite, the order is almost always predicate + **νε**, the subject being placed before or after the whole unit:

ΟΥΣΑΣ ΝΕ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ. } My father is a teacher.
 ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΟΥΣΑΣ ΝΕ. }

If the subject and predicate are both definite, the normal position of **νε**, **τε**, **νε** is between them:

ΠΕΙΡΩΜΕ ΝΕ ΝΕΝΚΑΣ. This man is our teacher.

Identification of subject and predicate in this case can be made only on a contextual basis. The rarer order, **ΝΕΙΡΩΜΕ ΝΕΝΚΑΣ ΝΕ**, places an emphasis on the real subject: "As for this man, he is our teacher."

In the event that there is a disagreement in the number or gender of subject and predicate, the copula **νε**, **τε**, **νε** usually assumes the number and gender of the noun immediately preceding it.

All of the preceding sentences are negated by placing **Η** (**Μ**) before the predicate and **ΛΝ** before the **νε**, **τε**, **νε**:

- Η ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΛΝ ΝΕ. It is not my father.
 ΠΛΕΙΩΤ Η ΟΥΣΑΣ ΛΝ ΝΕ. My father is not a teacher.
 Η ΝΕΝΚΑΣ ΛΝ ΝΕ ΝΕΙΡΩΜΕ. This man is not our teacher.

Note that in the case where both subject and predicate are definite, the nominal element negated is, by definition, the predicate.

Sentences with nominal predicates are converted to the status of relative clauses with **ΕΤΕ**. For the moment we shall restrict ourselves to those clauses where **ΕΤΕ** functions as the subject of the relative clause:

- ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤΕ ΟΥΣΑΣ ΝΕ the man who is a teacher
 ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤΕ Η ΟΥΣΑΣ ΛΝ ΝΕ the man who is not a teacher.

The phrase **ΕΤΕ ΠΑΙ ΝΕ** is frequently used to introduce explanatory material, much like English "namely, i.e.,

that is to say":

πενσωτηρ ετε παι πε το πεκτε our savior, i.e. Jesus Christ

5.2 The nearer demonstrative pronouns (this, these) are παι (m.s.), ται (f.s.), and οιαι (pl.). They are frequently employed as subjects in sentences with nominal predicates:

οιαι νε νεψαλχε.

These are his words.

παι πε πλαχοι.

This is my ship.

ται ουγεμελα λ τε.

This is a maid-servant.

ουγεμελα λ τε ται.

Vocabulary 5

π.σας teacher, master; scribe. π.σαι husband.

π.ογηνε priest (Christian or τ.εομ power, strength.
otherwise).

π.ελμφε (pl. Ν.ελμφηνε) τ.μητε middle, midst;
carpenter.

π.ερπε, π.ρπε (pl. Ν.ρπηνε) τ/εν τμητε Ν in the
temple.

π.μηνφε crowd, throng.

Greek nouns:
π.εχριστος (δ χριστός) the Christ, regularly abbr. Χ.Σ.

π.εγαγγελιον (τδ εναγγέλιον) gospel.

τ.παρθενος (ή παρθένος) virgin; young woman.

τ.ορινη (ή δρεινή) mountain district, hill-country.

π.ασπασμος (δ ασπασμός) greeting.

π.сωтηр (δ σωτήρ) savior, redeemer; sometimes abbreviated
as Σωρ.

Proper names:

ελισαβετ Elizabeth.

ζαχαριας Zacharias.

μария Mary.

ιωσηφ Joseph.

Exercises

A.1. ουγεμελα λ τε Ντε ταμαλу. 9. πελμογλ πε Ν περειωτ.

2. ουτετ πε.

10. Ν ουχοι άν πε.

3. ουχωμε πε Ντε πεκсон.

11. ουνοβε πε.

4. ουπαρθενος τε.

12. Ν ουνούτε άν πε.

5. 2ενογηνε νε.

13. Ν πενηι άν πε.

6. πηρε Ν τασφε πε.

14. 2ενιαζ νε.

7. τφεερε Ν πελμφε τε.

15. Νεντολη νε Ν πενχοειс.

8. τμαλу Ν πενσωτηρ τε.

B.1. ται τε τбом Ν πноуте.

2. παι Ν πεслai άн πε.

14. ιωσανηс πε πηρε Ν
ζахарияс.

3. ουγελмалъе τε ται.

15. πаран Ν ιωσиф άн πε.

4. οιαι νε Νφахе Ν
певаггелion.

16. петнhi շատրւ pеpе.

5. πεγήme շN τорин.

17. мeфak пeirphme πe πeкc.

6. πeчиhi Ν τмнtе Ν тpолic.

18. πai πe πаспасмoс Ν мapia.

7. πaeiωt ουγeмfe πe.

19. мapia οuparθeнос te.

8. πeчphre οuογηnε πe.

20. οuп-ouмнhfe Ν τмнtе Ν
тaгora.

9. 2εнoγhнe νe νeçcnhу.

21. мN-εiphнh Ν πeimа.

10. мeфak πeсlai πe.

22. οuп-зeнтme շN τорин.

11. πoγeai շiрh πro.

23. мeфak οuп-οycas շN pимe.

12. πeсran πe εliсaвet.

24. οiai νe νeнnoe.

13. εliсaвet τmаlу τe Ν

ιωσaннhс.

C.1. ηeтme εt Νса πtoу

2. πрφme εt eуeпiсkopoc πe

3. ηeιfахe εt πeсaнaсmoc νe

4. πmнhнfe εt շiхh пeкro

5. τ2лhω εt οuparθeнос te

6. ηeгioуe εt շN τорин

7. ηeхhу εt շN τмнtе Ν θaлaсca

8. πeкc, εt πai πe πeнcωtηr

9. πeрpe, εt πai πe πi Ν πxoeic

10. πeiχphme, εt πai πe πeγaгgeliон

Lesson 6

6.1 The independent personal pronouns.

ΑΝΟΚ	I	ΑΝΟΝ	we
ΝΤΟΚ	you (m.s.)	ΝΤΩΤΝ	you (c.pl.)
ΝΤΟ	you (f.s.)		
ΝΤΟχ	he, it (m.)	ΝΤΟΟΥ	they (c.pl.)
ΝΤΟC	she, it (f.)		

These pronouns occur frequently in sentences with **νε**, **τε**, **νε**. When used as predicates in a two-member sentence, they are invariably followed by **νε**:

ΑΝΟΚ νε. It is I. **ΑΝΟΝ νε.** It is we.
ΝΤΟC νε. It is she.

In three-member sentences they may appear in ordinary subject or predicate positions:

ΝΤΟχ νε πεκτ. He is the Christ.
ΝΤΟχ ογνούτε νε. He is a god.
νεψιμαλά νε ανον. We are his servants.

In sentences with an indefinite nominal predicate a special construction without **νε** is used with the pronouns of the 1st and 2nd person; negation is with **αν** alone:

ΑΝΟΚ ογιαμε (αν) I am (not) a carpenter.
ΑΝΟΝ ζενογηνε. We are priests.

In this construction a reduced proclitic form of the pronoun is very often used:

ΑΝΤ-	I	ΑΝ-	we
ΝΤΚ-	you (m.s.)	ΝΤΕΤΝ-	you (c.pl.)
ΝΤε-	you (f.s.)		

as in

ΑΝΤ-ογιαργελος (αν) I am (not) an angel.
ΝΤΚ-ογιαμφε. You are a carpenter.
ΝΤΕΤΝ-ζενμαθητης. You are pupils.

A 3rd person masc. form **ΝΤΑ-** also occurs, but is very rare. The reduced forms of the 1st and 2nd person pronouns may also be used with a definite predicate, but this construction is rather infrequent:

ΑΝΤ-εθιμαλ Μ πυοειс. I am the handmaiden of the Lord.

6.2 The interrogative pronouns.

ΝΙΜ who? **αρ** what? **ογ** what?

These pronouns are used in sentences with **νε**, **τε**, **νε**:

ΝΙΜ νε?	Who is it?
αρ νε?	What is it?
ΝΙΜ νε πειρωμε?	Who is this man?
ΝΙΜ νε πεκραν?	What is your name? (note idiom)
ογ νε παι?	What is this?
ογ νε παι?	What are these?

The interrogative pronoun normally stands first. The choice of number and gender for the copula depends on the understood or expressed subject. The pronoun **ογ** is also found with the indefinite article:

ογογ νε? What is it? (lit.: It is a what?)
ζενογ νε? What are they (lit.: They are whats?)

When the subject is a personal pronoun of the 1st or 2nd person, it may be placed before **ΝΙΜ** or **ογ** in normal or proclitic form:

ΝΤΚ-ΝΙΜ?	Who are you?
ΝΤΟΚ ογογ?	What are you?

The personal pronoun may be repeated for emphasis:

ΑΝΤ-ΝΙΜ ΑΝΟΚ? Who am I?

Note that **ΝΙΜ** may also be used in ordinary genitive constructions:

πρηπε Ν ΝΙΜ? whose son?

Vocabulary 6

- π.φως (pl. π.φως) shepherd. π.μαρκίν sign, token;
 τ.σωφε field, open country. μαρκίν marvel, miracle.
 π.ερού sheep (pl.). τ.σιχέ sword.
 π.εού glory, honor.
 Greek nouns:
 π.λαος (δ λαός) people.
 π.συγγενής (δ συγγενής) kinsman (usually plural).
 π.νόμος (δ νόμος) law.
 π.γηγεμών (δ ἡγεμών) governor, one in authority.
 Proper names:
 τ.σύρια Syria (note article).
 τ.γαλιλαία Galilee (note article).
 τογαλαία Judea (τογαλαία; note article).
 π.ισραήλ Israel, usually abbreviated as π.ι.ה (use article when it denotes the people).

Exercises

- A.1. ΑΝΤ-ΟΥΣΗΔΑΛ ΉΤΕ ΠΗΓΕΜΩΝ. 17. ΉΤΟ ΤΕ ΤΑΣΙΜΕ.
 2. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΦΩΣ ΜΜΑΥ ΣΙ ΤΣΩΦΕ. 18. Ν ΟΥΦΩΝΣ ΛΝ ΠΕ.
 3. ΉΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΕΝΣΑΣ. 19. ΔΝΟΚ ΠΕ ΙΩΣΗΦ.
 4. ΔΝΟΝ ΝΕ ΝΕΦΕΣΟΥ. 20. ΠΕΟΟΥ Μ ΠΧΟΕΙΣ ΣΙΧΜ
 ΠΕΙΡΦΜΕ.
 5. Ν ΔΝΟΝ ΛΝ ΠΕ.
 6. ΉΤΟΨ ΠΕ ΠΕΟΟΥ Μ ΠΕΦΛΑΟΣ. 21. ΛΦ ΠΕ ΠΛΙ? ΟΥΜΑΞΙΝ ΠΕ.
 7. ΉΤΕ-ΝΙΜ ΉΤΟ? 22. ΜΕΦΔΑΚ ΉΤΟΨ ΠΕ ΠΕΧΣ.
 8. ΑΝΤ-ΟΥΛΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΉΤΕ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ. 23. ΟΥΤΗΜΕ ΉΤΕ ΤΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ ΠΕ.
 9. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΣΗΔΕ ΜΜΑΥ.
 10. ΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΕΙΜΑΞΙΝ?
 11. ΉΤΟΨ ΠΕ ΠΟΥΣΔΙ.
 12. ΠΛΙ ΠΕ ΠΝΟΜΟΣ Μ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.
 13. ΟΥΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΕΥΛΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ?
 14. Π.Ι.Η ΠΕ ΠΕΦΛΑΟΣ.
 15. ΉΤΟΟΥ ΠΕ.
 16. ΝΙΜ ΝΕ? ΝΕΣΣΥΓΓΕΝΗΣ ΝΕ.
17. ΉΤΟ ΤΕ ΤΑΣΙΜΕ.
 18. Ν ΟΥΦΩΝΣ ΛΝ ΠΕ.
 19. ΔΝΟΚ ΠΕ ΙΩΣΗΦ.
 20. ΠΕΟΟΥ Μ ΠΧΟΕΙΣ ΣΙΧΜ
 ΠΕΙΡΦΜΕ.
 21. ΛΦ ΠΕ ΠΛΙ? ΟΥΜΑΞΙΝ ΠΕ.
 22. ΜΕΦΔΑΚ ΉΤΟΨ ΠΕ ΠΕΧΣ.
 23. ΟΥΤΗΜΕ ΉΤΕ ΤΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ ΠΕ.
 24. ΠΕΡΨ Ν ΝΙΜ ΠΕ ΠΛΙ?
 25. ΠΕΙΧΩΦΜΕ ΟΥΓΕΥΛΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ
 ΠΕ.
 26. ΉΤΩΤΗ ΠΕ.
 27. ΛΦ ΤΕ ΤΕΣΙΗ?
 28. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΣΗΓΕΜΩΝ ΣΗ ΤΣΥΡΙΑ.
 29. ΛΦ ΤΕ ΤΕΙΒΟΜ?
 30. ΉΤΕΤΗ-ΖΕΝΟΥΗΝΗΣ.

31. ΘΔΛΩ ΝΝΑΣΡΗ ΠΗΓΕΜΩΝ. 41. ΛΦ ΠΕ ΠΚΑΚΕ ΕΤ ΣΙΧΜ
 32. ΜΗ-ΤΗΜΕ ΣΗ ΤΟΡΙΝΗ ΕΤ ΜΜΑΥ. ΤΠΟΛΙΣ?
 33. ΠΛΙ ΠΕ ΠΝΟΜΟΣ Μ ΠΈΡΟ.
 34. ΟΥΝ-ΖΕΝΦΟΟΣ ΣΙ ΠΤΟΟΥ.
 35. ΠΕΙΟΥΟΕΙΝ ΟΥΜΑΞΙΝ ΠΕ.
 36. ΉΤΟΣ ΟΥΠΑΡΘΕΝΟΣ ΤΕ.
 37. ΝΕΔΜΟΥΛ Ν ΝΙΜ ΝΕ?
 38. ΙΩΣΑΝΝΗΣ Μ ΠΕΧΣ ΛΝ ΠΕ.
 39. ΠΚΕΡΦΜΕ ΠΑΣΥΓΓΕΝΗΣ ΠΕ.
 40. ΉΤΟΨ ΠΕ ΠΦΗΡΕ Μ ΠΣΔΜΦΕ.
 41. ΛΦ ΠΕ ΠΚΑΚΕ ΕΤ ΣΙΧΜ
 42. ΉΤΟΟΥ ΝΑΣΗΗ ΝΕ.
 43. ΝΑΙ ΝΕ ΝΦΔΧΕ Μ
 ΠΕΤΝΝΟΜΟΣ.
 44. ΝΚΕΕΣΟΟΥ ΣΗ ΤΣΩΦΕ.
 45. ΝΙΜ ΠΕ ΠΡΑΝ Μ ΠΗΓΕΜΩΝ?
 46. ΤΛΙ ΤΕ ΤΑΣΗΦΕ.
 47. ΟΥΜΑΞΙΝ ΉΤΕ ΤΕΪΒΟΜ ΠΕ.
 48. ΝΙΜ ΤΕ ΤΜΑΛΥ Ν ΙΩΣΑΝΝΗΣ?

Lesson 7

7.1 The First Perfect. Verbal inflection in Coptic is commonly, but not solely, of the form: verbal prefix + subject (noun/pronoun) + verb. The infinitive is the main lexical form of the verb and may occur in all of the verbal conjugations. Its uses and further modifications will be dealt with in subsequent lessons. The conjugation known as the First Perfect is the narrative past tense par excellence and corresponds to the English preterite (simple past: I wrote, I wept, I sat down) or, if the context demands, the English perfect (I have written):

ΔΙΒΩΚ	I went	ΔΝΒΩΚ	we went
ΔΚΒΩΚ	you (m.s.) went	ΔΤΕΤΝΒΩΚ	you (c.pl.) went
ΔΡΒΩΚ	you (f.s.) went		
ΔΨΒΩΚ	he went	ΔΥΒΩΚ	they went
ΔΣΒΩΚ	she went		

The pronominal elements are for the most part familiar from the possessive prefixes of Lesson 4. In the 1st

person singular : is normal for most of the verbal system (contrast the -*α-* of *πλειωτ*). The pronominal element of the 2nd person feminine exhibits much variation and should be noted carefully for each conjugation introduced: *λρεωκ* and *λεωκ* are also attested in the First Perfect.

If the subject is nominal, the verbal prefix is *α-*:

α-πρωμε βωκ the man went

There are two other ways in which nominal subjects may be used in a verbal phrase: (1) they may stand before the verbal unit, which in the First Perfect still requires a pronoun as well:

πρωμε λφεωκ the man went

τεστιμε λεωκ the woman went

or (2) they may stand after the verbal unit, again with a pronominal subject, introduced by the element *Νει*:

λφεωκ Νει πρωμε the man went

λεωκ Νει τεστιμε the woman went.

All three constructions are common and differ only in the emphasis accorded the subject. When the verbal prefix is followed by the indefinite article, the resulting *α-ογ...* may be spelled *αγ...*, as in

α-ογελλο βωκ or *αγελλο βωκ* a monk went

7.2 The prepositions *ε*, *ρια*, and *εχν* are frequent after verbs of motion.

1) *ε* indicates motion to or toward a place or person, less commonly motion onto or into:

λφεωκ ε πεκρο. He went to the shore.

αγηωτ ε τεκκλησια. They ran to the church.

αγαλε ε πχοι. They got on (or into) the ship.

Otherwise the preposition *ε* is very frequent in a general referential sense: "to, for, in regard to,"

with many other nuances that will be noted in passing.

2) *ρια* indicates motion to, up to; it is used more frequently with persons than places:

λφηωτ ρια περειωτ. He ran to his father.

λνθωκ ρια πενικκονος. We went to the bishop.

3) *εχν* indicates motion onto, on:

λφαλε εχν πειω. He got on the donkey.

αγε εχν πκαζ. She fell on the ground.

εχν properly denotes motion onto, while *πιχν* denotes static location; the two are sometimes interchanged. The same contrast exists with the less frequent pair *πιρν* (at the entrance of) and *ερн* (to the entrance of).

Several of the prepositions we have already introduced also occur freely with verbs of motion. For example *πι*, *πιχн* (on or along a surface), *πca* (behind, after), *μн* (along with), *εн* (within a circumscribed area), *πнαρпн* (into the presence of), *πατн* (up to, near). The preposition *πca* often has the sense of English "after" in "to go after," i.e. to go to fetch, or "to run after," i.e. to try to overtake. The reader should give particular attention to the use of prepositions with verbs, since these combinations are sometimes quite idiomatic and unpredictable.

Vocabulary 7

βωκ to go.

μоодж to walk, go on foot (usually).

ει to come; *ει πca* to come after, come to get.

λхе to go up, climb (onto, up to: *ε*); to mount (an animal: *εχн*).

πωτ to run, to flee; πωτ ήσα to pursue.

φληλα to pray (for something: ε, ετβε, εχν, γλ; for someone: ε).

ρίμε to weep (for someone: ε, εχν).

γμοοс to sit down (at: ε).

π.ειω (pl. π.εοοу) ass, donkey.

πε.ετο (f. τε.ετωρε; pl. πε.ετωρ) horse.

ήσι subject marker (see the lesson).

ετβε οу why?

The prepositions ε, εχν, γλ, γιρн, ερн as given in the lesson.

Greek nouns:

πεερонос (δ θρόνος) throne.

τε.τραпеза (ὴ τράπεζα) table.

Exercises

1. λ-ήεснну вфк ε тполис.

2. πφирε λчбι ε пенни.

3. λсвфк ήσι течснне εрм про Н теккансиа.

4. λүбi ήσа нeүфире.

5. λ-тeчмалu мoоfе e пtaфoc.

6. λ-нeчмалeнtиc λлб e пxoi.

7. λчбфk фa кесон.

8. λнбi εрм пeчни.

9. λчмооfе ήσi τc εхн пeкro Н eллacca.

10. МMONAХOС λчбlе e пtooy.

11. λ-нeчмалeнtиc пoт e кемa.

12. λчфлa εтвe нeчфире.

13. εтвe οу λтetнpoт eхн тeгiн?

14. λнmoоfе Mн Nенциомe e пtme.

15. λчблa вфk фa пeпiкoпoс.

16. λчфлa εтвe нeнnoвe.

17. λсбi ήσi θmзaλ Mнаzрm пeчhoсiс.

18. λчбlе ήσi пeнhoсiс e tne.

19. εтвe οу λкpoт ήσa пaсioт?

20. εтвe οу λppimε εтвe Mpomε eт Mmay?

21. λчбmooc εхн pekro M пeiero.

22. λ-θлlω rime e пeсfiрe.

23. λчбmooc Mн Nенcнnу.

24. λимoofе zt тeгiн Mн тaфeepe.

25. λчбфk zt тeгiн eт Mmay e тполis.

26. λ-peчsto пoт фa тeгtфore.

27. λчбlе εхн peчsto ήσi пeпiкoпoс.

28. тeчмалu λсбi фa pрo Н тполis.

29. λчфлa zt Nенcнnу eт zM пtooy.

30. λirimε εхн nанoвe.

31. λ-pрo 2mooc εхн peчeroпoс.

32. λ-pмaөhtиc 2mooc zirM pro M пhi.

33. λчбфk ήσi Mфире zt тeгiн e тemрo.

34. λ-peiω moofe ήσa pechhoeic.

35. λчбlе εхн nенnooу.

36. λчбmooc e тeгpapeza ήσi тeчcзimε Mн neчfeеre.

37. λ-2enpomе zt zasTn тeкklansia.

38. εтвe οу λкmoоfе ήσa peiω zixn тeгiн?

39. λ-tc 2mooc zasTn neчmалeнtиc.

40. λчmoоfе ήσi Mфoos ήσa neчscooу.

41. λ-pбamоyл pоt e тcωfе.

42. λчфлa e оymaсiн.

43. λ-pлaсoс Н тполis eи фa пhгemoн M тouлlia.

44. λ-tfeеre 2mooc Mн neсcүggенiс.

45. λчбфk ήσi pнgemoн e тcypia.

46. пa i пe pnoутe M пtiх.

Lesson 8

8.1 Directional adverbs. Coptic possesses a set of directional adverbs which correspond very closely to English adverbs of the type "up, down, in, out, over, along, etc." As with their English counterparts, the directional meanings found with verbs of motion are for all practical purposes the basic meanings (e.g. to go up, to sink down, to run in), but extended uses are equally common (e.g. to shut up, to quiet down, to think over). The Coptic directional adverbs consist formally of the preposition *ε* plus a noun, with or without the definite article. Most of the nouns in question are seldom met outside of these particular expressions and will be considered in more detail in a later lesson. Because these adverbs are so frequent, we shall follow the practice of other editors and write them as single units. The following eight are the most important:

<i>εβολ</i>	out, away	<i>εεη</i>	forward, ahead
<i>ερούν</i>	in	<i>επλαγού</i>	back, rearward
<i>ερπλι</i>	up, down	<i>ετηε</i>	upward
<i>επεснт</i>	down	<i>εпгѡи</i>	upward.

The adverbs may be used alone, as in

- ѧчвѡк εβολ.* He went away.
ѧчві εροүн. He came in.
ѧчпѡт εплагоу. He ran back.

But they very frequently combine with a simple preposition to form a compound prepositional phrase. Among the most frequent of these are

- εβολ ε* out to, away to.
εβολ εи out of, out from in, away from;
 (rarely) out into.
εβολ ѡмо same as preceding.

<i>εβολ зи</i>	away from on, out from on, away from at.
<i>εβολ зии</i>	(1) away from (a person); (2) through, out through (a place); (3) through the agency of (a person or thing).
<i>εзоүн ε</i>	to, into, toward.
<i>εрплi ε</i>	up to, down to.
<i>εрплi exN</i>	up onto, down upon.
<i>εпесчт ε</i>	down to, down into, down onto, down on.
<i>εпесчт exN</i>	down onto, down on.
<i>εплагоу ε</i>	back to.
<i>εеη ε</i>	ahead to, forward to.

The meaning of most such compounds when used with verbs of motion is generally self-evident, but caution is in order when dealing with their use with other verbs. The dictionary should always be consulted to check on idiomatic and unpredictable meanings.

8.2 Clauses containing a First Perfect may be coordinated with the conjunction *ѧчв* (and) or follow one another with no conjunction (termed "asyndeton"):

ѧчвмоос ѧчв ѧчриме. } *ѧчвмоос, ѧчриме.* } He sat down and wept.

8.3 Many infinitives are used as masculine singular nouns. This usage will be noted without further comment in the lesson vocabularies from now on ("as n.m.:"). For the infinitives in Vocabulary 7 note the nouns *ո.զѧх* prayer, *ո.հօր* flight, and *ո.րիմ* weeping.

Vocabulary 8

<i>զѧх</i>	to speak, talk (to, with: <i>ε</i> , <i>и</i> ; about: <i>ε</i> , <i>з</i> , <i>ե</i> ;
<i>աց</i>	against: <i>и</i> , <i>օչ</i>); as n.m.: word speech; matter,
<i>այս</i>	affair.

<i>րօյн</i>	to arise, get up (from: <i>εбол зи</i> , <i>εбол зи</i>); to rise up (against: <i>ε</i> , <i>exN</i> , <i>εрплi exN</i>).
-------------	---

τ.ρι cell (of a monk).

π.ων (pl. ΝΕ.ΖΗΝΥ) work, task; thing, matter, affair.

ΡΑΚΟΤΕ Alexandria.

ΣΙΤΝ (prep.) (1) through, by means of, by the agency of;
 (2) from with, from by (a person).

ΟΥΒΕ (prep.) against, opposite.

ΛΥΦ (conj.) and.

Greek noun: Π.ΒΗΜΑ (τὸ βῆμα) platform, dais, viewing or
 judgement seat.

Note: Only the less predictable combinations of verb and
 prepositional phrase will be given in the lesson vocabu-
 laries. Other combinations in the exercises should be
 self-evident from the meanings of the individual words
 involved.

Exercises

- | | |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| A.1. ΣΙΤΝ ΝΕΚΦΛΗΑ | 16. ΣΙΡΝ ΤΕΨΡΙ |
| 2. ΟΥΒΕ ΝΕΝCNΗУ | 17. ΕΤΒΕ ΠΟΥΡΙМЕ |
| 3. ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙΤΝ ΤΕΙΣΙН | 18. ΣМ ΠΕΨΠΩΤ |
| 4. ΕΒΟΛ Ε ΠΕΙΕΡΟ | 19. ΕΠΕСНТ Ε ΘΑΛΛАССА |
| 5. ΕΒΟΛ ΣН ΤΠΟΛИС | 20. ΕПЕСНТ Ε ΠΗООУ |
| 6. ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙ ΤΕΤΡΑПЕЗА | 21. ΕΠΛСОУ Ε ΠΕУЖМЕ |
| 7. ΕΤΒΕ ΠЕЧ2ΩВ | 22. ΣӨН Ε ΜТООУ |
| 8. ΟУБЕ ΝΕΤНФЛХЕ | 23. ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙ ΠΒΗΜΑ |
| 9. ΣΙΤН ΝΕΦДЛХЕ | 24. ΕГРДΙ ΕХМ ΠЕ2ТО |
| 10. Ε2ОУН Ε ΡАКОТС | 25. ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙΤМ ΠРО М ΠНІ |
| 11. ΕГРДI Ε ΠВНМА | 26. ΕΒΟΛ ΣМ ΠЕ1МА |
| 12. ΕГРДI ΕХМ ΠТООУ | 27. ΟУБЕ ΠРЛН М ΠРРО |
| 13. Ε2ОУН Ε ΤАРІ | 28. ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙΤМ ΠХОСЕІС |
| 14. ΣА ΝЕ1ΖНҮЕ | 29. ΕΤВЕ ΠЕ7НПΩТ |
| 15. ΦЛ ΝЕЧМЛХЕНТИС | |

- | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| B.1. ΔΥΤΦΟΥΝ, ΔΥΠΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ. | 4. ΛЧ2МООС ΛУФ ΛЧФДХЕ МН |
| 2. ΛЧ61 Ε2ОУН, ΛН2МООС. | ΠРФМЕ. |
| 3. ΛЧВФК ΕПЛСОУ Ε ΠЕЧЖМЕ. | 5. ΔИТФОУН ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙ ΤЕТРАПЕЗА. |

6. ΑΝМООФЕ Ε2ОУН Ε ΡАКОТС.

7. ΠКЕРФМЕ ΛЧДЛХЕ ΕГРДI ΕХМ ΠЕ1Ф.

8. ΕТВЕ ΟУ ΔРПОТ ΕВОЛ ΣМ ΠОУНІ?

9. Λ-П2ХЛ0 ВФК Ε2ОУН Ε ΤЕΨРІ.

10. ΕТВЕ ΟУ ΔТЕ7НФДХЕ ΝСА ΠЕНХОСЕІС?

11. Λ12МООС ΣЛ2ТМ ΠЛЕ1ФТ.

12. ΛЧФДХЕ ΣА ΠЕУНРП.

13. ΟУН-ΣЕН600У МН ΣЕN2TФФР ΗМДУ.

14. ΛЧ61 ΕПЕСНТ ΕВОЛ Σ1 ΠВНМА.

15. ΔУТФОУН Ν61 ΠРФМЕ ΕГРДI ΕХМ ΠРРО.

16. Λ1ФДХЕ ΕТВЕ ΝАНОВЕ.

17. Λ-ΝЕ2ИОМЕ ΜООФЕ ΕПЕСНТ Ε ΠЕКРО.

18. ΛНВФК ΕГРДI Ε ΝЕNТМЕ.

19. ΔСПОТ ΕВОЛ Σ1ТН ΠРФМЕ ΕТ ΗМДУ.

20. ΛНВФК Ε2ОУН ΝНЛ2РМ ΠЕПИСКОПОС.

21. ΕТВЕ ΟУ ΔКВФК ΕПЛСОУ Ε ΤАГОРА?

22. ΛЧВФК ΕВОЛ ΣМ ΠЕ1КОСМОС.

23. ΔСФДХЕ МН ΤЕСМДДУ ΕТВЕ ΝЕСФИРЕ.

24. ΔУДЛХЕ Ν61 ΠРФМЕ ΕГРДI ΕХМ ΝЕУГТФФР.

25. ΛЧФДХЕ Ε ΠОЕ1К МН ΝГБТ.

26. ΛЧФДХЕ ΟУБЕ ΝЕЧЕНТОЛН.

27. ΔЧТФОУН ΕВОЛ Σ1 ΠЕФРОНОС.

28. ΛНМООФЕ ΣӨН ΣМ ΠКЛКЕ.

29. ΛЧДЛХЕ ΕГРДI Ε ΠВНМА.

30. ΛЧФДХЕ ΕТВЕ ΝЕ2ИНУ С М ПМОНАХОС.

Lesson 9

9.1 Prepositions with pronominal suffixes. A pronominal object of a preposition is expressed by means of a suffixed form of the pronoun. The preposition itself assumes a prepronominal form which must be learned with each preposition. For example, the preposition *e* becomes *epo'* before pronominal suffixes. The mark ' is a convention used in Coptic grammars to indicate any form to which a pronominal suffix is to be added. The prepronominal forms of the prepositions introduced thus far are as follows:

<i>N</i>	<i>NMO'</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>epo'</i>	<i>epN</i>	<i>epw'</i>
<i>zN</i>	<i>NzHT'</i>	<i>z</i>	<i>zixN</i>	<i>zixw'</i>	<i>NzPzN</i>
<i>za</i>	<i>zaPO'</i>	<i>exN</i>	<i>exw'</i>	<i>za2TzN</i>	<i>za2TH'</i>
<i>zi</i>	<i>ziw(w)'</i>	<i>zi</i>	<i>ziTOOT'</i>	<i>OYBE</i>	<i>OYBH'</i>
<i>MN</i>	<i>NMMa'</i>	<i>NCA</i>	<i>Ncw'</i>	<i>ETBE</i>	<i>ETBHHT'</i>
<i>ga</i>	<i>gapo'</i>		<i>z1pN</i>	<i>z1pw'</i>	

Because the variety exhibited by the prepronominal forms is at first puzzling, the following comments may be of some help:

1) In *epo'* and *zaPO'* the final syllable *-po'* is an original part of the preposition; it was lost in the normal pronominal form. *gapo'* is on analogy with these.

2) *NzHT'* and *ziw'* were originally compounds: *N zHT'* in the belly (of), *zi w(w)'* on the back (of). The prenominal form *zN* was originally a noun meaning "interior" (cf. the *zoyN* of *ezoyN*); *zi* was a simple preposition.

3) *zixw'* and *exw'* are *zi* and *e* with the noun *xw'* (head, top); the noun is reduced to *-x-* in *zixN* and *exN*, which also contain the genitival *N*.

4) *z1pw'* and *epw'* are *zi* and *e* with the noun *pw'* mouth, door; the latter is reduced to *p* in *z1pN* and *epN*, with genitival *N*.

5) *ziTOOT'* is *zi* plus the noun *TOOT'* (hand); the latter is reduced to *-T-* in *ziTzN*, with genitival *N*.

6) *NzPzN* contains the noun *zPz'* (face). The initial element is obscure. *NzPzN* also contains the genitival *N*.

7) *za2TH'* consists of *za* plus the noun *zTH'* (heart, breast), reduced to *-zT-* with the genitival *N* in *za2TzN*.

The nouns contained in these expressions will be dealt with in a later lesson.

Typical inflections of these prepositions are as follows:

<i>epoi</i>	to me	<i>epON</i>	to us
<i>epok</i>	to you (m.s.)	<i>epwTzN</i>	to you (pl.)
<i>epo</i>	to you (f.s.)		
<i>epoq</i>	to him	<i>epooy</i>	to them
<i>epoc</i>	to her		
<i>NMMaI</i>	with me	<i>NMMaN</i>	<i>NzHT</i> in me
<i>NMMaK</i>	etc.	<i>NMMHTzN</i>	<i>NzHTK</i> etc.
<i>NMMG</i>			<i>NzHTE</i>
<i>NMMaP</i>		<i>NMMaY</i>	<i>NzHTq</i>
<i>NMMaC</i>			<i>NzHTC</i>
<i>OYBH1</i>	against me	<i>OYBH</i>	
<i>OYBHk</i>	etc.	<i>OYBE-THYTzN</i>	
<i>[OYBHTE]</i>			
<i>OYBHq</i>		<i>OYBH</i>	
<i>OYBHC</i>			
<i>ETBHHT</i>	because of me	<i>ETBHHTzN</i>	
<i>ETBHHTK</i>	etc.	<i>ETBE-THYTzN</i>	
<i>ETBHHTG</i>			
<i>ETBHHTq</i>		<i>ETBHHTOY</i>	
<i>ETBHHTC</i>			

The prepronominal form of *z* appears as both *zιω* and *zιωω*; typical forms are

<i>zιωωτ</i>	on me	<i>zιωων, zιων</i>
<i>zιωωκ, zιωκ</i>	etc.	<i>zι-THΥΤΝ</i>
<i>zιωωτε</i>		
<i>zιωωφ, zιωφ</i>		<i>zιωογ</i>
<i>zιωωс, zιωс</i>		

The following details on the forms of suffixed pronouns in general should be noted for future reference:

- 1) The 1st pers. sing. suffix appears as *ι* after a single vowel, as zero (nothing) after *-τ'*, and as *τ* elsewhere.
- 2) The suffix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. appears as zero after a single vowel other than *-α'*, as *-ε* in place of a single *-α'*, as *-ε* after *-τ'*, and as *-τε* elsewhere.
- 3) The suffix of the 2nd pers. pl. appears as *-τΝ* after single *-ο'*, *-α'*, *-ω'*, with the change of *-ο'* to *-ω'* and *-α'* to *-η'*. After *-τ'* one uses *-THΥΤΝ*. Elsewhere *-THΥΤΝ* is usually added to the prenominal form of the preposition or other form in question, as in *zαzτΝ-THΥΤΝ*.

Vocabulary 9

- γωνε** to come into being; to take place, happen; **γωνε ΗΜΟ'** to befall, happen to (someone). **λεγωνε** it happened that (followed directly by the principal verb, as in **λεγωνε λαχει γαρον** it happened that he came to us).
- μογ** to die (of, from: **ετβε, ζι**); as n.m.: death, manner of death.
- ζε** to fall; **ζε ε** to fall to, upon, into; to find, chance upon; **ζε ερολ** to perish, be lost, fall away.
- ΗΚΟΤΚ** to lie down, sleep; often a euphemism for dying.
- zωн** to draw near, to approach (someone or something: **ε, ερоyn ε**).

zice to grow weary, exhausted; to be troubled, afflicted.

As n.m. labor, toil; weariness, affliction.

zko to grow hungry; as n.m.: hunger, famine.

π.καз earth, ground.

π.φа festival, feast day.

ne.зоoy day; **И nooy** (adv.) today (note loss of *z*); **φа nooy** up until today, until now.

ne.ελoс bed.

МННСА (**МННСω'**) (prep.) after (of time); **МННСОС** (adv.) afterward.

Greek words

λε (**δέ**) postpositive conjunction: but, however.

Frequently marks the introduction of a new subject or topic and has no translation value.

τ.СУНАГΩГИ (**τι συναγωγή**) synagogue.

Exercises

Translate the following prepositional phrases. Replace the nominal object with the appropriate pronominal suffix. E.g. **ετβε πεισωв** + **ετβηητ**.

- | | |
|-------------------------|------------------------------|
| A.1. exИ πκлз | 16. ζλ πλελoс |
| 2. οүвe πεγжoсic | 17. МННСА πенпoт |
| 3. зi πeчбloс | 18. зN τeчpι |
| 4. зiрИ πтaфoс | 19. зiхM πeкxoи |
| 5. МННСA πeчmoу | 20. зл НeTНzicE |
| 6. наzрИ πnoутe | 21. εтвe Нфa |
| 7. зN Нeiepo | 22. зiрИ тeккxHciA |
| 8. зiTН НeizicE | 23. фa тeзxлo |
| 9. ε НTЕt | 24. οүвe наfaxe |
| 10. εтвe πeгжko | 25. наzрИ тeрмaлaу |
| 11. ε пeсрaн | 26. зiTН поyoсin |
| 12. фa НeqzHsll | 27. зaзtН тeмpo |
| 13. зiхM πклз | 28. exИ πeнHma |
| 14. Нса πeчфHre | 29. И πmoу |
| 15. зiTН πeгkо | 30. МННСA πфa εт Hmay |

- | | | |
|-------------------|-----------------|-------------|
| B.1. εβολ σιών | 6. σαστην | 11. Ήναράι |
| 2. ήματι | 7. εγραι εχων | 12. ετβηντή |
| 3. εβολ Νεντ-θυτή | 8. ούβε-θυτή | 13. ηαρέ |
| 4. ούβηι | 9. ηημητή | 14. σιώκ |
| 5. ετβηντή | 10. επεστη εχωι | 15. ηημαν |

- C.1. α-πμογ φωνε γή πκοсмос εβολ σιτή ηηνοвс.
2. ηηнса ηαι δε αφμογ ή6ι πрро εт ήηмау.
3. α-πηηре ге εпесчт εхм пкз.
4. εтвв οу α-нeиcicε φωнe ήмoи?
5. αφнкотк εхм пeблoб, αчpимe.
6. α-пrомe շoн εгoүn e пtme eт гiхm ptoou eт ήηмау.
7. ηηнcoс δe ауg e пeуfнre гн тcунагoғн.
8. аyмoу ή6i пrомe Н teipolic гa oуsko.
9. α-оyдa фонe м peimа m пeзooу eт ήηмау.
10. αnциcе σitm пeзko аyw αntwoyn, αnbok e кeтme.
11. αчfахe ηηмaн eтвe пxѡmme eт гн tpolic.
12. αiциcе, αiнkotk, αiglha e pnoytе eтвe нeifахe.
13. αчfѡn εгoүn ή6i пeзooу m пfлa.
14. α-пeлlo мoу гiрm ppo Н teapri.
15. аygko аyw аyei εпaгoу e пtme.
16. ηηнcoс δe α-tepnpolic гe εboл σitootq.
17. αчtwoyn ή6i pфnre εboл si pкz, αчpot фa пeфeιot.
18. ηηнса нeifахe α-penхoсieς Нkotk.
19. αсfѡne δe αcse e pnoyv гa пeблoб.
20. α-nexhу շoн εгoүn e temрo.

Lesson 10

10.1 The Direct Object. The direct object of a transitive verb is usually introduced with the preposition **Н** (**Н**, **Нмo¹**):

- αчkot Н оуhi.
αчkot Нмoц.

He built a house.

He built it.

Many verbs, especially those denoting perception, employ **ε**:

- αncotm e пeчpooу.
αncotm εpoc.

We heard his voice.

We heard it.

Occasionally other prepositions assume this function, as for example **Нса** in

- αчping Нса тeчcимe.
αчping Нсaс.

He looked for his wife.

He looked for her.

The appropriate preposition for each transitive verb will be given in the lesson vocabularies when a verb is introduced.

10.2 The Indirect Object (Dative). An indirect object, if present, is introduced with the preposition **Н** (**Н**, inflected like **Нмa¹** in §9.1):

- αi† Н пxѡmme Н ppo. I gave the book to the man.
αi† Нaц Н pxѡmme. I gave him the book.
αi† Нмoц Нaц. I gave it to him.

It is unfortunate that the prenominal forms of the most frequent direct and indirect object markers are the same (**Н**, **Н** before **н** and **м**). In general the direct object precedes the indirect object unless the direct object is nominal and the indirect object is pronominal. In the latter case either order is correct, but there is a preference for placing the indirect object first. The preposition **ε** (**εpо¹**) also often marks what Greek and English regard as an indirect object (dative).

10.3 The Negative of the First Perfect. The negative forms of the First Perfect are not formally related to the positive forms:

Μπιεώκ I did not go

Μπεκβώκ you (m.s.) did not go

Μπεβώκ you (f.s.) did not go

Μπεχβώκ he did not go

Μπεςώκ she did not go

Μπενβώκ we did not go

Μπετβώκ you (pl.) did

not go

Μπογβώκ they did not go

With a nominal subject: **Μπε-πρώμε βώκ** the man did not go.

Variant spellings such as **Μη-**, **Μη-**, **Μη-** are not

uncommon.

10.4 As noted in Lesson 9, many prepositions consist of a simple preposition compounded with a noun. The nouns occurring in these expressions belong to a special group which take pronominal suffixes to indicate possession. We shall deal with the more important of these individually in later lessons, but for the moment note **τοοτ'**, the pre-suffixal form of **τωρε** (hand). The absolute form **τωρε** survives only in the special meanings "handle, tool, spade" and in some compound verbal expressions (see Glossary); in the sense of "hand" it has been replaced by **ειχ**. Prepositions compounded with **τοοτ'**, such as **ειτοοτ'**, **ετοοτ'**, **Ντοοτ'**, often employ a construction with an anticipatory pronominal object before the real nominal object, the latter being introduced by the particle **Ν** (**Ν**):

ειτοοτ' Ν πρό by (through the agency of) the king

ετοοτού Ν νέασνη to (into the hands of) his brothers

Ντοοτ' Ν τεχσίμε from (from the hand of) his wife.

This same construction is also occasionally found with the other prepositions introduced thus far.

Vocabulary 10

κωτ to build, erect (**Μμο'**). **νάγ** to see, look at (**ε**).

σωτή to hear, listen to (**ε**); to obey (**νά'**, **να**).

γίνε to seek, look for, inquire after (**να**); to visit (**ε**); to greet (**ε**).

είνε to find (**Μμο'**).

† to give (**Μμο'**); to entrust (**Μμο'**; to: **ετή**); **† ουβε**, **† MN** to fight with; **† Μμο'** εβολ to sell (to: **ε**, **νά'**).

χι to take, receive (**Μμο'**).

χι to lift up, take, bear, carry (**Μμο'**); **χι MN** to agree with; **χι ρά** to bear, tolerate.

τε.φθην garment, tunic.

τ.χοείτε, π.χοείτε garment, cloak.

νε.χροού sound, voice.

ΝΤΗ (**Ντοοτ'**) from; used in a wide variety of expressions, but very frequently with verbs of receiving, accepting, hearing. The separative notion lies in the verbal idiom; thus, with other verbs it has the sense of (being) near, by, with, in the hand of.

ετή (**ετοοτ'**) to; used frequently with verbs of entrusting, giving, handing over, transmitting.

Exercises

1. **λατ' ναι Ν ουθθην.**
2. **λιτ' ναρ Ν παχοι εβολ.**
3. **λιτ' Ν πνούβ ετοοτ'.**
4. **λατ' MN Ντρωμε ετ Νμαγ.**
5. **λυτ' ουβην.**
6. **λατ' Ν πνούβ Ν πεψηρε.**
7. **λυρι Ν πωνε εβολ ςιρψ.**
8. **λαρι Ν πεψηρε εγραι.**
9. **Μπενρι Νμαγ.**
10. **λαρι Ν πεψελος, λαχωκ εβολ.**
11. **λυκωτ Ν ουρη Νμαγ.**
12. **Μπογσωτή Να πεψεοις.**
13. **λισωτή ε περρου Ν πουηνε.**
14. **Μπισωτή ετβε πεψμογ.**
15. **λανταγ εγχοι Νμαγ.**
16. **λαγινε Νσωι ςΝ ταγορα.**
17. **λανινε Νμορ εχη πεκρο MN πενσλαρ.**
18. **λιγινε εροι ςΝ τεφρι.**
19. **λανταγ εγαγρελος.**
20. **λιχι Νμου Ντοοτ' Ν πλειοτ.**
21. **λυχι Νμορ Ντοοτ.**
22. **λατ' Νμορ ετοοτε.**
23. **λαρεινε Νμορ ρα πεψελος.**
24. **πεψειοτ λα Νπεχβωκ ερογν.**

25. ετες ου μπετηνκοτή?
 26. ανηι γα ήσισε ετ μμαγ.
 27. μπεσων ερούν ε πταφος.
 28. μπιτ μ προειτε εβολ.
 29. μπιτ νε ή τειφτην.
 30. ετες ου μπεει φλροι?
 31. μπενφλχε νημαγ.
 32. ετες ου αγι νημητη?
 33. μπεχε ερον μμαγ.
 34. μπογλαε ε πεγχοι.
 35. μπετηκι ή νειεντοχι μποοτου ή νετηειοτε.
 36. μπετωογη εβολ 21 πκα.
 37. αχσωτη ε νευρρου, αχπωτ εβολ.
 38. αγι νει πμηηθε μη πεπικοποс.
 39. μπενσωτη ε νεφλαхе.
 40. αχι μ προειτε.
 41. μπε-πεφмлентнс сωтнη νац.
 42. μπε-παфнре ει εпагоу.
 43. αicωтн εтвe наi мтоотч м пасон.
 44. αчт н течмлау етооту н непмлентнс.
 45. αγиne ммоch н тмнте м пмннф6.
 46. а-пгамф6 квт наn н оуhi ммаg.
 47. мевлак а-поу2ai моу.
 48. аинду ε πεοу μ προεис мн течбом.
 49. агпат нммлai ε торин.
 50. ачфлхе нммлai εтвe πεγлггелюн.

Lesson 11

11.1 The Forms of the Infinitive. The nominal or pronominal object of many transitive verbs may be suffixed directly to the infinitive without the use of a prepositional object marker, as in

λι6ιн6 Н πλειωт. + λι6Н-πλειωт. I found my father.

λι6ιн6 ммоch. + λι6Нtч. I found him.

Infinitives that allow this construction have three distinct forms: (1) the normal (absolute) dictionary form (εινε), (2) the prenominal form (εН-; note the conventional use of the single hyphen), and (3) the prepronominial form (εНtч). For infinitives of some patterns these three forms are more or less predictable; for others there is much irregularity. We shall deal with the most important patterns individually in subsequent lessons. The forms of the pronouns to be suffixed to a given infinitive are very much the same as those suffixed to the prepronominial forms of the prepositions as given in § 9.1. Other examples will be given as required.

11.2 Infinitives of the pattern xi (i.e. consonant + i). Infinitives of this pattern show some irregularities, but three of these verbs (qι, t, xi) are especially frequent and their forms should be learned:

†	†-	ταλ'	to give
xi	xi-	xit'	to take
qι	qι-	qit'	to raise, carry
gι	gι-	git'	to measure.

The verbs cι (to become sated) and eι (to come) are intransitive and do not take direct objects. qι, gι, and cι may also be spelled as qei, gei, and cei; the spelling τει for † is rare.

Object pronouns are attached to these verbs as

follows:

χιτ	χιτ<small>ν</small>	τατ	ταν
χιτκ	χι-θυτ<small>ν</small>	τακ	τ-θυτ<small>ν</small>
χιτε		τατε	
χιτ<small>η</small>	χιτογ	τατη	ταγ
χιтс		τас	

Note that **θυτν** (2nd pers. pl.) is attached to the prenominal form of the infinitive; the prepronominal form is also found: **χιт-θутν**.

Vocabulary 11

- φι φι-** φιτη to measure (**mmo^η**); to measure out; as n.m.: measure, weight, extent; moderation.
- ci** to become sated, filled (with: **mmo^η**).
- κω** (1) to put, place, set (**mmo^η**); (2) to leave, abandon (**mmo^η**); **κω** **mmo^η** **να** to leave, abandon, renounce; **κω** **mmo^η** **να** εボл to forgive (someone: **να**; something: **mmo^η**).
- εине** to bring (**mmo^η**; to a person: **νа**, **ωλ**); **εине** εボл to publish.
- тнноу** to send (**mmo^η**; to a person: **νа**, **е**); **тнноу** **νа** to send for.
- με** to love, come to love (**mmo^η**).
- μисе** to bear (a child: **mmo^η**); as n.m.: giving birth; offspring, progeny, one born.
- φоне** to fall ill, become sick; as n.m.: sickness, disease.
- ρафе** to rejoice (at, over: **е**, **ex**н, **εрх** **ex**н); as n.m.: joy, gladness.
- те.γфн** night (**оуфн**).
- п.гат** silver, money, coins.
- п.фвнр**, **те.фвссе** (pl. **не.фвссе**) friend, companion.
- емате** (adv.) very, very much, exceedingly; also **ммате**.

Exercises

- A.1. **λүттәт** **стооте**. 6. **λкчи** **εрх**.
2. **λнғитс** **нлг**.
3. **λиxит** **нтооту**.
4. **λтетнтаq** **нн**.
5. **λүхиту** **εвол** **ннн**.
7. **λиғиту** **ннн**.
8. **λиттәу** **нн**.
9. **λиғи-тнютн** **εвол**.
10. **λүттәт** **стоот**.
- B. Translate. Replace the nominal objects with the appropriate pronominal object.
1. **λиt-пoсik** **нн**. (λиттәу **нн**) 8. **λиғи-тeзи**.
2. **ннн**-**пнзат** **нл**.
3. **λнt-нхшоме** **стоот**.
4. **λиt-пeчн** **нл** **εвол**.
5. **λсt-тeфти** **нн**.
6. **λнxи-пнou** **нтооту**.
7. **λтетнxi-тeзeрнн** **εвол** **зитоот**.
8. **λиғи-пнзат** **нл**.
9. **λиғи-пoсik** **нл**.
11. **λиғи-пнн** **εвол**.
12. **λиғи-пнou**, **λиғи-пнou**.
13. **λсt** **нл** **н** **ннрн**.
14. **λрхи-пoсeite** **εвол** **зитоот**.
- C.1. **пннre** **ст** **ннсв** 15. **нтоот** **н** **пeчи**.
2. **пннou** **ст** **ннн** 16. **пн** **н** **пнзат**
3. **пeвнр** **ст** **ннн** 17. **пoсeite** **н** **пeвнр**
4. **нeт** **зн** **тcннагн** 18. **оymic** **н** **пeчн**
5. **тacвne** **мн** **тcвбeep** 19. **стооту** **н** **ннвбeep**
6. **пnou** **мн** **пнзат** 20. **нeроу** **н** **тамлaу**
7. **пeзoу** **мн** **тeуfн** 21. **зн** **пкак** **н** **тeуfн**
8. **зa** **пeifвne** 22. **oуб** **нeуfах**
9. **е** **пeig** 23. **зитоот** **н** **пхоеic**
10. **пн** **н** **пeifвne** 24. **мннca** **пн** **ст** **мм**
11. **пнвс** **мн** **нeуfвeep** 25. **пран** **н** **пeifвne**
12. **мннca** **песmic** 26. **нрвme** **ст** **зaтн**
13. **тeфти** **ст** **зн** **пeбloб** 27. **зн** **зенmаси**
14. **пнвne** **ст** **зн** **нeooу** 28. **зн** **oуcнqe**
- D.1. **λсt** **н6i** **тeчcим** **емате**.
2. **λиk** **н** **пnou** **мн** **пнзат** **ex**н **тeтpанex**.

3. ΑΝΚΩ Ή ΝΕΝΦΙΕΕΡ ΗΣΩΝ 2Η ΠΗΜΕ, ΑΝΕΩΚ ΕΘΗ Ε ΠΤΟΟΥ.
4. ΜΗΝΙΣΘΟΣ ΔΕ ΛΑΦΩΝΕ Ή6Ι ΠΣΔΛΟ, ΛΨΜΟΥ.
5. ΛΨΡΔΦΕ ΘΜΑΤΕ ΝΗΜΑΙ ΕΧΗ ΠΗΜΟΥ Ή ΠΡΡΟ.
6. ΛΨΜΕ Ή ΤΕΣΓΙΜΕ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ ΘΜΑΤΕ.
7. Λ-ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΤΗΝΝΟΥΥ Ή ΠΕΨΝΟΜΟΣ ΕΡΟΟΥ.
8. ΛΨΤΗΝΟΟΥ Ή6Ι ΠΕΨΙΚΟΠΟΣ ΉΣΑ ΠΗΜΟΛΗΧΟΣ.
9. ΛΙΦΙ ΝΔΥ Ή ΠΟΣΙΚ ΜΗ ΠΗΡΡ.
10. ΗΡΦΜΕ ΛΥΦΙ Ή ΤΨΦΔΕ.
11. ΜΗ-9Ι 2Η ΝΕΨΦΔΧΕ.
12. ΛΥΣΙ, ΛΥΤΦΩΝΥ ΕΒΟΛ 2Ι ΤΣΤΡΑΝΕΖΑ, ΛΥΒΦΚ ΕΒΟΛ.
13. ΛΨΤΗΝΟΟΥ Ή ΝΕΣΙΟΜΕ ΜΗ ΝΕΨΦΗΡΕ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΠΗΜΕ.
14. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΗΠΕ-ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΚΩ ΝΗΤΗ Ή ΝΕΤΗΝΝΟΒΕ ΕΒΟΛ?
15. ΛΝСΙ Ή ΝΕΨΦΔΧΕ ΛΥΨ ΛΝΤΗΝΟΟΥ ΗΜΟΨ ΕΒΟΛ.
16. ΛΝΡΔΦΕ ΒΞΡΔΙ ΕΧΗ ΗΦΔΧΕ Ή ΠΕΨΧΟΕΙC.
17. ΛΨΕΙΝΕ Ή ΠΕΨΦΗΡΕ ΕΡΗ ΤΡΙ Ή ΠΗΜΟΛΗΧΟΣ.
18. ΛΨΕΙΝΕ Ή ΠΣΔΤ ΦΔΡΟΝ 2Η ΤΣΥΦΗ.
19. ΛΨΜΙΣΕ Ή ΠΕΨΦΗΡΕ Ή ΠΗΜΕ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.
20. ΗΠΕΣΜΙΣΕ ΗΜΟΨ Ή ΠΕΙΜΑ.
21. Λ-ΠΣΗΣΔΛ ΜΕ Ή ΤΨΕΕΡΕ Ή ΠΕΨΧΟΕΙC.
22. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΗΠΕΣΙΝΕ ΝΑΙ Ή ΠΗΨΦΩΜΕ?
23. ΛΥΣΙΝΕ Ή ΝΕΨΕΝΤΟΛΗ ΕΒΟΛ.
24. ΛΥΣΙΝΕ ΗΜΟΙ ΝΑΣΡΑΨ.
25. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΛΚΤΗΝΟΟΥ ΉΣΩΙ?

Lesson 12

12.1 The relative form of the First Perfect. When the First Perfect is used in relative clauses, it combines with the relative pronoun into a single unit:

ΕΝΤΛΙΨΩΤΗ	which I heard	ΕΝΤΛΑΝΨΩΤΗ
ΕΝΤΛΑΚΨΩΤΗ	etc.	ΕΝΤΛΑΤΕΤΗΨΩΤΗ
ΕΝΤΛΑΡΕΨΩΤΗ		
ΕΝΤΛΑΨΨΩΤΗ		ΕΝΤΛΑΥΨΩΤΗ
ΕΝΤΛΑΨΨΩΤΗ		
ΕΝΤΛ-ΠΡΦΜΕ ΣΩΤΗ		

These forms are very frequently spelled with Ή for initial εΝ-, as ΉΤΛΙ-, ΉΤΛΑΚ-, etc.

The relative pronoun εΝΤ- of the preceding paradigm and εΤ, which was introduced in § 3.1, cannot be preceded directly by prepositions or direct object markers. The real syntactic function of the relative pronoun within the relative clause must be expressed by a *resumptive pronoun*. The general construction is most clearly understood by "Copticizing" a few English examples:

the man who went → the man who he went πρφμε ΕΝΤΛΨΒΦΚ
 the man whom I saw → the man who I saw him πρφμε ΕΝΤΛΑΙΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΨ
 the man to whom I gave the money → the man who I gave the money to him
 πρφμε ΕΝΤΛΙ-ΠΣΔΤ ΝΑΨ
 the boat into which we climbed → the boat which we climbed into it
 ηξοι ΕΝΤΛΑΝΔΛΕ ΕΡΟΨ
 the sound which they heard → the sound which they heard it
 πεζροου ΕΝΤΛΑΥΨΩΤΗ ΕΡΟΨ

This use of resumptive pronouns is required in Coptic in all but a few instances which will be mentioned later on. Similar constructions with εΤ will be treated in Lesson 19.

When a relative clause contains more than one verb, the relative pronoun need not be repeated:

πρώμε ΕΝΤΑΨΤΩΟΥΝ ΛΓΩ ΔΙΓΒΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ the man who arose and left.

12.2 The relative pronoun has the form *ere* before the negative First Perfect:

πρώμε ΕΤΕ ΜΠΕΨΠΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ the man who did not flee
ΝΧΩΦΜΕ ΕΤΕ ΜΠΕΨΕΙΝΕ ΜΜΟΟΥ the books which he did not find

12.3 As mentioned in § 3.1, all relative clauses in Coptic may be substantivized by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article. Resumptive pronouns are required. Study the following examples carefully:

the one who (or: he who) went	ΠΕΝΤΑΨΒΩΚ
the one (m.) whom they sent	ΠΕΝΤΑΨΤΗΝΟΟΥ ΜΜΟΩ
the one (m.) to whom I gave the money	ΠΕΝΤΑΙΤ-ΠΣΑΤ ΝΑΨ
that (m.) which I took from you	ΠΕΝΤΑΙΧΙΤΨ ΝΤΟΟΤΚ
those who took it (m.)	ΠΕΝΤΑΨΧΙΤΨ
the one (f.) whom they entrusted to us	ΤΕΝΤΑΨΤΑΑΣ ΕΤΟΟΤΝ

12.4 Infinitives (cont.). With the exception of the verbs treated in § 9.2, monosyllabic infinitives of the pattern consonant + vowel are relatively uncommon and do not constitute any sort of unified class. Some of these verbs are very important, however, and their forms should be learned:

co	ce-	coo'	to drink
κω	κα-	καλ'	to put, place
ειω	εια-	ειαλ'	to wash
χω	χε-	χοο'	to say
με	μερε-	μεριτ'	to love

Some verbs of this type are intransitive and do not take direct objects: e.g. μογ (to die), να (to pity), φα (to rise: of the sun etc.), ςε (to fall), εω (to remain).

12.5 When introducing a direct quotation, the verb *χω* requires a "dummy" object (it: ΜΜΟΩ, -c) followed by the conjunction *xe*, as in

λχχωος χε ΜΠΙΝΔΥ εροφ. He said, "I have not seen him."

With this particular verb the alternate object form *χω* ΜΜΟΩ is not permitted in the First Perfect. *χω* may, of course, have a real direct object otherwise:

Νηιχε-ΝΑΙ. I did not say these things.

Vocabulary 12

- co ce- coo' to drink (ΜΜΟΩ); often with εβολ εω in partici-
tive sense (drink some of); as n.m.: drinking, a drink.
- ειω εια- ειαλ' to wash (ΜΜΟΩ); + εβολ idem.
- χω χε- χοο' to say (ΜΜΟΩ).
- να to have pity, mercy (on: να', ελ); to pity; as n.m.:
mercy, pity, charity.
- ω or ωω to become pregnant, to conceive (ΜΜΟΩ).
- φα to rise (of sun etc.); as n.m. rising.
- εω to stop, cease, come to a stop; to delay, tarry.
εω ε to wait for; εω μη to wait with, stay with.
- π.φω face.
- τ.ογερητε foot.
- π.ρη the sun.
- π.λποτ (pl. π.λπητ) cup.
- π.ψω hair.
- π.μλλχε ear.
- π.ερφτε, τ.ερφτε milk.
- xe (conj.) introducing direct quotation.

Exercises

- | | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| A.1. πφλ ΕΝΤΑΨΦΩΠΕ ΜΜΔΥ | 8. πηρτ ΕΝΤΑ-ΠΣΛΩ ΣΟΟΨ |
| 2. περφνος ΕΝΤΑΨΦΜΟΩC ΕΧΩΨ | 9. τεφτην ΕΝΤΑΨΕΙΑΑC |
| 3. πειω ΕΝΤΑΙΙΑΛε ΕΧΩΨ | 10. Νφλχε ΕΝΤΑΨΧΟΟΥ |
| 4. πσλ ΝΤΑΙΤΑΛε Νε | 11. Νρφμε ΕΝΤΑΝΝΑ ΣΑΡΟΟΥ |
| 5. Νεστωφ ΕΝΤΑΝΧΙΤΟΥ ΝΤΟΟΤΚ | 12. τεσιμε ΕΝΤΑСΦ ΛΓΨ |
| 6. Νφηρε ΕΝΤΑΨΦΜΟΩΨ ΝσωΨ | 13. ΑCMICE |
| 7. τφεερε ΕΝΤΑΨΦΩΝε | 13. πμα ΕΝΤΑ-ΜΜΟΝΑΧΟΣ 6ω
ΝΣΗΤΨ |

14. πεφεντηρ ενταγμενος ερον
 15. πεχλο εντατετηνενος ερον
 16. πεστο εντακταιη нати евол
 17. πχωφме ενтарклав схн
 тетралекса
 18. πапот нтасион евол нгнти
 19. тервте нтасион евол нгнти
 20. невеер нтанскау нснн
 21. пфаже ενтажраде схон
 22. тесгиме ενтассия-нечоулерите
 23. нсн εнтасици нмоч
 В.1. нентаген 2н птнне ст нмдя 9. нентагенон евоун ерн печи
 2. нентаген евол 2н пеиапот 10. пентагенону нмод фарштн
 3. нентагна нати ачн ачн нати 11. тентагнериц
 н оюсик
 4. пентагене-нсифаже
 5. тентаси нмод
 6. нентаген ероу
 7. пентагене-первте
 8. нентагенов евол в тполис
 С.1. асеин 2н пеиад мн нечмлаже.
 2. ачкоос хе нпинай ероон.
 3. мннса нати ае асв нбн тесгиме.
 4. ачриме стве нечвееер ενтагмоя в тесин.
 5. пзхло ае нпечсив евол 2н пирп.
 6. мннса пфа 2н при анвок евол.
 7. а-тфеере еи 2н песчо 2н пмоу 2н пеиеро.
 8. а-при еи ерга схн птоу.
 9. стве оу нпетнсия-нестнс?
 10. ачкоос нан хе нпенхит.
 11. анв нмдя 2н тесин ст нмдя.
 12. ачдаже нмнан стве нечннн сте нпогеи нмдя.
 13. а-при фа ачн анвдун, анвок евол.
 14. аисвтн в нейдаже 2н намлаже.

Lesson 13

13.1 The Temporal. A special conjugation is used to express a subordinate temporal clause (English "when" with a simple past or pluperfect verb), as in

Нтеринай ероон, аипот фарон. When I saw him, I ran to him.
 Нтеречхок 2н пеиаде евол, ачвок евол. When he had completed his work, he left.

The full inflection of this form, called the Temporal Conjugation, is as follows:

Нтерисвтн	when I heard	Нтернсвтн
Нтерексвтн	etc.	Нтеретнсвтн
Нтересвтн		
Нтеречсвтн		Нтероусвтн
Нтерессвтн		

Нтере-приме свтн when the man heard

Alternate spellings, such as Нтере-, Нтерк-, Нтер-, are common.

The Temporal is negated by prefixing -тн- to the infinitive:

Нтеритнсинг нмод when I did not find him

With a nominal subject, -тн- usually remains with the verbal prefix:

Нтеретн-приме оуфн when the man did not answer

A Temporal clause usually stands before the main clause, but occurrences after the main clause are not rare:

Нтерисвтн в нечдаже, аириме. } I wept when I heard
 аириме Нтерисвтн в нечдаже. } his words.

When a Temporal clause is continued with a second verb, the Temporal prefix is not repeated and the First Perfect is used:

НТЕРИСОТМ в περιστημένοις λόγω λίναγ και περιστο . . .

when I heard his voice and saw his face . . .

13.2 Relative clauses with *me*, *te*, *ne*. Contrast the two sentences:

λ-πλειστ καλλ ήμαγ. My father left me there.
πλειστ νε πενταφκαλλ ήμαγ. It was my father who left me there.

The second sentence, known in English as a type of cleft sentence ("it was . . . that/who . . ."), singles out the subject ("my father and no one else") as the actor, while the first sentence merely describes a past action with no special emphasis. The Coptic correspondent of the English cleft sentence employs *me*, *te*, *ne* followed by the relative form of the verb. *me*, *te*, *ne* usually combine with the relative form to produce *пентал-*, *пентак-*, etc.:

πλειστ πενταφκαλλ ήμαγ.

This form should not be confused with the nominalized relative *пенталисомтм* etc., which consists of the definite article plus the relative form (see § 12.3). Contrast
πλειστ πενταφκαλλ ήμαγ. It was my father who left me there.
πλειστ νε πενταφκαλλ ήμαγ. My father is the one who left me there.

The second sentence is a normal *ne* sentence: *πλειστ* is the subject, *пентаккалл ήμαγ* is the predicate.

The cleft sentence with *ne* is a favorite one with the interrogative pronouns:

nim пентактнноу ήмок? Who sent you? Who was it that sent you?

ou пентактлл ήμαγ? What did you give to them? What was it that you gave to them?

Note that in this case the English cleft sentence pattern ("who was it that") is slightly different from the one

given above.

13.3 The preposition *ε* is used before an infinitive to express purpose:

λιει ε φάχε ημμακ. I have come to speak with you.

The subject of the infinitive in this construction is usually the same as that of the main verb, but some laxness occurs, as in

λυτнноу ήмок ε φάχε ημμακ He sent me to speak with you.

13.4 Coptic has no real passive conjugations. The passive is expressed by using the 3rd pers. pl. of the active form in an indefinite sense:

λυτнноу ήмок φαροκ. I have been sent to you.

That such expressions are to be taken in a passive sense is most evident (1) when there is no clear reference for the pronoun "they," or (2) when an agent is added, usually with *εвολ* γιτн, as in

λυτнноу ήмок εвολ γιτн ορро. I have been sent by the king.

13.5 Infinitives (continued). Transitive infinitives of the pattern *кот* have the following forms:

кот	кет-	кот'	to build
хок	хек-	хок'	to complete
зон	зен-	зон'	to hide, conceal
он	ен-	он'	to count.

Transitive verbs of this pattern are quite common.

Vocabulary 13

хок (forms above) + εвολ to finish, complete (ηмок'); as n.m.: end, completion.

zon (forms above) to hide, conceal (ηмок').

он (forms above) to count (ηмок'); to esteem, have regard for (ηмок'); to ascribe (someone or something: ηмок');

to: ε), to reckon as.

εβλ εβλ- εβλ' (1) to loosen, unfasten, undo (**έμμο'**);
 (2) to interpret, explain (**έμμο'**); **εβλ εβλ** = (1) and
 also: to nullify, annul (**έμμο'**).

τύπη τεμ- τομ' to close, shut (**έμμο'**).

ογώμ ογεμ- ογομ' to eat (**έμμο'**; partitive: εβολ **της**);
 ογώμ **της** to gnaw at.

φων φεν- φον' (1) to receive, accept (**έμμο'**; from: **την**);
 (2) to buy (**έμμο'**; for a price: **τι**).

ογων to open (**έμμο'**, ε).

πλα meat, flesh (human or animal); piece of meat.

πεγορ (f. **τεγωρε**; pl. **πεγορ**) dog (**ογορ**).

π.βλ eye.

π.ναγ time, hour.

π.νογ rope.

Greek nouns:

τεχνη (τη χήρα) widow.

πορφανος (δ δρφανός) orphan.

τ.σαρ (τ σάρε) flesh.

τ.πυλη (τ πύλη) gate.

Proper names:

Δλγεια David (sometimes abbreviated **Δλλ**).

ειερογαλην Jerusalem (with def. art.), regularly
 abbreviated **ετλημ**.

Exercises

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| A.1. παποτ ενταιφοπή πτοοτη | 7. τπυλη ενταγβοκ εβολ |
| 2. πειμα ενταγтмоуи εвoл гiтоотс | |
| 3. π2ωв εнтачхок έммо εвoл | 8. π2ωв εнтахфаже зароц |
| 4. πнi εнтаукот éммай | 9. техниа εнтаи т нас и |
| 5. πноуя εнтаанзоп гa πоне | π2ат |
| 6. πоне εнтачгб спесиц exn | 10. π2ахло εнтаузон εзоун в |
| наувертие | теври |

B.1. λιвок в рахоте **ε нау** в пасиот.

2. λγει ε фахе **нмма**.

3. λвовк ε пеивро ε **ειа-нечюеите** εвoл.

4. λ12моос ε сo **и** тервте λγω ε огом **и** пa.

5. λутнноу **нммо** ε **вiнe** **на** **и** пеиховме.

6. λвеин **и** огомоу ε **εiа-нечюеирте** **нммо**.

7. λчтвоун ε вoк εпaгoу ε **етлнм**.

8. ним пентакхок εвoл **и** пеизов?

9. ним пенталуп**г** **и** **ни**?

10. нeиентохоуε пенталубоу εвoл.

11. техниа тe **нtаy** **на** **и** поeик.

12. ним пентаквла **нtаy** **и** пховме?

13. нточ пентактвм **и** тpуha.

14. наi нe **енtаi** **и** **нtоотоу**.

15. нeуsoop нe **енtаi** **и** **нtоотоу**.

16. пeхристос пентакоуи **и** **навла**.

17. ним пенталупоу ε **пtme** εт **нmмай**?

18. п2аг пентактвa **наi**.

19. пeiасpасmос пента-паггелос **хoо** **наc**.

20. оу пентакфоп**г** **и** **тaгoрa**?

21. пeirpе пe **нtаy** **н6i** **нeниоте**.

22. пeirpе пентасфаже **нmмa**.

C.1. **нtер-пmonахос** **хoк** **и** **пe4шoв** εвoл, λчтвоун, λвовк εвoл.

2. λn6w **нmмa** **д** **пf** **и** **пri**.

3. **нtер-пri** **д**, **аналe** **exn** **нeнtоoвp** λγω **анпот** **нcвa**.

4. λyоп**г** **и** **ни** **д** **длгия**.

5. **нtерессoтh** **и** **наi**, **ахчи-песфире**, **ахсон**.

6. λутом **н6i** **нrомe** **и** **нtуhн** **и** **тpолic**.

7. **нtериep-пgat**, **ахtах** **наy**.

8. **нpoуoп** **и** **нfахе** **и** **пeнхoвic**.

9. **ахфoпe** **de** **нteroуoуoн** **и** **тpуhн** **и** **тpолic**, **з-пaлoс** **пoт**
 εвoл **гiтоотс**.

10. **нteriовk**, **ахxi** **и** **пnoуg** **нmмai**.

11. **нterнcоth** **и** **нfахе** **енtaчhooу**, **анraфe** **нmлaтe**.

12. **ахcoпh** **и** **плaсo** **и** **etlнm**.

13. **нteroуtнsine** **и** **нxoвmе** **енtaнzоu** **и** **ни**, **λyовk** εвoл.

14. Λ-ΝΕΥΖΟΟΡ ΟΥΩΜ Η πλα.
15. ΝΤΕΡΕΨΕ ΕΡΟΟΥ, ΛΨΒΩΛ ΕΒΩΛ Η ΝΕΥΝΟΥΣ.
16. ΝΤΕΡΙΝΔΥ ΕΡΟΦ, ΔΙΝΑ ΣΑΡΟΦ.
17. ΝΤΕΡΕΨΧΩΚ ΕΒΩΛ Η ΝΕΙΨΔΧΕ, ΛΨΤΩΜ Η ΝΕΨΒΔΛ, ΛΨΜΟΥ.
18. ΝΤΕΡΕΨΗΛΥ ΕΡΟΟΥ, ΛΨΧΟΟΣ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΛΤΕΤΗΕΙ Ε ΠΕΙΜΑ?
19. Λ-ΠΕΥΖΟΡ ΟΥΩΜ ΗΣΑ ΤΣΑΡΞ Η ΠΕΙΩ.
20. ΛΣΦΩΠΕ ΛΣ ΝΤΕΡΕ-ΠΗΛΥ Η ΠΕΣΜΙΣΕ ΣΩΝ ΕΣΟΥΝ, ΛΣΒΩΚ Ε ΠΗΙ Η ΤΕΣΜΑΛΥ.
21. ΝΤΕΡΟΥΝΔΥ Ε ΠΟΥΟΣΙΝ Η ΠΕΨΖΟ ΛΥΩ ΛΥΣΩΤΗ Ε ΝΕΨΔΧΕ, ΛΥΣΕ Ε ΠΚΑΣ, ΛΥΣΕΠ-ΝΕΥΖΟ.
22. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΛΤΕΤΗΒΩΛ ΕΒΩΛ Η ΝΕΝΤΟΧΗ Η ΝΕΤΗΕΙΟΤΕ?
23. ΝΤΕΡΕΣΤΗΣΕ Ε ΤΕΣΦΕΕΡΕ ΗΜΑΥ, ΛΣΡΙΜΕ.
24. ΝΤΕΡΕΨΤΗΟΥΩΝ Η ΠΡΟ Η ΤΣΑΡΙ, ΔΙΒΩΚ ΕΒΩΛ.

Lesson 14

14.1 The Second Perfect. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, each "first" tense in Coptic has a counterpart called a second tense, the use of which places a (special emphasis) on some element of the sentence other than the verb, usually an adverbial phrase. Contrast the following:

First Perfect: Λ-ΠΛΑ ΦΩΝΕ ΕΤΒΗΗΤΚ.

This happened because of you.

Second Perfect: ΝΤΑ-ΠΛΑ ΦΩΝΕ ΕΤΒΗΗΤΚ.

It was because of you that this happened.

As our translation indicates, the English cleft sentence is a handy way to render Coptic sentences with second tense verbal forms. Except for the special uses taken up below, the use of a second tense is not obligatory but

depends on what the writer chooses to emphasize.

The Second Perfect has the same inflectional forms as the Relative of the First Perfect, but usually without the initial ε: ΝΤΑΙΣΩΤΗ, ΝΤΑΚΣΩΤΗ, etc.

When phrases containing interrogative pronouns or adverbs are placed after the verb, a second tense is regularly used, but exceptions are not rare:

ΝΤΑΚΤΗΝΟΟΥ ΗΜΟΣ ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ? Why did you send him?

ΝΤΑΨΕΙΝΕ Η ΤΕΙΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ Ε ΝΙΜ? To whom did he bring this letter?

But if the interrogative phrase is place first, as is usually the case with ετβε ου, the first tense is used: ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΛΚΤΗΝΟΟΥ ΗΜΟΣ?

14.2 Further remarks on interrogative pronouns and adverbs. The interrogative pronouns ΝΙΜ (who?) and ΟΥ (what?) may be used as subjects or objects of verbs and as objects of prepositions. When they are used as the subject of a verb, the verb is normally in the second tense form:

ΝΤΑ-ΟΥ φωνε? What happened?

ΝΤΑ-ΝΙΜ ΒΩΚ ΕΣΟΥΝ? Who went in?

Examples of object usage, again regularly with the second tense:

ΝΤΑΚΝΔΥ Ε ΝΙΜ? Whom did you see?

ΝΤΑΚΤΔΔΥ Η ΝΙΜ? To whom did you give it?

ΝΤΑΨΚΑ-ΟΥ ΗΜΑΥ? What did he put there?

The construction introduced in § 13.2 is used much more frequently than the preceding: ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΨΒΩΚ ΕΣΟΥΝ? ΝΙΜ ΝΕΝΤΑΚΝΔΥ ΕΡΟΦ?

The interrogative adverbs ΤΩΝ (where?), Ε ΤΩΝ (whither?), ΕΒΩΛ ΤΩΝ (whence?), and ΤΗΝΔΥ (or ΤΗΔΥ, when?) occur regularly in post-verbal position with a second tense:

Πτα-πεκειωτ εώκ ε των? Where did your father go?
Νταγμούς τηναγ? When did they die?

14.3 Infinitives (continued). In infinitives of the type κωτ the ο is modified to ογ when the initial consonant is μ or ν:

ΜΟΥΡ	ΜΕΡ-	ΜΟΡ'	to bind
ΜΟΥΝ	—	—	to remain.

The ο of the presuffixal form is regularly replaced by α before stem final ε and (usually) ο:

ΟΥΩΣ	ΟΥΕΣ-	ΟΥΑΣ'	to put, place
ΟΥΩΦ	ΟΥΕΦ-	ΟΥΑΦ'	to want, desire
ΜΟΥΣ	ΜΕΣ-	ΜΑΣ'	to fill.

Vocabulary 14

ΜΟΥΡ ΜΕΡ- ΜΟΡ' to bind, tie (someone: ήμο' or suff.; with: ήμο', εν; to: ε, εκεί, εσούν ε).

ΝΟΥΧΕ (or ΝΟΥΧ) ΝΕΧ- ΝΟΧ' to cast, throw (ήμο'); at, into: ε; ΝΟΥΧΕ εβολ to discard, throw away, abandon; ΝΟΥΧΕ επεστη to cast down.

ΟΥΩΣ ΟΥΕΣ- ΟΥΑΣ' (1) to put, place, set (ήμο'); ουως εκεί to add to, augment; (2) intrans.: to settle, dwell, reside (in: εν; with: με).

ΟΥΩΦ ΟΥΕΦ- ΟΥΑΦ' to want, wish, desire (ήμο'); as n.m.: wish, desire; ή περιουσιος of his own volition, as he wished. ουεφ- may be compounded with another infinitive: ουεφ-ει to wish to come, ουεφ-σωτη to wish to hear.

ΜΟΥΣ ΜΕΣ- ΜΑΣ' ± εβολ (1) to fill (something: ήμο' or suff.; with: ήμο', εν, εβολ εν); (2) intrans.: to become filled, full (of, with: ήμο'). An indefinite noun after ήμο' (that with which something is filled) normally has no article.

† ήμο' ει to put (a garment: ήμο') on, to dress.

ΜΕΣΗΛΙΣ bond, fetter.

ΠΕΦΤΕΚΟ (pl. ΠΕΦΤΕΚΩΝ) prison.

ΤΡΗΜΕΙΗ (Π. ΤΡΗΜΕΙΟΥΣ) tear(s).

ΤΕΓΙΧ hand.

ΤΩΝ (adv.) where? ε των whither? εβολ των whence?

ΤΗΝΑΓ, ΤΗΛΑΓ (adv.) when?

ΠΕΣΧΗΜΑ (Gk. τὸ σχῆμα) fashion of dress; monk's habit;

ΜΟΥΡ ήμο' ή πεσχημα to garb someone in a monk's habit, to accept into monkhood.

Exercises

1. Ηπογογωφ ε σων εσούν ερον.
2. Πτα-πεκειωτ μογ τηναγ?
3. Ασφωπε δε Πτεριχωκ εβολ ή πασωβ, λιτωουν, λιβωκ εβολ.
4. ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΛΥΝΟΥΧ ε πεφτεκο? πενσας πε.
5. Λ-ΜΠΗΥΕ μογ ή ουοσιν.
6. Πταχει εσούν ε πεικοκμος ή περογωφ.
7. Λιβωλ εβολ ή πεσηλαγ ενταγμερ-πρωμε ήγητου.
8. Πτακτ ή πεσχημα σιωσκ τηναγ?
9. Ναι η ήφαχε ενταλυψωπε ή περοου ετ ήμαγ.
10. Πτακογως εν τειπολις τηναγ?
11. Ασφωπε δε Πτερεσε εροχ, ασχιτη, ασβωκ εβολ ήμαγ.
12. Πταργοπογ των?
13. Λυμορτ ή ηλογερητε μη νασιχ αγω λυκατ ήμαγ ει πεκρο.
14. ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΛΕΤΗΦΕΠ-ΝΑΙ ΕΤΟΟΤΗ?
15. Παι πε πμου ενταφογαφ.
16. Ηπερογως εκη πατ ενταφταλη ναγ.
17. Μηνια ναι δε λυμογ ή ραφε.
18. Λ-ΤΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ μογ ή ηεροου ή πινηφε.
19. Πτα-ΝΙΜ Κλαχ εη πεφτεκο?
20. ΠΤΑΤΕΤΗΝΕΧ-ΝΕΙΖΟΒΙΤΕ εβολ ετβε ου?
21. Λ-Πρωμε μογ ή πινολαχος ε πεστο.
22. Λ-ΝΕΨΒΑΛ μογ ή ρημιη.
23. Πταχογωφ ε ναγ ε νιμ?
24. Πτα-ΝΕΤΗΓΙΟΤΕ εε εβολ ετβε ηεγνοβε.
25. Μηνιας δε λασι εσούν ε τσυναγωφη.

26. Λ-ΠΕΥΧΟΙ ΜΟΥΣ Ᏼ ΜΟΟΥ.
 27. ΟΥ ΠΕΝΤΑΚΟΥΟΜἼ Η ΠΟΟΥ?
 28. ΗΤΕΡΙΤΩΜ Ᏼ ΠΡΟ, ΛΙΣΜΟΟΣ ΛΥΨ ΛΙΩΠ Ᏼ ΠΣΔΤ ΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΑΨ ΝΑΙ.
 29. Λ-ΝΕΥΖΟΟΡ ΟΥΦΜ ΝΣΑ ΝΕΨΟΥΕΡΗΤΕ.
 30. ΝΑΙ ΠΕ ΠΩΝΕ ΕΝΤΑΥΝΟΧΨ ΕΒΟΛ.
 31. ΗΤΑ-ΠΩΔ ΦΩΠΕ ΤΗΝΔΑΥ?
 32. ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΨΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΝΕΙΣΗΔΥ?
 33. Λ-ΠΕΠΙΚΟΠΟΣ ΜΟΡΗ Η ΝΕΣΧΗΜΑ.
 34. ΗΤΑΝΚΑ-ΠΕΝΤΗΜΕ ΝΣΩΝ ΣΤΒΕ ΠΕΣΚΟ.
 35. ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΨΟΥΔΣΚ ΣΗΜ ΠΕΙΜΑ?
 36. ΛΣΟΥΓΕΣ-ΤΕΣΦΕΕΡΕ ΕΧΗΜ ΠΕΓΛΑΟΣ.
 37. Λ-ΝΕΨΦΛΑΧ ΜΛΑΟΥ Η ΡΑΦΕ.
 38. ΗΤΑ-ΝΕΙΣΙΣΕ ΣΕ ΕΧΩΝ ΣΤΒΕ ΟΥ?
 39. ΗΤΑΓΟΥΨΩΝ Η ΤΠΥΛΗ Η ΤΠΟΛΙΣ ΤΗΝΔΑΥ?
 40. ΟΥ ΠΕΝΤΑΨΦΩΨ ΗΜΟΚ ΣΙΡΗ ΤΠΥΛΗ?
 41. ΛΙΝΟΥΧΕ Η ΠΝΟΥΣ ΕΠΕΣΗΤ Ε ΠΚΑΣ.
 42. ΗΠΟΥΓΟΥΦ-ΣΩΤΗ Ε ΝΛΑΧΕ.
 43. ΗΠΙΝΔΑΥ Ε ΤΕΧΗΡΑ ΦΑ ΠΟΟΥ.
 44. ΛΙΟΥΨΦ Ε ΝΚΟΤΚ.

Lesson 15

15.1 Adjectives. Although there is some debate over the existence of adjectives as a grammatical category in Coptic, it is nevertheless convenient to retain the designation for the words treated in this lesson. Most attributive adjectives may either precede or follow the noun they modify, joined to the noun with a linking particle Η (H). The noun and adjective form a close unit; any article, possessive adjective, or demonstrative stands before the whole unit:

ΟΥΝΟΣ Η ΠΟΛΙΣ, ΟΥΠΟΛΙΣ Η ΝΟΣ	a large city
ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Η ΦΗΡΕ, ΠΑΦΗΡΕ Η ΜΕΡΙΤ	my beloved son
ΠΑΛΕ Η ΡΩΜΕ, ΠΡΩΜΕ Η ΣΑΒΕ	the wise man

These examples represent the normal attributive adjective construction. There are, however, some restrictions on certain special groups of adjectives:

- 1) Several adjectives show a distinct preference for the position before the noun in the given construction. These include ΝΟΣ great, ΚΟΥΙ small, ΦΗΜ small, ΦΟΡΗ first, ΣΛΕ last, and ΜΕΡΙΤ beloved.
- 2) A few adjectives may be used after a noun *without* the linking Η. These include ΛC old, ΝΟΣ great, ΚΟΥΙ small, ΦΗΜ small, ΟΥΨ single, ΟΥΨΕΨ white. With the exception of a few fixed expressions, this construction is rare in standard Sahidic and should not be imitated.

Some adjectives have distinct feminine and plural forms; e.g.

ΚΛΗΣ	fem. ΚΛΗΗ	pl. —	black
ΣΛΕ	ΣΛΗ	ΣΛΕΣΥ(ε)	last
ΣΑΒΕ	ΣΑΒΗ	ΣΑΒΕΣΥ(ε)	wise
ΣΛΑΣ	—	ΣΛΛΕΣΥ(ε)	lame
ΜΕΡΙΤ	—	ΜΕΡΙΤΕ	beloved
ΦΟΡΗ	ΦΟΡΗ	—	first

σογειτ	σογειτε	σογατε	first
φῆμο	φῆμω	φῆμοι	alien, foreign

The plurals in -εεγε also occur as -εεγ. The fem. forms are used with sing. and plural fem. nouns. The plural forms occur mainly in substantivized usage: Νεισεεγε the wise, Νεογατε the elders, prominent persons (e.g. of a city).

Greek adjectives may appear (1) in the Gk. masc. sing. form with nouns of either gender or number:

πρῶμε Ή αγλεος	the good man
τεστίμε Ή αγλεοс	the good woman

or (2) in the Gk. fem. sing. form if the modified noun refers to a female person:

τεστίμε Ή αγλεη	the good woman
-----------------	----------------

or (3) in the Gk. neuter form with nouns of either gender if they denote non-humans:

τέψυχη Ή τεξιοн	the perfect spirit.
-----------------	---------------------

Greek substantivized neuter adjectives are treated as masculine in Coptic:

παράλεοн	good, that which is good (τὸ ἀγαθὸν).
----------	---------------------------------------

A noun may be modified by more than one adjective, with various orders:

πρῶμε Ή ςηκε Ή ΔΙΚΑΙΟС	the righteous poor man
πνοс Ή Φρο Ή ΔΙΚΑΙОС	the great (and) righteous king.

All Coptic adjectives may be substantivized ("one who is . . . , that which is . . .") by prefixing the appropriate form of the article:

Νεισηн	the poor man	Νεишии	the poor (people)
Νεισηкес	this poor man	Τεισиекес	this poor woman
Ογсаае	a wise man	Ζенсааееге	wise men

When the first noun in a genitive construction is followed

by an adjectival phrase, Ήτε may optionally be used instead of Ή for the genitive:

πηηρε Ή ελε Ήтe πрѡмe	the man's crippled child.
-----------------------	---------------------------

15.2 Adjectives as predicates are treated exactly like noun predicates. Note the obligatory use of the indefinite article:

ογαρаеос нe.	He is good.
Н əенагаеос АН нe.	They are not good.
πρѡмe ογαρаеос нe.	The man is good.
Нрѡмe əенайкаиоc нe.	The men are just.
ογнос тe тeимохic.	This city is large.

15.3 The cardinal numbers from one to five are

one	masc.	ογя	fem.	οгei
two		снay		снte
three		զомнt		զомte
four		գтоуy		գтоe, գto
five		իոy		իe, +

The numbers from three upward stand before the noun with the adjectival Ή. The noun is in the singular form, as is the definite article when present:

զомнt Ή хоi	three ships
փомнt Ή բро	the three kings
թeփомте Ή քомне	these three years

Note the absence of the indefinite article in the indefinite expressions.

The number one is construed in the same way, but the linking Ή may be omitted:

(n)ογя πѡмe, (n)ογя Ή πѡмe	(the) one man.
----------------------------	----------------

The number two follows its noun, which is likewise in the singular; no Ή is used:

снay снay, մснay снay	two brothers, the two brothers
զомne զомte, մզомne զомte	two sisters, the two sisters.

Vocabulary 15

νος large, great, important.

κοι small, little; also of quantity: a little (e.g. ούκοι \bar{N} οσικ a little bread); with pl.: few (e.g. σενκοι \bar{N} χωμε a few books).

μεριτ (pl. μερατε) beloved.

σαβε (f. σαβη; pl. σαβεεγε) wise.

ελλε (pl. ελλεεγε) lame, crippled.

ζηκε poor.

εβιηн poor, wretched, miserable.

τε. ρομпe (pl. \bar{N} . ρημооугe) year; (\bar{N}) τρомпe this year.

\bar{N} ουρомпe for a year. \bar{N} φомтe \bar{N} ρомпe for three years.

π.εвот (pl. N .εвате, N .εвете) month.

π.φире φηм small child (a frequent fixed expression).

πω to reach, attain (ϵ , ω).

Greek adjectives:

αгаeoс (άγaθoс) good.

дiкaioс (δίκαιoс) just, righteous.

пiстoс (πιστoс) faithful, true, believing.

αпiстoс (ἀπiστoс) unbelieving.

пoнiрoс (πoνηρoс) bad, wicked.

And the numbers given in the lesson.

Exercises

- | | |
|------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. ογκира \bar{N} ζηκε | 11. ογκοι \bar{N} αч |
| 2. τeинoс \bar{N} πyлн | 12. ογзхлo \bar{N} сaвн |
| 3. ογzмaлa \bar{N} пiстoс | 13. нeчmaθeнтic \bar{N} пiстoс |
| 4. ογppo \bar{N} дiкaioс | 14. пeгto \bar{N} εлле |
| 5. пeиxaoc \bar{N} αпiстoс | 15. 2eнziomе \bar{N} εбiнn |
| 6. οmзaлa \bar{N} пoнiрa | 16. пaикaioс \bar{N} ρoмe |
| 7. οynoс \bar{N} зиgemoн | 17. тaмepit \bar{N} мaлy |
| 8. пeнmerit \bar{N} eиwt | 18. ογκoи \bar{N} фteкo |
| 9. πkoиi \bar{N} тeт | 19. нeзbнyс \bar{N} пoнiрoс |
| 10. οyзaлe \bar{N} ζηκe | 20. нfaxe \bar{N} нcавeeгe |

- | | |
|------------------------------|---|
| 21. пeинoс \bar{N} нoмoс | 26. пeчфирe \bar{N} εлле |
| 22. нcавe \bar{N} дiкaioс | 27. нpmeiooуe \bar{N} нeнke |
| 23. Мparoенoс \bar{N} сaвн | 28. Мponиroc M \bar{N} нaгaeoc |
| 24. нeнmeratе \bar{N} фирe | 29. оуевiнn \bar{N} oрfaноc |
| 25. пmнифe \bar{N} апiстoс | 30. тeсcимe \bar{N} пiстoс |
| B.1. фoмнt \bar{N} xoи | 10. сnayz сnay |
| 2. фoмtе \bar{N} фtнn | 11. пeчbaл сnay |
| 3. пeидoмnт \bar{N} зooу | 12. рoмnе cнtе |
| 4. чтоoу \bar{N} зoeite | 13. εвoт сnay |
| 5. пeчтоoу \bar{N} тоoу | 14. пeитoу \bar{N} εвoт |
| 6. чтоe \bar{N} xиra | 15. тoу \bar{N} κoиi \bar{N} xoи |
| 7. тeиtcoe \bar{N} eントoн | 16. тoу \bar{N} ρoмe \bar{N} aгaeoc |
| 8. oуя \bar{N} мoнахoс | 17. cзimе cнtе \bar{N} aгaeoc |
| 9. oуcи \bar{N} pylн | 18. pppo сnay |

C.1. нtакpoв e тeipohic тeнnay?

2. aγkωt \bar{N} ογκoи \bar{N} πoлиc Mmaу.
3. aноyωz Mmaу \bar{N} чтоe \bar{N} ρomпe.
4. нtapт nMmaч eтve oу?
5. oу пe пpan \bar{N} pтme eнтaтeтnpoв erop e тeуfн eт Mmaу?
6. nим pеntaчfine Mсoи?
7. пaи пe пeгpoou \bar{N} пeнmerit \bar{N} фирe.
8. aиt \bar{N} пaт M neвиn.
9. Mpiouwf e фaxe M \bar{N} пeлaлe eт Mmaу.
10. oу пe пoи eнтaчpoв erop \bar{N} eи пeizхlo \bar{N} дiкaioс?
11. нtакnoжoу εвoл toи?
12. aи6o zM пeуtme \bar{N} oуromпe.

Lesson 16

16.1 The interrogative pronouns **λῳ**, **οῳ**, and **νιμ** may be used adjectively. This usage is most frequent in certain fixed expressions, the most important of which are

- 1) **λῳ ἡ μίνε** (of) what sort? This phrase is used attributively, as in

οὐλῳ ἡ μίνε ἡ χοῖ? what sort of ship?

or predicatively (note obligatory use of indefinite article):

οὐλῳ ἡ μίνε νε πειρωμε? Of what sort is this man?

- 2) **λῳ ἡ τε** (of) what sort? **ἡ λῳ ἡ τε** in what way? how?
οὐλῳ ἡ τε νε πειμασιν? Of what sort is this sign?
ἡ λῳ ἡ τε λκεινε μόνο? How did you find him?

- 3) **τῇ λῳ τῇ οὐοειτῳ?** at what time?

Similar use of **οῳ** and **νιμ** is rarer, e.g. **νιμ ἡ ρωμε?** what man? **οῳ ἡ μίνε?** what sort? In special contexts these same or similar expressions may have an indefinite value: **νιμ ἡ ρωμε** such and such a person, **λῳ τῃ** some village or other, **οῳ μῃ οῳ** this and that.

16.2 "Each, every" is expressed by **νιμ** (not the same word as **νιμ** who?) placed after a singular noun with no article: **ρωμε νιμ** every man, everyone; **τῳς νιμ** everything; **τῃ νιμ** every village. Pronominal resumption is usually in the plural:

γάλε νιμ εντανωτή εροογ everything which we heard
τῳς νιμ ἡ πονηρον ενταχειρε μόοογ every evil thing that
he did

But resumption in the singular is not rare.

16.3 The indefinite pronouns are **οyon** anyone; **λλλγ** anyone, anything. These are most frequent in negative contexts as "no one, nothing":

ἡπιναγ ε οyon μμαγ. I saw no one there.

ἡπεψ-λλλγ ναι. He gave me nothing.

λλλγ also appears with the indefinite article: **ογλλλγ.**

λλλγ is often used adjectively:

ἡπε-λλλγ ἡ ρωμε ναγ εροι. No man saw me.

ἡπιφεν-λλλγ ἡ ρωμε ἡτοοτά. I received no book from him.

When (**οῳ**)**λλλγ** or phrases beginning with (**οῳ**)**λλλγ** are direct objects of transitive verbs (i.e. object with **μμο'**), the use of the pronominal form of the infinitive is obligatory in the First Perfect and its negative. Thus **ἡπιφεν** **λλλγ**... is not permitted in the sentence above.

As a nominal predicate **λλλγ** means "nothing," even when no negative is formally involved. The indefinite article is obligatory:

αντ-ογλλλγ. I am nothing.

τεγλλλγ νε νεγνούτε. Their gods are nothing.

ἡ λλλγ or **λλλγ** alone may be used adverbially in the sense "(not) at all":

ἡπιφαχε νέμαγ (ἡ) λλλγ. I didn't speak with him at all.

Note also the expression **οyon νιμ** everyone, everybody.

16.4 "All, the whole (of)" is expressed by **τηρό** used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun. A resumptive suffix is required:

ἡρωμε τηρογ all the men (lit. the men, all of them)

πκοсмос τηρό the whole world, all the world

λγει ερογ τηρογ. They all came in.

The pronominal suffixes are the same as those used on prepositions and infinitives; the 2nd pers. pl. form is **τηρτη**. The 3rd pers. pl. **τηρογ** may also be used for 2nd pers. pl. reference.

16.5 The numbers from six to ten:

six	masc. cooy	fem. co, coe
seven	сѧғ̄	сѧғ̄е
eight	ѡмоүн	ѡмоүнє
nine	ψит, ψиң	ψитє, ψиңє
ten	мнт	мнтє

They are used like the numbers three to five in §15.3.

Partitive expressions with numbers employ the preposition **Н** (**ମମୋ**):

оуя Н Нрѡмє one of the men ѡомнт Н нехну three of
ѡомнт ମମୁୟ three of them the ships

The number "one," оуя (f. оуе) is also used as an indefinite pronoun: a certain one, a certain man (or woman), as in
ଅ-ଓୟା ବୁକ ଫା ପାରଖିୟେନିକୋପ୍ସ. A certain man went to the archbishop.

Vocabulary 16

ee (τ. 26) manner, way. Н ee Н prep. like, in the manner of; with pron. suff.: Н таzе like me, as I do. Н тeizе in this way, thus.

т.mine kind, sort, type, species. **ଅଥିମିନ୍** of what sort? Н тeimine of this sort, such.

ନେ.୦ୟୋୟିଙ୍ time, occasion. Н оуоୟୋୟିଙ୍ NIM every time, always. Н оуоୟୋୟିଙ୍ once, on one occasion (in the past). Н нେୟୋୟୀଙ୍ at this/that time.

ନେ.ମେଂତୋ ଏବାଳ presence. Н пемто евоя Н in the presence of; with pron. suff.: Н памто евоя in my presence.

And the words and expressions treated in the lesson.

Greek words and names:

ତେ.ଖାରା (ଠି ଖାରା) land, country.

ତ.ୱରିମ୍ବୋସ (ଠି ତ୍ଵରିମ୍ବୋସ) desert, wilderness.

ପ.କାରପୋସ (ଠି କାରପୋସ) fruit. **ପ.ାରଖିୟେଗ୍** (ଠି ଆରଖିୟେଗ୍) high-priest.

ମୋୟଚ୍ଛ୍ଵେ (ମୋୟଚ୍ଛ୍ଵେ) Moses. **ପ.ାରଖିୟେନିକୋପ୍ସ** (ଠି ଆରଖିୟେନିକୋପ୍ସ) archbishop.

Exercises

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| A.1. ସୋଇନ୍ ନ ତେଇମିନ୍ | 21. ନ ସାଫ୍ଚେ ନ ରମପେ |
| 2. ସୋଯ ନ ଏକୁୟ | 22. ନ ଥେ ନ ଓ୍ୟେମାଳ ନ ପିଟ୍ସୋସ |
| 3. ପାହା ତିରପ୍ | 23. ଅନୋ ତିରନ୍ |
| 4. ଓ୍ୟା ନ ନେଲାଲେସ୍ୟେ | 24. ନେହକେ ନ ତପୋଲିକ ତିର୍ଯୋୟ |
| 5. ଓ୍ୟାଫ ନ ମିନ୍ ନ ବୋୟ? | 25. ଏନ୍ ଲାଲ୍ୟ ନ ମା |
| 6. ନ ସାଫ୍ତ ନ ଶ୍ୟୁୟ | 26. ଓମୁୟନ ନ ନୋଗ ନ କୋଇ |
| 7. ତେଗ୍ଫି ତିରପ୍ | 27. ଓ୍ୟା ମମୁୟ |
| 8. ଏବେ ନିମ ଏନ୍ତାଇଫୋପ୍ | 28. ଫାଜେ ନିମ ଏନ୍ତାଇଖ୍ରୋୟ |
| 9. ଓ୍ୟଚିନ୍ ନ ତେଇମିନ୍ | 29. ଓ୍ୟାଫ ନ ମିନ୍ ନ ଫଣେ? |
| 10. ନେତମେ ତିର୍ଯୋୟ ନିତେ ତ୍ୟୁରିଯା | 30. ଫଷ୍ଟ ଚାନ୍ୟ |
| 11. ନ ପେମ୍ତୋ ଏବାଳ ନ
ପାରଖିୟେଗ୍ | 31. ଏକନ୍ ଲାଲ୍ୟ ନ ଏକିନ୍ |
| 12. ନ ଥେ ନ ଓ୍ୟନୋଗ ନ ସାବେ | 32. ନ ପେଚମ୍ତୋ ଏବାଳ |
| 13. ପାହା ତିରପ୍ | 33. ଲାଲ୍ୟ ନ କାରପୋସ |
| 14. ରଫ୍ମେ ନିମ ଏନ୍ତାଫିନ୍ୟ ଏବ୍ରୋୟ | 34. ଫତ୍ତୋୟ ନ ମାଚିନ୍ |
| 15. ଫର୍ମଟେ ନ ମିନ୍ | 35. ଏ ଅଥ ନ ଫି? |
| 16. ଓ୍ୟନ ନିମ ଏତ ଏନ୍ ତ୍ୟୁନାଗଫ୍ରିମ୍ | 36. ଏନ୍ ତେବଖରା ଲୁଷ ଏମ ପେଚିମେ |
| 17. ପନୋମ୍ବ ନ ମୋୟଚ୍ଛ୍ଵେ ତିରପ୍ | 37. ନ ଓମୁୟନ ନ ଏବତ |
| 18. କୋୟ ନ କୋଫେ | 38. ଏନ୍ ଓ୍ୟନୋଗ ନ ରଫ୍ରେ |
| 19. ତେଇମିନ୍ତେ ନ ଏନ୍ତଳି | 39. ଓ୍ୟାରଖିୟେଗ୍ ନ ପନ୍ଧରୋସ |
| 20. ନେଖ୍ଵରା ତିର୍ଯୋୟ ନିତେ ପେକ୍ଷମ୍ବୋସ | 40. ନେନ୍ଦ୍ରେସେପ୍ ତିର୍ଯୋୟ |
- B.1. ମିକାଲ-ଲାଲ୍ୟ ଏକନ୍ ତେତରପେଜା.
2. ଓ୍ୟନ-ସୋଇନ୍ ନ ତେଇମିନ୍ ଏମ
ପୋଲିକ ନିମ୍.
3. ନ୍ତାକେନ୍ମ ପେକ୍ଷାପ ନ ଅଥ ନ କେ?
4. ଓ୍ୟାଫ ନ ମିନ୍ ନେ ପେତଖାମେ?
5. ଏନ୍ ଅଥ ନ ଓ୍ୟୋୟିଙ୍ ଏମିଚେ ନ
ପେତଖିରେ?
6. ଅନ୍ତି-ନିମ ଅନ୍ତ? ଅନ୍ତ-ୱୁଲାଲ୍ୟ.
7. ମିପେଚି-ୱୁଲାଲ୍ୟ ନାଇ.
8. ଅନକା-ୱୁଣ ନିମ ନ୍ତାନ.
9. ଏନଲାଲ୍ୟ ନେ ନେଗ୍ଫାଖେ ନ
ପନ୍ଧରୋସ.
10. ଅ-ଓୟା ଏଇ ଫାରୋଚ ଏନ୍
ତେଗ୍ଫି.
11. ଲେବ ମନ୍ ଓ୍ୟା ନ ନେ-
ସ୍ଯଗ୍ରେନିଃ.
12. ଏବେ ଏ ନିତାରେଇ ନ
ତେଇଶ?
13. ନ ଓ୍ୟୋୟିଙ୍ ଅ-ପାରଖି-
ସ୍ପିକୋପ୍ ଏଇ ଏ ପେନ୍ଦୁୟ.
14. ଲୁଷିନ୍ ନ ପେଚିତ ନ ରଫ୍ମେ
ଏଗୁଣ ଏବ୍ରୋୟ.
15. ନିତାନ୍ତନ୍ନୋୟ ମମୋ ଏ
ପେଲାଦୋ ତିରପ୍.

16. ΗΠΙΜΕΡΕ-ΛΛΑΥ Ή ΠΗΜΑ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.
17. Λ-ΣΟΕΙΝΕ ΘΩΝΕ ΣΜΑΤΕ Ή ΠΕΟΥΟΣΙΩ.
18. ΗΠΕΨΤ-ΛΛΑΥ Ή ΟΣΙΚ ΝΑΝ.
19. εΝ ΛΦ Ή ΟΥΟΣΙΩ ΛΤΕΤΗΠΩΣ Ε ΠΕΙΜΑ?
20. ΗΝ-ΛΛΑΥ ΝΗΜΑΨ ΗΜΑΥ.

Lesson 17

17.1 The Imperative of most verbs is the same as the Infinitive, with no indication of number or gender:

- | | |
|------------------|---------------------------|
| ΜΟΟΓΕ Ηψωι. | Walk behind me. |
| ΜΕΡ-ΠΧΟΙ Ε ΜΩΝΕ. | Tie the boat to the rock. |
| ΜΕΡΕ-ΠΧΟΣΙC. | Love the Lord. |
| ΣΩΤΗ Ε ΝΑΦΑΧΕ. | Listen to my words. |

Negation is with the prefix ΜηΠ-:

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------------|
| ΗΠΙΡΦΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΥ. | Don't speak with them. |
| ΗΠΙΡΒΩΚ Ε ΤΠΟΧΙC. | Do not go to the city. |
| ΗΠΙΡΝΚΟΤΚ Ή ΠΕΙΜΑ. | Do not lie down here. |

A few verbs have special Imperative forms with prefixed λ-:

- | | |
|---|---|
| ΝΑΥ: <u>λΑΝΑΥ</u> look, see | <u>ΧΩ:</u> <u>λΑΧΙ-</u> , <u>ΛΑΧΙ'</u> say, speak |
| ΟΥΩΝ: <u>λΑΓΩΝ</u> open | <u>ΣΙΝΕ:</u> <u>λΑΝΙ-</u> , <u>ΛΑΝΙ'</u> bring |
| ΕΙΡΕ: <u>λΑΙΡΕ</u> , <u>ΛΑΠΙ-</u> , <u>ΛΑΠΙ'</u> do, make | |

The verb ΜΑ, ΜΑ-, ΜΑΤ' (or ΜΗΕΙ') is used as the imperative of †, but † may also be used. The imperative of ει (to come) is expressed by ΛΜΟΥ, which has distinct feminine and plural forms: f. ΛΜΗ, pl. ΛΜΗΕΙΤΝ.

17.2 The vocative is expressed by using a noun with the definite article or a possessive prefix: ΗΠΡΟ O king! ΝΑΦΗΡΕ O my son! The Greek vocative particle ω (Gk. ὦ) may also be used, but not before a designation of God.

17.3 Infinitives of the type ΜΙΣΕ, with stressed

vowel -ι- and final unstressed -ε, have the following prenominal and presuffixal forms:

ΜΙΣΕ	ΜΙΣ(Τ)-	ΜΙΣΤ'	to bear (a child)
εΙΓΕ	εΙΓΤ-	ΛΓΤ'	to hang up, suspend.

The prenominal forms of many of these verbs occur with or without the final -τ. Several important verbs of this type have irregularities:

εΙΡΕ	Π-	ΛΛ'	to do, make
ΣΙΝΕ	Ν-	ΝΤ'	to bring
ΓΙΝΕ	ΓΝ-	ΓΝΤ'	to seek, inquire
ΣΙΝΕ	ΓΝ-	ΓΝΤ'	to find.

The final Ν of Ν-, ΓΝ-, and ΓΝ- may be assimilated to Η before a following η or μ. Note that in ΝΤ', ΓΝΤ' and ΓΝΤ' the syllabic Ν is the stressed vowel of the word. Π- is often written as εΠ-. Suffixes are added to these forms regularly: ΣΝΤ, ΣΝΤΚ, ΣΝΤΕ, ΣΝΤΓ, ΣΝΤC, ΣΝΤΝ, ΣΝ-ΤΗΥΤΝ, ΣΝΤΟΥ. ΛΛ' is inflected like ΤΛΛ' in §11.2.

17.4 There is a certain ambiguity surrounding the terms *transitive* and *intransitive* in classifying Coptic verbs. The strictest definition of a transitive verb requires (1) that its direct object be marked with the "preposition" Ν (ΜΜΟ') and (2) that the general equivalence ΚΩΤ ΜΜΟΨ = ΚΩΤΨ be attested for the verb, i.e. that the verb possess prenominal and presuffixal forms. A less strict definition would require a transitive verb to satisfy either, but not necessarily both, of the above criteria. This is approximately the position adopted by W. E. Crum in his *Coptic Dictionary*, the standard lexical work in the field. Verbs not satisfying either of these criteria are labeled *intransitive* or are left unlabeled.

In the present work the designation *transitive* is extended to include verbs having prenominal and presuffixal forms that correspond exactly in meaning to the infinitive with ε or Νει (e.g. ΣΩΤΗ Ε, ΓΙΝΕ Νει). Thus ΣΩΤΗΨ = ΣΩΤΗ

ερο⁴ and οὗτός = οὗτος οὐσία are taken as fully equivalent to the criterion κατ τὸν μήνα = κατ τόπον above. A verb like ἀμάστε (to seize) is considered transitive because its direct object is marked by μήνα, even though it does not have prenominal or presuffixal forms. It seems reasonable, therefore, to extend the designation *transitive* even further and to include verbs like νέω and εἰδέ (to understand), both of which normally have an object with ε, but neither of which has prenominal or presuffixal forms. In other words, as long as there is no lexical contrast requiring the preposition ε to have the semantic force of a true preposition (for, in regard to), we have generally labeled verbs with ε-objects as *transitive* in the glossary of this work. Some subjectiveness remains, however, and one can sympathize with W. E. Crum in his desire to drop the terms *transitive* and *intransitive* altogether (*op. cit.*, p. vii).

Vocabulary 17

ζάρει vb. tr. to guard, watch (ε; from: ε, εβολ οὗ); to keep, observe, preserve (ε).

εἰδέ vb. tr. to understand (ε); to know, realize (that: χε).

φέρει vb. tr. to serve, worship (νέα'); as n.m. service, worship.

μούτε vb. tr. to call (ε), summon, name. Note the constructions:

λύμούτε ερο⁴ χει τιθάνηνς. They named him John.

λύμούτε ε πειραν χει τιθάνηνς. They called his name John.

λύμούτε ερο⁴ ή πραν ή πειραν. They named him after his father.

ἀμάστε vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of, take captive (μήνα); to learn by heart.

π.χακε (pl. Π.χικεεγε) enemy.

π. μάτοι soldier.

π.ε.σεω (pl. Νε.σεωογε) teaching, instruction, doctrine.

πε.νκα thing (in general); property, belongings; ΙΝΚΑ ΝΙΜ everything.

χε (1) conj. that, introducing noun clauses after verbs of speaking, knowing, perceiving; (2) introduces proper name or epithet in certain constructions.

Greek words:

π.διάβολος (διάβολος) the devil.

τε.ψυχή (ψυχή) soul.

πε.πνεύμα (πνεῦμα) spirit, nearly always abbreviated (πε.) πνά.

τ.παραβολή (παραβολή) parable.

ἀκλεαρτος (ἀκλεαρτος) unclean.

Exercises

A.1. παποτ ενταίεῖται ήματι 6. πκαρπος ενταίεῖται ή πεσχαι

2. πνομος εντα-πχοεις ταλα 7. πχακε εντα-ηματοι οὗται
ή μφυσης

3. 2ωβ ημι ενταγγαλι ή6ι 9. πεντακμασται ε πεσχαι
ημαθητης

4. πφηρε εντακμασται 10. πενταγγητου φαρον
5. πεπνά ή ακλεαρτον 11. πεντατετηλα

εντακνοχαι εβολ

B.1. σφτη ε τασβω.

2. се-тервте, πλφηре.

3. ηλη ηλι, πλхоеис.

4. ήπρхоос ή λλаги ή ρωμε.

5. ελρεс ε ηειενтоли тироу.

6. φήμε ή πχοεις πεκνοүтє.

7. ήπρεω εροι.

8. εια-пекго.

9. ήπρεωк ε τερнмос.

10. ελрεс ε тафуих, πλхоеис.

11. ηλη ηη η ηεиин.

12. εω ηημαι εη τεуфн.

13. εηι-ηиη ή ηαтои ηηмак.

14. ήπρεω ή πρρο ή πονηрос
ετ ήματι.

15. ηερ-ηеоуерте εη ηеиину.

16. хитай фа παρхиереус.

17. ηамасте ημоч.

18. ελду ε πρη εη τпе.

19. μούτε ε πεκсон, πφηре.

20. εлрел ερон ε ηημатои.

21. ήπρεω ή παмто εвов.

22. εη ηα η ηукоуи ή μоу.

23. εηи-ηи ή τа же.

24. εηи-ηи ή ρωμе ε πεима.

25. Ή ουγειφ ήμι όριρε Ή τεργε. 28. άγων ή προ.
 26. αμηειτή εγούν ε περήπε. 29. Ηπήτεμ-προ.
 27. αμη φαροι, ταφεερε. 30. εω ήμμαι Ή φμογη ή εβοτ.
- C.1. Ηπογειμε ε Ηπαραβολη Ενταχχοου ηλγ.
 2. άγλαστε ήμοι ήι ήματοι, άγμορή, άγνοχή ε πεφτεκο.
 3. Ηπογειμε ήι ήμηδε χε ήτοι πε πεχριστος.
 4. Ηφάχε ήε ηαι ή παιαβολος. Ηπήσοτμου.
 5. άχειμε ή πεογειφ χε α-πεχειωτ ηογ.
 6. ήμι πενταχαρες ερωτη εβολ ήη ήχιχεεγε?
 7. Ητερεσω, άγητε ε πηι ή τεσσωνε.
 8. άχωκ εβολ ή ήεροογ ή πεφθηε.
 9. άγμουτε εροι ή πραη ή ταμαλγ.
 10. άγμουτε ε πραη ή πφηρε χε ήτε.
 11. άιφθη ηαχ ή θαφε ή ρομη.
 12. ογλαλγ πε ζωβ ήμι ητακαλγ. 16. Ητακμουτε ε ήμι?
 13. α-παιαβολος ήτη ε τερημος. 17. Ητατετηγη ή αφ ή ζε?
 14. ετβε ου Ηπετηγειμε ε ηασβ? 18. Ητακεη-πειχωωμε τωη?
 15. άιαμαστε ή πχωωμε ηηρη. 19. ογαφ ή ήιηε τε τεισβ?

Lesson 18

18.1 The First Present (Pres. I):

τριμε	I am weeping	τητριμε	we are weeping
κριμε	you (m.s.) are weeping	τετητριμε	you (pl.) are
τεριμε	you (f.s.) are weeping		weeping
χριμε	he is weeping	σεριμε	they are weeping
σριμε	she is weeping		

With nominal subject: πρωμε ριμε the man is weeping
 ογη-ογρωμε ριμε a man is weeping.

The prefix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. also appears as

τερ- or τη-. ογη must be used to introduce an indefinite nominal subject.

The First Present usually describes action, activity, or process in progress at the time of speaking. It is therefore equivalent to the English progressive present (am weeping, am writing, etc.) except in those English verbs that do not normally use this form (e.g. think, know, see, hear, understand, wish, hope, believe), where its equivalent is the simple present: τειμε I understand, ηλγ I see, etc.

The First Present is negated with ή before the subject pronoun and ξη after the verb: Ητριμε ξη I am not weeping. The second pers. Ηκριμε ξη usually appears as Ητριμε ξη, with r for κ by assimilation to the preceding ή and with a shift of the supralinear stroke: Ηκριμε to Ητριμε (i.e. from ηng- to ηag-). A similar shift of the stroke occurs in the 3rd pers. sing.: Ητριμε ξη, Ητριμε ξη. ή is optional before a nominal subject: (ή) πρωμε ριμε ξη. An indefinite subject requires the negation ηη; no ξη is used: ηη-(ογ)ρωμε ριμε no man (or no one) is weeping. As in the negative of predication of existence, the indefinite article is usually omitted if the negation is felt as general rather than particular.

The infinitives ηωκ and ει are not used in the First Present.

With the sole exception of ογωρ (to wish, love), the prenominal and presuffixal forms of the infinitive cannot be used in the First Present. Certain compound verbs are an exception to this rule and will be considered in a later lesson.

The pronominal prefixes of the First Present and its negative are also used before adverbial predicates:

τεη ηηι

I am in the house.

ηηετη ηηι ξη

They are not in the house.

18.2 The First Future (Fut. I) is formed by prefixing **NA-** to the Infinitive. Inflection is exactly like that of the First Present, including its negative:

ΤΗΝΑΡΙΜΕ , ΚΝΑΡΙΜΕ ...	Neg. ΝΤΗΝΑΡΙΜΕ ΑΝ , ΝΤΚΝΑΡΙΜΕ ΑΝ ...
πρώμε ΝΑΡΙΜΕ	(M) πρώμε ΝΑΡΙΜΕ ΑΝ
ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΡΙΜΕ	ΜΝ-ΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΡΙΜΕ

The First Future corresponds to the English simple future (I shall write, I shall go) or to the intended (planned) future (I am going to write, going to go). The 2nd pers. pl. commonly appears as **ΤΕΤΝΑ-** for expected **ΤΕΤΝΝΑΤ**.

18.3 The term *intransitive* as applied to Coptic verbs requires a further comment (cf. § 17.4). Coptic has many intransitive verbs, such as verbs of motion (**ει**, **κωκ**, **μοοψε**) and verbs denoting activities involving no direct object (**ριμε**, **ΝΚΟΤΚ**, etc.), whose classification is not problematic. But the intransitive use of verbs that are also transitive requires some attention. In certain situations any transitive verb may be used intransitively: the object may be omitted because it is understood from the context, or the speaker may wish to predicate the action of the verb without reference to any particular object (e.g. *we plowed all day* as opposed to *we plowed the field*). This usage is as commonplace in Coptic as it is in English and will not be noted in the vocabularies or final glossary. There is another type of intransitive usage, however, that is quite different. Compare the following:

- 1) **ΝΤΕΡΕΨΧΩΚ Ν ΝΕΨΖΟΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ** when he had completed his days
 2) **ΝΤΕΡΕ-ΝΕΨΖΟΟΥ ΚΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ** when his days were completed.

(1) is the normal active transitive use of **κωκ εβολ**; (2) involves a change in voice from active to passive (or medio-passive, as a more general term). For speakers of English this medio-passive usage offers no problem since many English verbs have the same ambiguity: *he closed the door*

vs. *the door closed; he burned the paper vs. the paper burned*. In the vocabularies and final glossary the designation *intr.* before the meaning of a verb whose transitive meaning is given first will always refer to this medio-passive usage. Of the transitive verbs introduced up to this point, the following have important medio-passive uses: **χωκ εβολ** intr. to be completed, finished, fulfilled; to die. **ζωην** intr. to hide (oneself). **βωλ εβολ** intr. to be melted, scattered, dispersed; to come undone, be loosened; to go to pieces. **τωμ** intr. to shut, close (subject: door, eyes, mouth, etc.). **ογωην** intr. to open. **ογωε** intr. to settle, dwell; to alight (on: **ζιχή**, **επεχτ ζιχή**). **μογε** intr. to become filled, full (of, with: **ΝΜΟΣ**).

18.4 Infinitives of the type **κωτε** (to turn), with stressed -ω- and final unstressed -ε, have the same prenominal and presuffixal forms as the type **κωτ**:

κωτε **κετ-** **κοτ'** to turn.

μογκε (to throw), with -ογ- for -ω- because of initial Ν (cf. p. xvii) also belongs to this type; the infinitive **μογκ** mentioned in Voc. 14 is a less frequent variant. Infinitives with -ωω- and final -ε have similar forms:

φωωσε **φεεεε-** **φοοε'** to strike, wound.

18.5 Greek verbs occur frequently in Coptic texts. These have a single fixed infinitive form resembling the Greek imperative form and are inflected like any other Coptic verb. Examples:

πιστεγε	πιστεύω	to believe (ε)
επιτιμα	επιτιμάω	to rebuke (ΝΑΣ)
πειραζε	πειράζω	to tempt (ΝΜΟΣ)
ηιστεγε	ηηστεύω	to fast
ἀρχι	ἄρχω	to begin (+ Ή + Inf.: to begin to do something).

Vocabulary 18

κώτε κέτ- κοτ^ς vb. tr. to turn (ΜΜΟ^ς; away: εβολ; back: επασογ); intr. to rotate, circulate; to surround, go around (ε); to consort (with: ΜΝ).

σξαι vb. tr. to write (ΜΜΟ^ς; on, in: ε, εχΝ, ζι, ζιχΝ, ζΗ; to: ΝΑ^ς, ε, ρα); to register; to draw, paint; as n.m. writing, letter.

εωφΤ vb. intr. to look, glance (at: ε, εχΝ, ΝСА, ερογν ε); εωφΤ (εβολ) ζητ^ς to look forward to, expect, await. Often with εβολ, ερογн, ερχι, επεсht.

ζοογН vb. tr. to know (ΜΜΟ^ς; about: εтвe; how to: Н + Inf.; that: хе); to recognize, be acquainted with; as n.m. knowledge.

μεеуe vb. intr. to think, suppose (that: хе; about: ε); to ponder, consider (often + εбoл); as n.m. thought, mind.

κώтe п.м. neighborhood, surroundings; Н/ζМ πкoтe Н in the neighborhood of, near, around; pron. obj. are expressed w. poss. prefixes: Н пeckoтe around him.

ζηт^ς prep. forward to, before; used idiomatically with certain verbs, like εωφТ above and πωт εбoл to flee (ζηт^ς: from); anticipatory suffix is required.

εбoл хe, εтвe хe conj. because.

п.хасie desert, wilderness.

т.e.броомпe, п.e.броомпe dove.

вхлe (pl. вхлeгy, вхлeгy) adj. blind.

And the Greek verbs in §18.5 above.

Exercises

- (1) α-пeчшв хшк εбoл. (2) сeнaмoуg Н рaжe Н6i нeнψyхи.
- (3) Н-тpистeуe εрoк дn. (4) тnаzшp 2M пxасie. (5) α-пaиaвoлoс пeiraxe Нmoч Н сaжp Н зooу.
- (6) пeппa Н aкaвap-тон oушш дn c eи εбoл. (7) Н пeoгoсeиp пeikoсmoc тирp на-вхлe εбoл. (8) α-пхлe хoос хe на наi, пахoсiс. (9) α-пnау Н пeчqMшe хшк εбoл. (10) Нtнnaoуg дn 2H teixwra.

- (11) тmeеуe хe Нtок oудiкaios пe. (12) Нbaл Н Нeхлeуe
- нaоyѡn. (13) kmeeуe хe дnT-nim? (14) εтвe oу tетnкoтe MН
- зeнpфme Н teimine? (15) a-нeчcnauz вшл εбoл Н neчoueрhte.
- (16) aуgшp Н6i neсnhy e Mmatoi H pppo. (17) εтвe oу
- keпitima наi? (18) Нtctnaсime дn e neчpaдboлh. (19)
- neсnapiстeуe e naфaжe дn. (20) Нxixeeуe naкoтe e peнjme.
- (21) a-tpe oушn, aч6i εбoл Н6i oунog Н oуgoин. (22) a-
- teсsime aрхeи H pime. (23) мeфak ceнаkет-thytN εпaзoу.
- (24) Нfooc сaрe e necooу 2H tcwfе. (25) a-necvaл tоm 2M
- pmoу. (26) ceнаoуg 2M pkoтe H eтlам. (27) тnанex-paч e
- neчzoop. (28) тnнaмoуt eрoк H pran H peчeиot. (29) aнfep-
- teпistoлh entaкc2ai Mmoc naн. (30) εтвe oу tetnниsteуe H
- oуoсiф niM? (31) a-necvaл moуg H pmeiooуe. (32) Нce2i
- teзiн дn. (33) НtereчcwtH e пeгpoou, aч6шp εбoл. (34)
- тrime εбoл хe a-paсon moу. (35) a-teбeoompe oушш eхM
- pviMa. (36) ceмeeуe хe Нtoc пe пeхe. (37) Нtесooуn дn H
- сxai. (38) epitima наy εтвe neчuпoвe. (39) тnшoшp εбoл
- зeнtшp H пeгpoou e tMmаy. (40) mpeчoуg ф e нiстeуe. (41) a-
- peпnA eи epeсht eхoч H ee H oубeoompe. (42) наi ne Нfajxe
- entaкc2ai Mmooу 2H pxawfme. (43) НtНcoоуn дn H Нfajxe H aЛa.
- (44) тcoоуn хe Нtok пe pfihe H pnoутe. (45) aуgшp εбoл e
- tpyh aуш aуtomc. (46) Нc2M pni дn. (47) тncoоуn хe oунoг
- te teчcвo. (48) тnаpwt εбoл zhtou e pxaсie. (49) aч2ko
- emate εбoл хe aчnиsteуe H фmoуn H зooу. (50) εтвe oу tei-
- xhra H zhke moofe Hсhi? (51) aчaрxi H фajxe MН pmiHdfc.
- (52) aчkotе H zhke εбoл. (53) тcoоуn Mmok. Нtok пe
- paiaвoлoс. (54) εтвe oу кpeiraxe Mmoi H teize? (55) Нceм
- peckoтe дn. (56) tетnacoоуn хe Htaiр-naи εтвe-thytN.
- (57) тnаpwt H nechh e 2H tempH. (58) НterH-oушш e вшk
- εбoл, aуkotN εпaзoу e peнi.

Lesson 19

19.1 The relative forms of the First Present and First Future employ the relative pronoun **ετ**, **ετε**. When the relative pronoun is the subject of the relative clause, no further pronominal subject element is required:

πρωμε ετ ριμε	the man who is weeping
νετ σωτη ε ναγαχε	those who hear my words
μματοι ετ ναλмасте μмои	the soldiers who will seize him
πρωμе εт нацине м пат	the men who will bring the silver.

When the relative pronoun is not the subject of the relative clause, a subject noun or pronoun and resumptive pronouns are required; the relative pronoun combines with the various subject elements as follows:

ε+	who/which I ...	ετη
εтк	who/which you ...	εтетн
εтe(p)	etc.	
εтq		εтou (note this form)
εтс		

With nominal subject: **εтe-πρωμe** who/which the man ...

Study the following examples carefully:

ναгахе εтссаи ммоу	the words which I am writing
πρωμе εткфиине нсвч	the man whom you are seeking
тпoлиc εтouгowи нснти	the city in which they are settling
пшире εтпнаклдч нсвч	the child whom he will leave behind
нентохн εтпнатаху нан	the commandments which he will give to us
пзат εтe-пекеiот натахч εтootк	the money which your father will entrust to you

When the verb of the relative clause is negative Pres. I or Fut. I, the relative pronoun is **εтe** and subject as well as resumptive pronouns must be expressed in all constructions:

πрωмe εтe πсесвтм нai аn
πрωмe εтe нтнасвтм нai аn
νаgахe εтe нтнeимe εроou аn

νetmе εтe нccнламаzte
ммоу аn

19.2 The direct object of a transitive verb may be used in a reflexive sense:

зинокт εпеснt ε пкaз. I threw myself to the ground.
зчеллaч 2M ммоу н пеiero. He washed himself in the water
of the river.

Some verbs have special meanings in the reflexive, e.g.

оуза² нса to place oneself in the following of, go in
accordance with; also simply "to follow."
кот² (1) to return, go back (to: εпaзoу e, εвoз e, εвoз
q, εвoзn e, εвpзl e); (2) to repeat an action,
usually coordinated, as in

зчкотq зчpимe he wept again

or with e + Inf., as in

мпенкотn e нay εрoc we did not see her again.

The verb τωoyn occurs optionally with reflexive suffixes:
зчтвоуnq = зчтвоуn (he arose). After stem-final -n the
2nd pers. masc. sing. suffix -k often appears as -r:
зчтвоуnF you arose.

The reflexive verb зчpзat², to stand, is actually a compound of зch (a form of the verb ωze, to stand) and the preposition εpзat² to or at the foot/feet of. εpзat² itself consists of the prep. e and the noun pзat² foot, which belongs to that small group of nouns that may take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense: pзat my foot, pзatк, your foot, etc.

19.3 Infinitives of the type сwтn, to choose,

constitute the largest class of verbs in Coptic and have the following prenominal and presuffixal forms:

сωтп̄ сεтп̄- сotп̄'

When the final consonant of the infinitive is a *b1mnr* consonant, the presuffixal form is usually written with -ε- before the suffixes -τ, -κ, -η, -c: **сотмεц**, **сотмεт**, **сотмεк**, etc. When the final consonant is -z, spelling alternates between -z and -аз in the unbound form: **оγωназ** or **оγωнz**.

When the second consonant of the Infinitive is z (more rarely ə), the presuffixal form may have -аз- instead of -o-:

оγωнM	оγε2M-	оγз2M'	to repeat
тωиM	тε2M-	таз2M'	to invite

When the infinitive begins with M or N, -ω- is replaced with -оу-:

моуут	мεуt-	моуут'	to kill
ноу2M	нε2M-	на2M'	to rescue.

Vocabulary 19

о1вe ғб(t)- ғбt' vb. tr. to change, alter (**ммо'**); intr. and reflex. to change, be altered (to: ε; into: εN; in form: Н смот).

а1еpат' vb. reflex. to stand (before: ε; against: ε, exN, оубе; with: мN).

оγωнz оγенз- **оγонz'** (often + евoл) vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest (**ммо'**; to: на', ε); reflex. to appear, reveal self; intr. to appear, become manifest.

6ωлп̄ 6εлп̄- **6оlп̄'** (usually + евoл) vb. tr. to reveal (**ммо'**; to: ε, на'); vb. intr. to become revealed, known, clear.

рωкz рекz- **рокz'** vb. tr. to burn (**ммо'**); vb. intr. to burn. **пωт-** **пεт-** vb. intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self.

ne.смот form, likeness, appearance; character, behavior.

тe.смн voice, sound.

п.кωт fire.

вppe adj. new, young; Н вppe recently, anew. аc adj. old (not used of persons).

Greek words

тe.гpaphi (ή γpaphi) writing, scripture.

т.eхoycia (ή έxouσia) power, authority.

т.pистic (ή πistis) faith, trust.

п.мyстhriон (τό μuстhriou) mystery.

Exercises

- A. (1) пoнe етоумoуp Н пxoi ероc (2) пxoмme eфoгaфp
 (3) пgoeite eтpж pmoч 2iwoч (4) пeфteko етоунanoxk ероc
 (5) pmoу eт moуz Н peнxoi (6) Нpomе eт naпoт e пxaeis
 (7) тexwra eтpншhtс (8) net naouяgou Нcwaч (9) teпistokh
 eтnaсsai mmoс фaрoк (10) teзih eтоumooфe 2iwoч (11) pcaз
 eтe пteтpcooyn mmoч an (12) net naaxeratoу Н peчmto evoл
 (13) pcon eтpnamopq Н peсxhma (14) pfrpo eтpnoт evoл 2itpq
 (15) net oγon Н pевaл Н pевaлeeу (16) Нpomе eтpкoтe nmmay
 (17) Нpaxe eфoгeф-cotmoу (18) teхoycia eтepе-pnoутe na-
 taxa naч (19) tpiстic eтbine mmoс 2Н teicimе (20) te-
 бpoompe eтpnanay erop (21) teфtн eтetpnoуch eмos evoл
 (22) netpnaспitima naу (23) pmyстhriон eтpnaсoloq Нan e-
 voл (24) pni eтоunaprokz Нgi mmatoi (25) pcaз eтnaoyaт
 Нcwaч (26) Нxixeeуe eт kote e teпpоloic (27) pвhma eтpna-
 xepatq 2iwoч (28) net peiraxe mmoтp (29) pкoтp eтepе-
 pnoутe naonoq eхm pcaз (30) tecmhi eтepcwfth erop (31) m-
 matoi eт naKotk eпаgoy (32) pgoeite Н вppe eтpnaфopq (33)
 net pωt mmoу Нna2pak (34) тeгraphi eтpisteye erop (35)
 p2at eтepе-pfihre na2e erop (36) ppoмe eт 6ωt e2ouн erop
 (37) pmaсin eтоunaoyonz evoл (38) teс2imе eтpme mmoс
 (39) peсmot eтpouwн mmoч evoл Нxtpq (40) ne2ooу eтetpna-
 niстeуe Нxntoу

- B. (1) mprfб-ллaу Н Нpaxe eтpna6nтоу 2M peixaмme. (2)
 aynoс Н myстhriion oγon Нhtp (3) Н pe2ooу eт mmaу ceна-

Other uses will be taken up in a later lesson.

20.2 Impersonal Expressions. The impersonal use of **αγωνε** was introduced in Vocabulary 9. There are several other impersonal expressions, some verbal, some anomalous, which occur frequently:

(1) **ξαντ** it is necessary (neg. **Ν ξαντ** **λν**), followed by the Inflected Inf. The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with the preposition **ε**; an untranslatable **νε** often co-occurs with **ξαντ**.

ξαντ (**νε**) **ετρεπηντ** **εβολ**. It is necessary that we flee.

ξαντ (**νε**) **εροι** **ετραψλхе** It is necessary that I speak
with you.

(2) **ογн-(g)σом** it is possible; neg.: **μн-(g)σом** it is not possible. The subject of a following infinitive may be introduced with **μмo**, with the Inflected Inf., or both:

μн-γσом **ε ειμε** **ε νεψлхе**. It is not possible to understand his words.

μн-γσом **μмон** **ε ειμε**. } It is not possible for us to
μн-γσом (**μмон**) **εтρенεимε**. } understand.

(3) **γγe** (or **сγe**) it is appropriate, proper, fitting; neg.: **Ν γγe** **λн** or **μεγγe**. The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with prep. **ε**.

γγe **εροι** **ε ввк** **εгоyn**. It is proper for him to enter.

Ν γγe **εрωтн** **λн** **εтρεтетн**. It is not proper for you to remain here.

The relative forms **μете γγe**, **μете γγe**, what is proper (neg.: **μете/μете μεγγe**) are often used as substantives.

(4) **μ-λна** to please, used impersonally with subject **с-** and an object suffix, or with a personal subject and a reflexive suffix. The suffix on **λна** is required; a nominal object is anticipated by a suffix and introduced with **Ν**.

Study the following examples:

αср-λна **εтρεчел** **εгоyn** **ε** **νεικосмос**. It pleased him to come (i.e. he came willingly) into this world.

αср-λна **μ** **μмннде** **εтреуны** **ε** **пл**. It pleased the crowd (for them) to see this.

αир-λна **εтрасотн** **ε** **νекψлхе**. It pleased me to hear your words.

Note also the partially synonymous verb **μ-λна** to be willing, desire, which is used only with a personal subject and reflexive suffix:

αир-λна **εтрасозл** **нак** **ν** **νеigлхе**. I wanted to write to you (about) these things.

μ-λна is not used in the First Present; **μ-λна** has no such restriction.

20.3 The verb **νεхе-**, **νеха**, followed by its subject, is equivalent to **хв** in the First Perfect, but is used only to report speech, with **хе**:

νехе-пзлхо **хе** ... The old man said, "..."

νеха **нл** **хе** ... He said to me, "..."

20.4 Infinitives of the types **coλсж**, to console, and **μторт**, to disturb, have the following prenominal and pre-suffixal forms:

coλсж	сλсж-	сλсж
μторт	μтрт	μтрт

With the exceptions of the infinitives treated below in Lesson 26, the remaining types of transitive infinitives do not constitute regular classes of any significant size. The following verbs of minor types have occurred in the lessons up to this point:

γμe	γμe-	γμ	to serve
с2л	сε2-	с2л	to write
coyн	coyн-	coyн	to know

σωλῆ εβολ ἦσι οὐδὲκτος μη πενχοεις. (4) αὐθετῆτε μησι παιανολος
εἰ μη πενμοτ μη ουαγγελος μη πογοειν. (5) αὐτῶν ερούν ε πέρρο,
αὐθαστή, λγω μηπεζε-λλαγ μη φλαχε. (6) αφ τε τεισμη ετσωτή
ερος? (7) αὐθεράτη κηματι ουβη. (8) αφτ σιωψη μη τεφτην μη
ας ενταίνοστε εβολ. (9) Πτακεινη μη πειχωψη μη ας των?
(10) αγαγερατογ μη πενμοτ εβολ μη πνος μη προ. (11) αψχοος μησι
πεχλο χε τωογη, παφηρε. Ππρπαστη μη τεισε. (12) τετηνανη
ε πετε μπετηνη εροου φα ποογ. (13) σεναροκη κη μη ουνος μη
κωστη μη περοογ ετ μηλη. (14) αυτωογη, αγκοτογ ερχαι ε
πεγημε. (15) μηπεζκοτη ε αλε ε πεγχοι. (16) μηπρκοτη ε
φλαχε μη ναι μη λλαγ μη ρωμε.

Lesson 20

20.1 The Inflected (Causative) Infinitive.

τρασωτή	that I hear	τρενσωτή
τρεκωτή	that you hear	{ τρετετηνσωτή
τρεσωτή	etc.	τρετηνσωτή
τρεχσωτή		τρεγωτή
τρεσσωτή		

τρε-πρωψη σωτή that the man hear

Negation is with μη- placed either before the whole expression or before the infinitive: τμτρασωτή or τρατηνσωτή that I not hear.

The Inflected Infinitive is used in the following ways:

(1) As a complementary infinitive, with ε, after appropriate verbs of wishing or commanding when the subject of the infinitive is different from that of the main verb.

Contrast

τογωψ ε σω μη πειμα. I want to remain here.

τογωψ ετρεκεω μη πειμα. I want you to remain here.

τηνωψ ετητρεκεωκ εβολ. We want you not to go away.

It is not incorrect, however to say τογωψ ετραεω μη πειμα, with no change in subject.

(2) Like the ordinary infinitive with ε, the Inflected Infinitive is used in a wide range of result or purpose expressions, often corresponding to English "for ... to ..." "

α-πεογοειψ χωκ εβολ ετρενεωκ εβολ.

The time arrived (lit. was fulfilled) for us to leave.

αφτ ναι μη τεχογια ετρεγνογη εβολ μη γενηνη μη λκλεαρτον.

He gave him the power (for him) to cast out unclean spirits.

Because of the frequent use of the Inflected Infinitive with ε, we shall spell this as a single unit, as in the preceding examples.

(3) With the preposition ε + the definite article μ- the Inflected Inf. has the force of a temporal clause with "while, as":

ε μητρεψμοψε while/as he was walking

ε μητρε-πογηνη φληλ as the priest was praying.

The tense of such "clauses" depends on the context. They occur frequently after introductory αψφωη:

αψφωης Δε ε μητρεψμοψε ε μη περψ ...

It happened, however, as he was serving in the temple, that...

(4) After the preposition μηνηα and without an article the Inflected Inf. is equivalent to a temporal clause with "after":

μηνηα τρανη ερου after I saw them, ...

μηνηα τρε-πεζειωτ βωκ εβολ after his father left, ...

(5) The Inflected Inf. is used frequently with the impersonal expressions treated in the following paragraph.

τῆνοογ τῆνεγ τῆνοογ^ς to send.

When the presuffixal form of the infinitive ends in a diphthong, as in *σάις*^ς and *τῆνοογ^ς*, the object suffix of the 3rd pers. pl. regularly appears as -ογ: *σάισογ* to write them, *τῆνοογογ* to send them. The -c- of this form sometimes appears also before other suffixes, e.g. *σάιστ* to write it.

Vocabulary 20

σαλαχία σαλαχία^ς vb. tr. to console, comfort (*μέμονται*);
intr. to be comforted; as n.m. consolation.

φτορτή φτορτή φτορτωρ^ς vb. tr. to disturb, trouble (*μέμονται*);
intr. to be disturbed, troubled; as n.m. trouble,
disturbance.

κανεῖν κανεῖν κανεῖν^ς vb. tr. to beseech, entreat (*μέμονται*),
often followed by *ετρε-*. The unbound and prenominal
forms also occur as *κανεῖ* and *κανεῖ-*. As n.m. prayer,
entreaty.

ογωφείν ογωφείν^ς vb. tr. to respond to (*μέμονται*, *ναί*); to
answer.

χνού χνεί χνού^ς vb. tr. to ask, question (*μέμονται*; for: ε;
about: *ετείς*).

μοκμέκ μοκμούκ^ς vb. intr. or reflex. to think, ponder; as
n.m. thought(s).

μοστεί μεστω^ς vb. tr. to hate.

κώ μέμονται + Inf.: to allow (someone) to do (something).

Greek words:

π.σώμα (τὸ σῶμα) body.

π.πειρασμός (δι πειρασμός) temptation.

And the impersonal expressions *γαπάς*, *ψφε*, *ογήν-*(*γ*)*σομ*,
μή-(*γ*)*σομ*.

Exercises

A. (1) μέντα τρε-πψηρε *ν* βῆρε *εβολ* (2) *εμ* πτρεγ-
σωλή *εβολ* *ν* *νειμυστηριον* (3) *εμ* πτρε-πογηνής *λερετάρη* *ειρή*
περπε (4) μέντα τρεσαίσογ *ειχμ* πχωψμε (5) *εμ* πτρεγηνής

μέντα πεψωμα *εχμ* πκωτή (6) μέντα τρεσαίσωλογ (7) *εμ* πτρε-
παταβολος πειραχε *μμογ* *εν* ουνογ *μ* πειρασμοс (8) μέντα
τρεψτηνοог *μ* πεψηре *μ* мерит *ψарон* (9) μέντα τρεчоуонг
εвол *μ* нечмалентис (10) μέντα трапаշт *μ* πεψито εвол (11)
εμ πтреchω εвол *εм* палот *ν* *ас* (12) μέντα тре-μматои *рекз-*
ненhi

B. (1) *γαпс* πε *εрон* *εтреp-*πete *ψфe* *ν* *ογоеiφ* *ниm*. (2)
наi *ν* *ψфахе* *сткнассаiкоу* *наi*. (3) *пехе-**пзхло* *хe* *οуног* *те*
текпистic, *пaфиrе*. (4) *ψфe* *εтреnфmнt* *ν* *ογоеiφ* *ниm*. (5)
γaпc *εтреnω* *μ* *пeимa* *ν* *тромпe*. (6) *πтaчтнноут* *ψарoтн*
εтрагахе *нmmнтн*. (7) *пехе-**tc* *наi* *хe* *тоуaфq*. (8) *λсфoпe*
дe *εм* *πтreчнay* *ε наi*, *λcпaгst*, *λcфoрt*. (9) *μн-**σoм* *μмoи*
εтрагфmнt. (10) *γaпc* *εron* *пe* *εтreкcлaч-тmaлaу* *μ* *ψfiрe*.
(11) *ниm* *пeнtaчt* *наi* *ν* *тeхoycia* *εтreчeirе* *ν* *neiсhнyе?* (12)
нtereчswтm *ε наfахe*, *λcфoрt*, *λcмeкmoуk*. (13) *+oγwf*
εтreкew *нmmлai* *ν* *ψomнt* *ν* *εвot*. (14) *ψфe* *εтreуcwtm* *нca*
ψfахe *μ* *пeужoeis*. (15) *oγн-**σoм* *μmon* *εтreкcлaч*. (16)
нtатetнg *ε тeigrafi* *ν* *ас* *тwн?* (17) *ν* *γaпc* *λn* *εтreппoвe* *ε*
пtme *μ* *poou*. (18) *oу* *пetoуnлaлaч* *εм* *πtreуcwtm* *ε тeчmн?*
(19) *λ-teчcвo* *ν* *пoнирoн* *фtтp-*пaрxiepiscopos *εmate*. (20)
λ-фoу *ν* *коu* *ν* *хoи* *εi* *εzouн* *ε тeмpo*. (21) *сфe* *εron* *εтra-*
σw *нmmлe*. (22) *тeнaсpswt* *εтreчtнnooуt* *εron*. (23) *μн-**σoм*
ε сaлаch *ν* *нaпistoc*. (24) *λсфoпe* *εм* *πtreчeim* *ε neумokmeк,*
λyарxi *ν* *epitima* *наy*. (25) *пeхa* *наi* *хe* *нtк-oγdikaios*.
(26) *сeнaxnoуt* *εtve* *тeхoycia* *εtпaтaлaч* *наy*. (27) *meψue*
εtreуe *εzouн* *ε perpe* *ν* *teize*. (28) *+mостe* *μmok* *μ* *нek-*
ψfахe *μ* *пoнирoн*. (29) *λyxne-oγzхlo* *хe* *λf* *te* *tmistic?* (30)
λсфoпe *дe* *μenca* *treчewk* *εвol*, *λyарxi* *ν* *ψfахe* *εtve* *μmaсin*
εntaчaлaу *ν* *teymhte*. (31) *μprmestе-llax* *ν* *ρoмe*. (32) *λt-*
spcswt *εtreчoуwf* *наi*. (33) *μpeckw* *μmoу* *ε xe-llaу* *ν* *ψfахe*.
(34) *λyoγwf* *наi* *нgi* *pson* *сnaу* *хe* *нtannay* *εron* *si* *tegih*.
(35) *тeнaчnoуt* *εtve* *peчtoou* *ν* *xoмe* *нtе* *peчaгgeлиoн*.

Lesson 21

21.1 The Imperfect.

НЕІКВТ	I was building	НЕНКВТ
НЕККВТ	you were building	НЕСЕТНКВТ
НЕРЕКВТ	etc.	
НЕЧКВТ		НЕҮКВТ
НЕСКВТ		

НЕРЕ-ПРОФМЕ КВТ the man was building

The Imperfect is optionally, but often, followed by an untranslatable *ne*: НЕІКВТ *не*, НЕККВТ *не*, etc. Negation is with *ан*: НЕІКВТ *ан* (*не*), НЕККВТ *ан* (*не*), etc.

The Imperfect is used to describe an action, activity, or process as in progress in past time and is normally the equivalent of the English past progressive unless idiom requires the simple past, e.g. НЕУСОЮЙН they knew (not: they were knowing). It also often conveys the meaning of habitual or recurring activity in the past: they used to build, they would build.

Relative clauses containing an Imperfect are introduced with the relative pronoun *етe* or, more frequently, with *e-* prefixed directly to the verbal form:

ПРОФМЕ ЕТЕ НЕЧМООДЕ 21 ТЕЗИН	the man who was walking
ПРОФМЕ ЕНЕЧМООДЕ 21 ТЕЗИН	on the road
ПНІ ЕТЕ НЕҮКВТ ММОЧ	the house which they were
ПНІ ЕНЕҮКВТ ММОЧ	building

Pronominal resumption of the subject is required. In general, the pronominal and suffixal (prepronominial) forms of the infinitive may not be used in the Imperfect.

21.2 The Qualitative. Many verbs possess a second lexical form known as the qualitative. The qualitative describes a state or quality resulting from the action, activity, or process expressed by the Infinitive; it is

most conveniently taken as equivalent to English "to be" plus an adjective. The qualitative of transitive verbs is passive from the English point of view. E.g.

Inf. КВТ to build	Q. КНТ to be built (i.e. in a fully constructed state)
Inf. 20N to hide	Q. 2HN to be hidden, secret.

The form of the qualitative is more or less predictable for verbs belonging to the main classes:

(a) type КВТ: Q. КНТ; МОУР: Q. МНР

НН to be reckoned, ascribed to (ε)	МН2, МЕ2 to be full
ХНК (εβολ) to be finished, done, perfect	МНР to be bound
ВНЛ to be loosened, un- done, untied, dissolved	THM to be shut
ОУНН to be received, acceptable	ОУНН to be open

(b) type КВТЕ: Q. КНТ; МОУХЕ: Q. МНХ

КНТ to be turned, turning, circulating
МНХ to be lying, reclining (esp. at table); to be

(c) type МОСЕ: Q. МОСЕ

МОСЕ to be born	20SE to be different, various
-----------------	-------------------------------

(d) type СОТН: Q. СОТН; ПО2Т: Q. ПА2Т

ОУОН2 to be manifest, clear, plain
БОЛН to be known, revealed, clear
РОК2 to be burned, destroyed by fire
ПА2Т to be prostrated, bowing

(e) type САХСА: Q. САХСА; 20ТРТ: Q. 20ТРТ

САХСА to be consoled	20ТРТ to be disturbed, upset.
----------------------	-------------------------------

Otherwise, there is some irregularity:

КВ: Q. КН to be situated, lying; to be

c₂ai: Q. сн₂ to be in writing, written
ci: Q. сн₂γ to be sated, full.

Note that κή, οντή, and ουν₂ may all correspond to English "to be" when location or position is involved.

The qualitative is a verb and may stand in place of the Infinitive in the First Present and the Imperfect, together with their negative and relative forms. It is especially important to keep in mind that the qualitative does not express a passive action (cf. §13.4); it describes the state that the subject is (or was) in:

- | | |
|---------------------|---------------------------------|
| нερε-προ τημ нe. | The door was shut. |
| Н̄тωтРтωр ΔN. | I am not disturbed. |
| пρωмe οντή 21 πκα2. | The man is lying on the ground. |
| Н̄тωмe εт мнр | the men who are bound |

The qualitative may not be used in any of the other conjugations introduced up to this point, including the various constructions with the Infinitive and Inflected Infinitive.

21.3 Prepositional phrases with 2N + a noun with the indefinite article occur very frequently as adverbs:

- | | | | |
|-------------|------------|------------|------------------|
| 2N ογжк eボл | completely | 2N ογρадe | joyfully |
| 2N ογдcнe | suddenly | 2N ογzice | with difficulty, |
| 2N ογбenи | hurriedly | | anxiously |
| 2N οумe | truly | 2N ογтoртР | agitatedly |

For 2Cнe, мe, and сенi see the Vocabulary below.

Vocabulary 21

- моyn vb. intr. (± eボл) to remain, last, endure; as n.m.
 perseverance, continuing. 2N οymоyn eボл continuously.
 смоу, Q смамдат vb. tr. to bless (e); Q to be blessed.
 сеe- сеe- Q сн₂ vb. tr. to paralyze; Q to be paralyzed.
 тe.уnoy (οүноy) hour. 2N тe.уnoy adv. immediately, forthwith.
 тenoy adv. now. 2N тenoy until now. 2N тenoy from now on.

енeг eternity; freq. as adv. forever (with neg.: never).

2A εнeг, 2A ηиeнeг idem (for ηи- see §30.8).

2N prep. from, starting from, since. 2N ή πooу eボл from today onward.

2Cнe occurs only in 2N ογдcнe adv. suddenly.

сенi vb. intr. to hurry, hasten (to: e, ерат'; to do: e + Inf.). 2N ογбenи adv. quickly, hurriedly.

т.мe truth, justice; as adj. true. 2N οумe adv. truly.
 наmе idem.

Exercises

- A. (1) тeхωрa εтпoуnη 2Nηtс (2) тpарeенoc εт смамдат
 (3) οхλa εт сн₂ (4) Нфахe εт 2Nп (5) Нpомe εт ηп e тeit
 xωрa (6) πонe εт κh 2iрm пtаfос (7) πnoвe εт κh нe eボл
 (8) ηeнtoлh εт сн₂ 2i пeixωmome (9) πma εtouнh 2Nηt^q
 (10) Нфахe εт бoлp eボл наn (11) ηeнeиotc εт смамдат
 (12) пlаoc εт сlаcwa (13) фахe ηim εт сн₂ 2m πnomos
 (14) πpomе εтпnηh 2m пeчhi e οyom (15) πonе εte ηe1mooc
 zixwq (16) пzice εte ηeнzарoц

- B. (1) ηeчcoлcж 2N1 πca2 2 Nηchаnhtic. (2) нeрe-пexhу
 κh 2N tempr. (3) ηenmостe 2Mooу εmatе. (4) нeрe-пlaoc
 2N ογдcнe. (5) εtвe οy нeтetпmokmek 2MofT2 2
 teizе? (6) нeрe-mpnyc mez 2N οyosin. (7) тeiekkalnsia
 naMoуn eボл 2A εnеg. (8) нeрe-пeyhi κht 2N tOpинh. (9)
 2apc εtrepkpot eボл 2N οyбenи. (10) нeрe-пeчfирe сн₂.
 (11) лcфopie дe 2N ογдcнe лcфopиt eуnoB 2N 2pooy. (12) нeрe-
 poуhнb 2tРtωr εmatе. (13) наi нe ηeчdahе 2N οumе. (14)
 ηeнchу ΔN. (15) НtaуtortР εtвe 2Mаcin εntaцaлy. (16)
 ηeknoB tHrou κh наk eボл. (17) ηpnaMoуn eボл ΔN
 пeikosmoc. (18) нeрe-пeчzob xhк eボл наmе. (19) нeрe-
 iωzannhс οyнh 2iX2 tepimoc. (20) ηeypa2T 2 пeмto eボл 2
 pfrp. (21) 2MofT2 2N οynoB 2N ρaфe. (22) нeрe-2pwoy 2
 piob 2N 2p e тe. (23) 2MofT2 εtpeketпcwtm 2ca ηeichtoлh.
 (24) 2terпcwtm e пeчaпasmcoc, ΔNбenи еratP. (25) ηe1mooc
 2iX2 пeckro 2N θaлacca. (26) M-260M 2Moi εtralouшb eрok.

(27) ΝΕΝΜΟΟΦΕ Ή ΟΥΟΥΟΕΙΦ ΣΙ ΤΕΣΙΗ Ε ΤΠΟΛΙΣ. (28) ΛΑΦΩΝΕ
ΑΕ ΣΗ ΠΤΡΕΥΖΗΝΟΥΨ, ΛΑΦΩΝΕ ΝΔΥ ΣΗ ΟΥΣΙΕ. (29) ΤΗΝΝΑΣΜΟΥ Ε
ΠΕΨΡΑΝ ΦΛ ΝΙΕΝΕΣ. (30) Λ-ΠΕΙΦΩΝΕ ΣΟΕΨ Η ΝΕΦΟΥΕΡΗΤΕ. (31)
ΤΕΝΟΥ ΤΗΟΥΝ ΧΕ ΝΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΕΧΣ. (32) ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΝΑΜΕ ΤΕΥΝΟΥ Η
ΠΕΨΜΟΥ. (33) ΛΥΠΩΤ Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΕΧΗ ΠΕΚΡΟ. (34) ΦΛ ΤΕΝΟΥ
ΜΠΕΝΚΟΤΗ Ε ΝΔΥ ΕΡΟ. (35) ΤΗΛΕΦ ΝΗΜΑΨ Η ΣΛΨ Η ΖΟΟΥ.
(36) ΜΠΙΦΛΑΧΕ ΕΝΕΣ ΜΗ ΣΟΕΙΝΕ Η ΤΕΙΜΙΝΕ.

Lesson 22

22.1 Possession is predicated by the use of ΟΥΝ- and ΜΗ- compounded with the preposition ΉΤΕ, ΉΤΑ'. There are two sets of forms:

(A) ΟΥΝΤΑΙ	I have	ΟΥΝΤΑΝ	(B) ΟΥΝ-+	ΟΥΝΤΝ-
ΟΥΝΤΑΚ	you have	ΟΥΝΤΗΤΝ	ΟΥΝΤ-	ΟΥΝΤΕΤΝ-
ΟΥΝΤΕ	etc.		ΟΥΝΤ-	ΟΥΝΤΕ-
ΟΥΝΤΑΨ		ΟΥΝΤΑΨ	ΟΥΝΤ-	ΟΥΝΤΟΥ-
ΟΥΝΤΑС			ΟΥΝΤ-	ΟΥΝΤ-

ΟΥΝΤΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ the man has

And similarly for the negative: (A) ΜΗΤΑΙ I do not have; (B) ΜΗ-+. Set (B) is actually a reduced proclitic form of (A). Both sets may be accompanied by an untranslatable ΜΜΑΥ (there).

If the possessor is pronominal (i.e. suffixal), an immediately following object is unmarked:

- (A) ΟΥΝΤΑΨ ΟΥΣΙΜΕ. }
(B) ΟΥΝΤ-

He has a wife.

But if some word intervenes (and this is possible only in set A), the object is marked with Η (ΗΜΟΨ).

- (A) ΟΥΝΤΑΨ ΜΜΑΥ Η ΟΥΣΙΜΕ He has a wife.

If the possessor is a noun, the object is usually not marked:

ΟΥΝΤΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΟΥΣΙΜΕ. The man has a wife.

Pronominal objects are used only with set (A) and are attached directly to the subject suffixes. These are generally limited to the third person forms:

m.s. -ψ, -cψ f.s. -c c.pl. -coψ

as in ΟΥΝΤΑΙψ, ΟΥΝΤΑΙcψ I have it (m.), ΟΥΝΤΑKψ you have it (f.), ΟΥΝΤΑΨcoψ he has them.

We have seen that the genitive is expressed with ΉΤΕ after indefinite nouns (ΟΥΣΜΣΑΛ ΉΤΕ ΠΡΡΟ), nouns with demonstrative prefixes (ΠΕΙΧΩΜΕ ΉΤΕ ΠΑΚΟΝ), and nouns with a following modifier (ΠΘΗΡΕ Η ΕΛΛΕ ΉΤΕ ΠΡΩΜΕ). ΉΤΑ' is used similarly when the possessor is pronominal:

ΟΥΣΜΣΑΛ ΉΤΑΙ	a servant of mine
ΠΕΙΧΩΜΕ ΉΤΑΚ	this book of yours
ΦΟΜΗΤ Η ΦΗΡΕ ΉΤΑΨ	three sons of his

ΉΤΕ, ΉΤΑ' may be used predicatively:

ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΝΟΣ Η ΗΙ ΉΤΑΨ	He has a large house.
ΠΗΙ ΕΤ ΉΤΑΨ	the house that belongs to him.

ΦΟΟΝ ΝΑ' is also sometimes used to predicate possession:

ΜΗ-ΣΛΤ ΦΟΟΝ ΝΑΙ.	I have no money.
------------------	------------------

The occasional use of ΜΜΟ' to indicate possession should also be noted. We have already seen an instance of this in the idiom ΟΥΝ-/ΜΗ-ΣΟΜ ΜΜΟ' lit., there is/is-not power in.

22.2 Possessive pronouns, corresponding to English mine, yours, his, hers, etc., are formed by adding the appropriate pronominal suffix to m.s. ΠΩ', f.s. ΤΩ', c.pl. ΝΟΥ'; thus, ΠΩΙ, ΠΩΚ, ΠΩ, ΠΩΨ, ΠΩC, ΠΩΗ, ΠΩΤΗ, ΠΩΟΥ, and similarly for ΤΩ' and ΝΟΥ'. When used as predicates of ηε sentences, they serve to predicate possession:

ΝΧΩΩΜΕ ΕΤΕ ΝΟΥΨ ΝΕ	the books which are his
ΠΩΣ ΝΕ.	It is mine.
ΠΕΙΧΟΙ ΠΩΨ ΝΕ.	This ship is his.
ΝΟΥΚ ΝΕ.	They are yours.
ΤΩΚ ΤΕ.	It (f.) is yours.

The proclitic pronouns **ΝΑ-**, **ΤΑ-**, and **ΝΑ-** are used to express "that of, that which pertains or belongs to." Number and gender are determined by an understood or expressed antecedent. The exact meaning must be gained from the context:

ΝΑ-ΠΑΣΙΩΤ	the affairs of my father
ΝΕΨΗΡΕ ΜΝ ΝΑ-ΠΕΨΟΝ	his children and those of his brother
ΝΑ-ΤΠΟΛΙΣ	the inhabitants of the city
ΝΑ-ΤΕΙΜΙΝΓ	people of this sort

22.3 The qualitative (continued). Many intransitive verbs of motion or position (e.g. **ΜΟΟΓΕ**, **ΑΖΕΡΑΤ'**, **ΖΜΟΟC**) do not have a strong contrast in meaning between infinitive and qualitative, the process and state involved being about the same thing. **ΑΖΕ** and **ΖΜΟΟC** are in fact qualitative forms that have usurped the role of the infinitives **ΩΖΕ** and **ΖΜΕ** for all practical purposes. But note the following:

Inf. ΒΩΚ	Q. ΒΗΚ	to be going, be on the way there
ει	ΝΗΥ	to be coming, be on the way here, be about to come, be about to arrive
ΠΩΤ	ΠΗΤ	to be fleeing, running, in pursuit
ΖΩΝ	ΖΗΝ	to be near, nigh, at hand
ΖΩ	ΖΕΞΤ	to remain, wait, stay, be
ΜΟΥΝ	ΜΗΝ	to be enduring, lasting, continual
ΑΖΕ	ΑΖΗΥ	to be riding, mounted

The infinitives **ει** and **ΒΩΚ** may not be used in the First Present and Imperfect; only the qualitatives **ΝΗΥ** and **ΒΗΚ** appear in these conjugations. For the other verbs the

qualitative is preferred, but the infinitive is also found. The future nuance of **ΝΗΥ** is especially noteworthy.

There are many intransitive verbs for which the infinitive and qualitative bear a "becoming"/"being" relationship to each other:

Inf. **ΩΨΕ** to become, come into existence; Q. **ΩΨΟΝ** to be, to exist.

Inf. **ΩΩ** to become pregnant; Q. **ΕΞΤ** to be pregnant.

Included among these are many verbs with **-ο-** or **-α-** in the final stem syllable:

Inf. ΝΦΟΤ	to become hard	Q. ΝΛΨΤ	to be hard
ΟΥΧΑΙ	to become well	ΟΥΟΞ	to be well
ΖΚΟ	to become hungry	ΖΚΑΞΙΤ	to be hungry
ΑΙΔΙ	to increase	ΟΙ	to be great
ΟΥΟΝ	to become holy	ΟΥΛΛΑΣ	to be holy

Vocabulary 22

ΟΥΧΑΙ to become sound, whole, safe; Q ΟΥΟΞ to be sound, whole, safe; as n.m. health, safety, salvation.

ΝΦΟΤ, Q ΝΛΨΤ to become/be hard, harsh, difficult.

ΜΤΟΝ, Q ΜΟΤΝ to become/be at ease, at rest, relieved; as n.m. rest, relief. The Q is also used impersonally: ΣΜΟΤΝ it is easy (to do: ε, ΕΤΡΕ).

ΖΚΑΞ, Q ΖΚΟΞ to become/be painful, difficult; as n.m. (pl. ΖΚΟΟΞ) pain, difficulty, grief. The Q is used impersonally: ΣΖΚΟΞ it is difficult (to do: ε, ΕΤΡΕ).

ΟΥΟΝ, Q ΟΥΛΛΑΣ to become/be pure, holy, hallowed.

ΑΙΔΙ, Q ΟΙ to increase (in age, size, quantity); Q to be great, honored.

ΑΨΑΙ, Q ΟΨ to become/be numerous, many.

Π.ΑΖΕ lifetime.

ΚΗΜΕ Egypt.

ΖΑΖ adj. of quantity: many, usually before sing. noun with Ν, as in ΖΑΖ Ν ΡΩΜΕ many men.

π.εντ heart, mind, intellect.

Ἐπειδη (they) both, both (of them); used appositionally to another pronominal element, as in ἀγωκ Ἐπειδη they both went. Sim. for other numbers: Ἐπειδη all three of them.

ῳον Q to be, to exist; a predicate adj. is introduced with Ἐπειδη and has no article: Νεψῳον Ἐπειδη πονηρος he was wicked.

Exercises

- A. (1) Μῆταν είρηνη ἐπειδη πείμα. (2) Οὐκτέ-πλειωτ φμούν Ἐπειδη. (3) Οὐκτάι μῆμαγ Ἐπειδη ούκογι Ἐπειδη εἰτ. (4) Οὐκτάφ εἰτ Ἐπειδη χωώμε. (5) Οὐκτάγ μῆμαγ Ἐπειδη σοογ Ἐπειδη εσοογ. (6) Μῆτογ-οεικ. (7) Οὐκτά-ογεοειτε Ἐπειδη λε. (8) Οὐκτέ μῆμαγ Ἐπειδη ουγαι? (9) Οὐκτάς μῆμαγ Ἐπειδη σαφη Ἐπειδη φηρε. (10) Οὐκτ-ογθην Ἐπειδη βῆρε.

- B. (1) πειελοσ ποι πε. Ἐπειδη ποκ αν πε. (2) παχοι μῆπ πα-πασον (3) να-πφα (4) πεχταφοс μῆπ να-νεφειοτε (5) πλοεικ μῆπ πα-ναψβεεр (6) τεισιχε τωκ τε. (7) Νειαптηт πογοу н.е. (8) πνοүг πωн πε. (9) πεиhi μῆп πа-τехиra (10) πноүв μῆп πφ αн πе.

- C. (1) Αγω Ἐπειδη τεγνοу αχογχαι Ἐпгi πεт φωнe. (2) πоурan πлoгoнii хiн тeнoу фa енeг. (3) αχaiai Ἐпгi πрoмe 2N нeч2ooу. (4) αнкотn e кнme 2N оуgeенi. (5) πoшoв aчmka2 eмaтe eжwн. (6) нeмoтn aп eрoн eтpeнci 2A нeимkoоз. (7) мpeчce-нpп eнeг 2M пeчa2c tнrт. (8) a-пгнt м pрo 2N кнme нfот oувнy. (9) сeоyоx 2N нeкфнrc. (10) нeчфахe мn нeч2внyе нафT. (11) смок2 eтrapистeуe e нeкфахe мn νa-нeкфвeeр. (12) aч-мouг м пeппa eт oуaав. (13) нteрnпoв e тpолiс, a-пaгнt мton. (14) с2ai νan eтve пeкоуχai. (15) tнаcмoу e пeк-рan eт oуaав. (16) нeнxiхeeуe oш. (17) пaзe xнk eвоh. (18) ppo м пeчнi oүhn. (19) пeчran oи 2N тeixwra tнrс. (20) aчka-пeчeрoнoс eжm pвnma.

- D. (1) нeн2tшoр 2kaeit. (2) нepe-TC aхn eжn oуeio. (3) тeчcгim eet. (4) нeубeет mн нeуcуgгeнnс. (5) нeуесooу нeуфooп 2N тcωфe пe. (6) тeix м pхoeic нeуфooп nmmac пe.

- (7) нepe-пeooу м пeсmice гнн eгoун. (8) пeнгeмoн nhy e рaкoтe (9) нeчфooп дe пe 2N нxaie фa пeооу м пeчoуфoнe evoх m pтиa. (10) нepe-зaз 2N pѡmс pнt 21 tеzih. (11) н-зkaeit aп. (12) нeчфooп dе пe м пeсnay m дiкaioc m пeмto evoх m pnoутe. (13) нfоoс вnк e pтиe. (14) oуN-зaз 2N тeт 2N eхaсca. (15) pмoнaхoс нeч2moos 2N tечp. (16) mнатoи aхn gizm pхoi. (17) нepe-пoуннe фaнa нtepici eгoун. (18) нepe-oуnog 2N сnчe 2N нeч6iх. (19) pномoс m pхoeic mnn evoх фa nienz. (20) нtepечnay xe ceet, aчn-с e пeчn.

Lesson 23

23.1 The Circumstantial.

eicwtm	I, hearing	енсoтm
eкswtm	you, hearing	стetнсoтm
epreswtm	etc.	
eчcwtm		eycwtm
eccwtm		

epre-пrѡmс cwtm the man, hearing

The Circumstantial is used only in subordinate clauses modifying either a particular element of the main clause or the main clause as a whole. Such clauses describe an activity or state existing simultaneously with the time designated by the verb of the main clause and do not, in themselves, have a tense. They correspond to various English constructions: nominative absolutes, participial modifiers, or temporal clauses with "as, while, when" and a progressive verb form. Typical uses in Coptic include

(1) subject complement:

ειασερατ ɔλɔτ̄η περπε, λιναγ ցynoց և մինց.

Standing near the temple, I saw a great crowd.

(2) object complement:

այշ և պրօմէ եցմօօց չN տագօրձ.

They found the man sitting in the marketplace.

աննայ ըրօու ցymօօց չ! թէշին.

We saw them walking on the road.

(3) complement to the entire main clause:

երե-պենչաշ չօ N նելգախ, լինօց Ն գոհրէ ցառե.

As our teacher was saying these things, a great wonder occurred.

If the context requires it, circumstantial clauses may also be translated as causal, concessive, or conditional clauses.

There are several important special uses of circumstantial clauses in Coptic:

(1) They are regularly used as relative clauses to modify an indefinite antecedent. Contrast

պրօմէ շT և մուշ է նաֆախ ֿ the man who understands my words

օյրօմէ եւեմէ է նաֆախ ֿ a man who understands my words

Such indefinite antecedents include լալ, օյշ, օյօն, and չօւնու. Further examples will be found in the exercises.

(2) Certain verbs are regularly followed by the Circumstantial of a complementary verb:

այմօն եթօլ ցյախ Ն թէյֆ տիբ.

They continued talking the whole night.

աշօ ըշրիմէ. She stopped crying.

(3) The Circumstantial of չօ ԲMօօչ չէ is regularly used to introduce direct quotation after appropriate verbs:

ազօյաց նայ, եցչօ ԲMօօչ չէ ... He answered them, saying ...

The Circumstantial is not negated. Instead, the

circumstantial prefix ե-, also called the circumstantial converter, is added to the negative of the First Present:

Ե-ՆՒՑՈՒԹ̄ ԱՆ I, not hearing

Ե-ՆՒՑՈՒԹ̄ ԱՆ you, not hearing

After ե- the syllabic pronunciation of ն is given up; the stroke is not needed, but is sometimes retained.

23.2 Nouns as adjectives. In Coptic, as in English, a large number of nouns may do double duty as adjectives (cf. pencil sharpener, bookstore, brick wall, etc.). The order is reversed in Coptic, with the modifying noun second, preceded by the adjectival linking Ն (Ա):

օյալոտ Ն շատ a silver cup

օյմա Ն խաւից a desert place

ուշշմօտ Ն սօմա his corporeal form (lit. body-form)

օյշերօ Ն կաշՏ a fiery river

Such items are very frequent, but not as freely formed as their English counterparts. In some cases two translations are possible: օյալոտ Ն հրՌ a wine cup or a cup of wine. Note that, as with adjectives, the construction differs from the genitive by the absence of an article on the second noun.

Several words form a large number of compounds whose meanings are more or less completely predictable. Among these are

մա Ն (place of), as in մա Ն ցառե dwelling place

մա Ն օյալ eating place, refectory

մա Ն մօօց road, path

մա Ն կա-օւիկ pantry (place for putting bread)

չա Ն (seller of, vendor of, dealer in), as in

չա Ն թէտ fish-monger չա Ն հրՌ wine-seller

չա Ն աշ meat-seller չա Ն շատ dealer in silver.

A glance through the final Glossary will provide dozens of

further examples.

The nouns ρωμε and σιμε often occur redundantly in this construction; the order of the nouns may be reversed:

- τεψωνε ἡ σιμε his sister (lit., woman-sister)
 πελμε ἡ ρωμε the carpenter (lit., man-carpenter)
 πρωμε ἡ χακε the enemy (lit., enemy-man)

Noun-noun modification does not always correspond exactly to English idiom, but little difficulty will be met in translating these constructions. Most of them will not be given separate listing in the vocabularies or Glossary.

Vocabulary 23

μογν εβολ + Circum.: to continue (doing something).

εω + Circum.: to continue, persist in (doing something).

λο vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something); (2) to leave, depart (from: μμο^τ, εν, εβολ εν). This verb has special Imperative forms: m.s. λλοκ; f.s. λλο; c.pl. λλωτη.

ογω vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something), to finish (doing something), to have already (done something).

π.φε wood.

π.ε.соуо grain, wheat.

π.венипε iron.

τ.тапро mouth (also fig.).

θенеесте monastery, convent.

λλλа conj. but.

μоуут (Q of moy) to be dead.

π.говε ἡ ειχ handwork,

π.ιорданис the Jordan River.

handicraft.

Greek words:

τ.περιχωροс (ὴ περίχωρος) surrounding countryside.

τ.μετаноиа (ὴ μετάνοια) repentance.

τ.απоенни (ὴ ἀποθήκη) storehouse, barn.

π.λлимон, π.демон, π.демон (ὸ δαιμων) evil spirit, demon.

π.с.стагрос (ὸ σταυρός) the Cross; usually written πε.с.п.с.

Exercises

- A. (1) ογογор εчмоуут (2) ογсунаговн ескнт ελстн

- тагора (3) ογрфме εчоунг 21 πхасие (4) ογзмъл ε-нцсвтм
 ан нса пчхосис (5) ογфире фнм εчт ογве пчсон (6) ογзлъл
 ессе (7) ογнт εчнлфт (8) ογеирнн ε-нсмнн εвол ан (9)
 ογсиме ессе (10) εенгнкε εчукасит (11) ογзин ε-нсмотн
 ан (12) ογпнл εчоудав (13) песоуо εт кн εн талоенкн
 (14) οгмннфε εчоф (15) οгматои εчахнγ εхн ογто

- B. (1) εенгаже м мε (2) οуро н венипε (3) ογс.р.с н фε
 (4) οуні н фне (5) εенгнлг н венипε (6) εнгаже м метанои
 (7) пама н фопе (8) οгсмот н аггелос (9) тпистис м мε
 (10) οгснче н квт (11) οгмустрион н ноутε (12) пенма н
 οгом (13) εенгматои н хаке (14) οгапот н εрвтε (15) οгма
 н εлрэ

- C. (1) εенгмоос εн тагора, λнннγ ε пнгемон εчсвн εговн.
 (2) τнадж м пеима εибшт εвол εнтп м пеюоу м пхосис. (3) εре-неснну мօօքε ε өенеесте, λүгε εүрфме εчмоуут εчкн εлжн
 пкн. (4) λумоун εвол εчснг м песоуо ε талоенкн. (5)
 λлштн! εнтоуф ан ε сфтм εенгаже н тсимине. (6) λнннγ
 εроу εчвнк εвол εн өенеесте. (7) мнтан соуо εн тенапоенкн,
 λллл оунтн ммдя н εлз н фε. (8) сфтм εнгаже н татапро,
 εвол же εенмн н. (9) λнннγ н ογоуор εччи н οукойи н
 брооне εн течтапро. (10) λүгε φароу нбн нт οунг εн
 тперихорос м πιорданис тироу. (11) наи нε нрн м неснну
 εт нп ε кнме. (12) неисоун ан пе же неиховне οуκ н.
 (13) εнгнн εговн ε тпокис, λнннγ εүмннфε εчоф εчпнт εвол
 εнтп тпукн. (14) εчмоуут εлстм пеюо, λнннγ εчвлле н εнкн
 εчт εвол м пеюоу н εиχ. (15) мн-бом ммон ε ноуже εвол н
 εендаимон н акледартон. (16) λумоу εчсдлι λүг εчвшт εговн
 ε про н течр. (17) εлпс εрон εтренло εвол εн пеима. (18)
 λсбω εсриме εхн πмou м пеюерит н εлз. (19) λллο εчснпε
 ннн м пеюоу н εиχ. (20) τс дe, εчжнк εвол м πнл εчоудав,
 λчкотп εвол εн πиорданис, εчмоуут εн пеюоу 21 теримос н εлз
 πуу, εүпеирале ммоц εнтп пдлаболос, λүг εпечоуем-λллл γ εн
 οукоуу εт ммдя. εнтероужкн дe εвол, λчкко. (21) λи2ноос
 εчсдлι н фомте н οуног. (22) λумоун εвол εүриме н тсум

ΤΗΡῆ. (23) Μπενεω ενθλη πτερησωτή ε ναι. (24) Ή τεγνού
λαογιώ εεψωνε λγω λαογχαι. (25) αιλο ειτή πενοσικ ναγ.
(26) αφδαχε νημαγ εεψιτμα ναγ. (27) μη-ογχαι φοοη πετε
πεσωτή αη πηλα νηγεντολη. (28) αγαγερατογ 2αστή πενερος
ευριμε. (29) αψιτμα ναγ εηχω μημος χε, "μπρδαχε Η λαλη
Η ρωμε ετβε πεισωβ."

Lesson 24

24.1 The Second Present has exactly the same inflection as the Circumstantial. This ambiguity poses a serious difficulty for the reader of Sahidic Coptic which can be resolved only by a careful study of the context. The uses of the Second Present parallel those of the Second Perfect:

(1) emphasis on an adverbial element:

ερε-ηαι φοοη μημοι ετβε νανορε.

It is because of my sins that these things happen to me.

(2) preceding various interrogative expressions:

εκφινε πηλα ηιμ? Whom do you seek?

εηριμε ε ογ? Why is he weeping?

εητωη? Where is he?

When τωη is used with a nominal subject, the usual idiom is εητωη Ν? Where is N?, without the expected πη6ι:

εητωη πεκειωτ? Where is your father?

The alternate construction (ερε-πεκειωτ τωη?) is less frequent.

Clauses containing second tense forms are negated with αη:

ειογης εη πειμα αη. It is not here that I dwell.
Νταιααας ηλκ αη. It is not for you that I did it.

As may be seen from the translation, the negation applies to the adverbial element and is not a negation of the verb proper.

24.2 The Bipartite Conjugation (Present-Imperfect System). The First Present, its relative forms, the Circumstantial, the Second Present, and the Imperfect comprise a system:

Pres. I	ЧСΩΤΗ	ПРФМЕ СΩΤΗ
Rel. Pres. I	{ ετψωτη ετ σωτη	ετερε-прфмe сωтη
Circumstantial	εηсωтη	εре-прфмe сωтη
Pres. II	εηсωтη	εре-прфмe сωтη
Imperfect	нεчсωтη	нεре-прфмe сωтη

Following the penetrating analysis of H. J. Polotsky (see Bibliography), Coptic scholars now refer to this system as the Bipartite Conjugation. This term arises from the fact that the base form, the First Present, consists only of subject + predicate, with no conjugational prefix. The remaining forms of the system consist of this bipartite nucleus preceded by a set of elements called *converters*: the relative converter ετ/ετερε, the circumstantial converter ε/εηе, the second tense converter ε/εре, and the imperfect converter нε/нεре. The term *tripartite* is applied to all other Coptic verbal conjugations, which consist of a verbal prefix + subject + predicate, e.g. the First Perfect α'η-сωтη, α-прфмe сωтη. The First Future is a special case and will be treated in the following lesson.

The conjugations belonging to the Bipartite Conjugation may have three kinds of predicates: infinitives, qualitatives, or adverbial predicates (i.e. adverbs or prepositional phrases). In the tripartite conjugations only the infinitive may be used. The conjugations of the

102

Bipartite Conjugation, as we have already seen, characterize an action as durative, continuing, or (less commonly) habitual. The following features of the Bipartite Conjugation are equally distinctive:

(1) The First Present requires the use of ογ̄- (neg. Μ̄-) before an indefinite subject (e.g. ογ̄-ογρωμε σωτ̄η). The use of ογ̄-/Μ̄- is optional after the converters, e.g. Νερε-ογρωμε σωτ̄η or Νε-ογ̄-ογρωμε σωτ̄η.

(2) Apart from the use of Μ̄- just mentioned, negation is universal with (Ν̄) ... ΑΝ.

(3) An infinitive cannot, in general, be used in the prenominal or prepronominal form, i.e. prepositional direct object markers (ΜΜΟ', ε, etc.) must be used. This rule, known as Jernstedt's Rule (see Bibliography), has the following exceptions:

- (a) the verb ογωφ ογεφ- ογλαφ', which may occur in all forms; e.g. τογωφ ΜΜΟφ or τογλαφ̄.
- (b) infinitives having indefinite pronominal or numerical objects; e.g. ΝΑΤ-λλαγ ΝΑΝ ΑΝ he is giving us nothing.
- (c) certain types of compound verbs; see 26.1.

The Imperfect may be expanded into a subsystem of its own by the prefixation of the other converters:

Imperfect	<u>Νεχσωτ̄η</u>	<u>Νερε-πρωμε</u> <u>σωτ̄η</u>
Imperfect Rel.	<u>Ενεχσωτ̄η</u>	<u>Ενερε-πρωμε</u> <u>σωτ̄η</u>
	<u>ετε</u> <u>Νεχσωτ̄η</u>	

Imperfect Circum.	<u>ε-Νεχσωτ̄η</u>	<u>ε-Νερε-πρωμε</u> <u>σωτ̄η</u>
-------------------	-------------------	----------------------------------

These forms have all the characteristics of, and belong to, the Bipartite Conjugation. The relative forms have already been introduced. The circumstantial forms are used syntactically exactly like the Circumstantial (of Pres. I). The past tense of the action is explicitly marked, however, while in the Circumstantial it must be gained from the context. Second tense forms of the Imperfect may occur, but

they are too rare for consideration here. All verbal forms containing the imperfect converter may be followed by νε.

24.3 Numbers (continued). The 'teens are formed by prefixing Μ̄Τ- to special forms of the units. Μ̄Τ- is a proclitic form of ΜΗΤ ten:

11 m.	<u>Μ̄ΤΟΥΓε</u> ; f. <u>Μ̄ΤΟΥΓι</u>	15 m. f. <u>Μ̄ΤΗ</u>
12 m.	<u>Μ̄ΤCΝΟΥΓε</u> ; f. <u>Μ̄ΤCΝΟΥΓι</u> (ε)	16 m. f. <u>Μ̄ΤΑΣΣε</u>
13 m. f.	<u>Μ̄ΤΦΟΜΤε</u>	17 m. f. <u>Μ̄ΤCΛΨε</u> (ε)
14 m. f.	<u>Μ̄ΤΑΨΤε</u>	18 m. f. <u>Μ̄ΤΦΩΜΗΝε</u>

Construction is the same as that of the units:

Μ̄ΤΦΟΜΤε Ν ρωμε thirteen men

Vocabulary 24

ρωσ̄τ ρεσ̄τ- ρασ̄τε Q ρασ̄τ vb. tr. to strike, kill (ΜΜΟ'); to strike down, cast down.

сөтє сєтє- сєтѡт' Q сєтѡт vb. tr. to prepare, make ready (ΜΜΟ'; for: ε); intr. and reflex. to get ready.

хιсє хєст- хєст' Q хоце (± ερпai) vb. tr. to raise up, exalt (ΜΜΟ'; over: ε, εхн, зixн); intr. to be exalted; as n.m. heights. пет хоце the Almighty.

ρүсine vb. intr. to pass (subj. usually period of time).

ким кемт- кемт' vb. tr. to touch (ε; with: ε); to move, shift, stir (ΜΜΟ', ε); vb. intr. to move, stir, be moved.

шина vb. intr. to be ashamed (about: εтвє); as n.m. shame. шипє շнт' to revere, be humbled before.

шоуєт Q to be empty, vain.

зоу Q to be bad, wicked.

тонтн тнтн- тнтѡн' Q тнтѡн vb. tr. to liken, compare (ΜΜΟ'; to: ε, Μ̄, εхн).

сотп сєтп- сотп' Q сотп vb. tr. to choose, select (ΜΜΟ'); Q also = to be excellent, exquisite.

моют мєут- моуут' vb. tr. to kill (ΜΜΟ').

п.тннвє finger.

е-оу why? for what reason?

Ωιντ Scetis, the Lower Egyptian center of monasticism, in the Western Delta.

πε. προφήτης (δ προφήτης) prophet.
π. απόστολος (δ ἀπόστολος) apostle.

Exercises

A. (1) γένιομε ε-νεγειώ ή γενιοείτε (2) πεσμοτ εντάχ-
φετάρ ή γεντάρ (3) ούγειμε ε-νερε-πεσχαί με μήματε (4)
ούχηρα ε-νερε-πεσφηρε φωνε (5) πιμηφε ενεγαχερατού με πε-
κωτε (6) πιμυτηριον ετογναογνάρ εβολ (7) πεπροφήτης εντα-
πιμηφε μοούταρ (8) ούτουου εγχοσε (9) ούνος ή ογοειν εγνη
επεστ εβολ εμ πχισε (10) ογλαος εγεστωτ εμ ογχωκ εβολ
(11) ογαζ ενφιπε γητάρ (12) πεσογο ενερε-πειω ογωμ εβολ
μμοχ (13) μμαθητης ετ σοττή ήτε πενχοεις (14) ούρρο εγροου
(15) ογαποτ εγφογειτ (16) πνοσ ή φα ενερε-μμοναχος σοβε
εροφ (17) πρωμε ενταγραστάρ ει τεσιν (18) πφε ενταινοχτ
εχμ πκωετ (19) ογζηγαλ εγπλατ μμαρη περχοεις (20) μετε
νεγνηγ επεστ ε πιρραλης

B. (1) πιμπνοογες ή απόστολος (2) πειφομητ ή μαθητης
(3) μηταχτε ή γενεετε (4) σλφ ή λλιμων (5) φμογν ή η
εγφογειτ (6) μητε ή νοε ή εχογια (7) μητνοογες ή σγιμε
(8) μητη ή ροογ (9) μητογει ή ρομπε (10) μητογε ή εβοτ

C. (1) εγτοντή μμοκ ε ηιμ? (2) εστων τλφτην ή βρρε?
(3) σεναχαστε εγραι εχη γένιομε τηρου ήτε πεικοσμος. (4)
σωττη ηακ ή ρηου ή ρωμε. (5) ήτερε-τερομπε ετ μμαγ ογεινε,
λγκοτογ ε πεγήμε. (6) μ περοογ ετ μμαγ τετναδιπε ετε ηει-
γεηγε εεοογ. (7) λγρε εχμ πκαγ λγω μπεγκιμ. (8) ήταχτη-
τωνογ ε ογ? (9) ερε-ηαι φηπ ε πενχοεις ετε πεγηα. (10)
εγογωφ ε ραξτ ετε πενταιαλαχ ογβε ηα-πεγήμε. (11) ογη-
ογροογ ηηγ ηεγροογ. (12) εγτων ηενφεερ? (13) λγκιμ ε τε-
ταπρο ε πεγτηηβε. (14) τηηαсмоу ε πεκραп εт хосе (15)
εγтнтои εγφηрε φнм. (16) миинсюс ае λ-ηеснηγ котоу ε φнт.
(17) εтвe ογ κογωφ ε μоуогт ή ηеироме? (18) εтетнсoвte
μмωтн ε ογ? (19) λγмeуt-ογон ηиm εтe ηеиоуигz εм πtme мn
тпeрихwрoс. (20) λγe ε тетрапeзa εccεtωt.

Lesson 25

25.1 The relative, imperfect, circumstantial, and second tense converters may be used with the First Perfect, the First Future, existential and possessive predication, and copulative sentences with *με*, *τε*, *νε*. The relative forms for all of these have already been discussed. The second tense of the First Perfect, i.e. the Second Perfect, was introduced in Lesson 14. The second tense forms of existential, possessive, and copulative sentences are too rare for inclusion here.

(a) First Perfect	λχсωтm	Neg. μпeчсωтm
Perf. I Rel.	εнtаχсωтm	εтe μпeчсωтm
Perf. I Circum.	ε-λχсωтm	ε-μпeчсωтm
Pluperfect	νe-λχсωтm	νe-μпeчсωтm (пe)
Second Perfect	ηtаχсωтm	ηtаχсωтm ΔN

The imperfect of the First Perfect (*νe-λχсωтm*) corresponds to the English pluperfect: he had heard, he had written. The circumstantial of the First Perfect is used to describe an action as completed prior to the tense of the verb in the main clause.

ε-λχсωтm, λχсωтm ... Having sat down, he wrote ...
λнsε εροφ ε-λχмoу. We found him dead (lit.,
having died).

(b) First Future	γнаcωтm	πρωμe ηасωтm
Fut. I Rel.	εтηγнаcωтm	εтерe-πρωμe ηасωтm
Fut. I Circum.	εγнаcωтm	εрe-πρωμe ηасωтm
Fut. I Imperfect	νeγнаcωтm	νeρe-πρωμe ηасωтm
Second Future	εγнаcωтm	εрe-πρωμe ηасωтm

The circumstantial of the First Future describes an action as imminent, about to take place, with respect to the tense of the main clause:

ειнaвoк εвoл, λчmoутe εrof. As I was about to leave,
he summoned me.

ΑΝΖΕ ΕΡΟΣ ΣΨΝΔМОУ. We found him on the point of death.

The imperfect of the First Future describes an action as imminent in past time:

ΝΕΙΝΔАЛГ Е ПХОІ (ne). I was about to get on the ship.

This form is commonly called the *imperfectum futuri*. The Second Future (**εψНСВТМ**) has all the normal uses of a second tense form. Special uses of both these conjugations will be mentioned later on.

The First Future and its related system are formally an off-shoot of the Present System, with **на-** inserted before the infinitive. It has no other characteristics of the Bipartite Conjugation, however: (1) it is not durative (except with certain aspectually neutral verbs, e.g. **ρω**); (2) only the Infinitive may occur in predicate position; (3) the prenominal and prepronominial forms of the Infinitive occur freely.

(c) Existential and

Possessive	ΟУН-/ΟУНТАЧ	МН-/МНТАЧ
Relative	ЕТЕ ОУН-/ΟУНТАЧ	ЕТЕ МН-/МНТАЧ
Circumstantial	Е-ΟУН-/ΟУНТАЧ	Е-МН-/МНТАЧ
Imperfect	НЕ-ΟУН-/ΟУНТАЧ	НЕ-МН-/МНТАЧ

The circumstantial forms describe a state simultaneous to the tense of the main clause:

Е-МН-ОСІК ММДАУ, ΛНВОК ΕВОЛ. There being no food there, we left.

ΑΝΖЕ ΕРОС Е-МН-БОМ ММОЧ Е ГАХЕ. We found him unable to speak.

The imperfect forms simply place the state in past time:

НЕ-ОУН- (or **НЕҮН-**) **ΟУРФМЕ ММДАУ (ne).** There was a man.

НЕҮНТАЧ ЗА2 Н СЗИМЕ (ne). He had many wives.

(d) Copulative sentences with **не**, **тє**, **нє**:

Relative	ЕТЕ ОУСА2 НЕ	ЕТЕ Н ОУСА2 ΖН НЕ
Circumstantial	Е-ОУСА2 НЕ	Е-Н ОУСА2 ΖН НЕ
Imperfect	НЕ-ОУСА2 НЕ	

The circumstantial and imperfect are used as above.

The circumstantial forms of all the subsystems listed above have a frequent use as relative clauses after indefinite antecedents:

ΟУРФМЕ Е-ΛЧКЕТ-ΟУНІ	a man who had built a house
ΟУМУСТНРІОН СҮНДАБОЛПАЧ ЕВОЛ	a mystery which is about to be revealed

ΟУХНРД Е-МНТАС ФНРРЕ ММДАУ	a widow who has no son
ΟУФНРР Е-ΟУХНРД ТЕ ТЕФМДАУ	a boy whose mother is a widow

The circumstantial converter **ере-** is sometimes used improperly for **е-** before copulative sentences.

25.2 The Conjunctive.

(Н) ТАСВТМ	НТНСВТМ	НТ-ПРФМЕ СВТМ
НГСВТМ	НТЕТНСВТМ	
НТСВТМ		
НЧСВТМ	НССВТМ	
НССВТМ		

НГ-, **НЧ-**, and **НС-** also appear frequently as **НГ-**, **НЧ-**, **НС-**. The conjunctive is used to continue the force of a preceding verbal prefix. In a sense, it is no more than an inflected form of the conjunction "and." It is especially frequent after a First Future or an Imperative:

ТНЛВОК НТАДАХЕ НММДАЧ.	I shall go and speak with him.
ЗНООС НГСВТМ Е ТАСВО.	Sit down and listen to my teaching.
АН1-НХФМЕ НТЕТНСВТМ НДАЧ.	Bring the books and give them to him.

It may be used to continue the force of virtually any preceding verbal prefix except that of the affirmative First Perfect, but even this restriction does not hold in

the relative forms. It is also used after an Inflected Infinitive, as in

ΓΑΠΣ ΕΡΟΝ ΕΤΡΕΨΕΩΚ ΝΤΝΦΛΑΧΕ ΝΜΜΑΨ.

It is necessary that we go and speak with him.

In many instances, especially where there is a change of subject, the Conjunctive clause has the meaning of a purpose or result clause:

ΔΝΙΨ ΕΡΟΙ ΝΤΑΝΑΨ ΕΡΟΨ. Bring him to me so that I may see him.
ΜΑ ΝΑΨ ΝΣΕΟΥΨΜ. Give them (food) so that they may eat.

This usage depends very much on the presence of an injunctive (imperative) force, implicit or explicit, in the first clause. For the conjunctive with Greek conjunctions, see Lesson 30.

The Conjunctive resembles the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used as its verbal component. Negation is with -τΜ- before the Infinitive. If the Conjunctive continues a negative verb, however, the negation may carry over.

Vocabulary 25

ΟΥΨ, Q ΟΥΗΨ vb. intr. to become/be distant, far (from: ε, ΜΜΟ^ε, εβολ ΜΜΟ^ε); as n.m. distance. ε πογε away, to a distance. Μ πογε at a distance.

ΤΑΣΟ ΤΑΣΕ- **ΤΑΣΟ^ε** Q ΤΑΣΗΨ vb. tr. (1) to cause to stand; to create, establish (ΜΜΟ^ε); (2) to reach, attain, catch up to (ΜΜΟ^ε); to seize, arrest (ΜΜΟ^ε).

ΣΩΝΤ, Q ΣΟΝΤ vb. intr. to become/be angry, furious (at, against: ε, εχΝ); as n.m. wrath, fury.

ΜΠΩ vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of: ΜΜΟ^ε; to do: Ν, ε + Inf.).

ΤΑΚΟ ΤΑΚΕ- **ΤΑΚΟ^ε** Q ΤΑΚΗΨ vb. tr. to destroy, put an end to (ΜΜΟ^ε); intr. to perish; as n.m. destruction, perdition.

ΩΜΣ ΩΜΣ- **ΩΜC** Q ΩΝC vb. tr. to sink, dip, immerse (ΜΜΟ^ε); intr. to sink (into: εΝ, ε, ερογν ε).

ζωλ, Q ζΗΛ vb. intr. to fly.	Τ.ΒΩ Ν ελοολε grape-vine.
π.φΗΝ tree.	Τ.ΒΩ tree, vine. ΖΩ is used when type of tree is mentioned; use φΗΝ otherwise.
π.τΑΡ branch.	
π.ελοολε grape.	
π.γλΛΗΤ (pl. γλΛАТЕ) bird.	π.ΜΑ Ν ελοολе vineyard.
τ.χενεπωρ roof.	

Exercises

- (1) ΠΜΑ Ν ελοολε ουηψ άν εβολ ζΜ πήμε. (2) ε-λυτάκο Ν τπολις, άγλο εβολ.
- (3) γαπс ετρεξούτε ηαψ Ν ουμα Ν ήκοτκ.
- (4) λυταгε-Νφηρε εγμηρ ήηλαзрм πηγεμωп.
- (5) αμηситη Ντετη-σωтм ε τεчсвω.
- (6) ηειαгерат Μ πογε ει6ωφт ε πηηηφε.
- (7) + ηαвωк πтагнтп.
- (8) ηεре-ηеснη ειнг Μ πκарпос ε τполис Ηсеј Μμоç εβολ ζΜ τағора.
- (9) ηεγнарωт Μμоç ΝГι Μматоι Ν χаже.
- (10) λ-πзахлт ζωλ ε τпе λуω λчоуψε εхн οутар Νтε πφнн.
- (11) ηai Νε Νфлаж εнтачсзлкоу 21 πκаg ζΜ πечтннвe.
- (12) ε-λячтвоун ΝГι πзллe, λчвωк εвoλ εφρaфe.
- (13) ηe-οУН-так Μмай Ν οукoуi Ν φире εчснe.
- (14) сенаташоц Ηсеноух e πeфтeкo.
- (15) ηe-οУлpистoс пe πeуppo.
- (16) κнағiнe Νсoι Ν πeоoу eт Μмай Νгтм6иηe Μмoи.
- (17) Ν-Мпдa άn εтpeу-сotпt.
- (18) ηaгe e πмa Ν ελooлe εчtакнy.
- (19) ε-λ-фomпt Ν εбoт οуeинe, лскотc e пeчи.
- (20) ηe-М-пбoм Μмoи e тaгe-ηeчфвeeр.
- (21) ε-λячeωпt εхнt πeчcon, λячтвоун εхw, λчноуt.
- (22) ηe-ηзллaтe Ν tпe οуw εвoл ζM ηeooлe.
- (23) ηaнaψ e пeчxoi εчwmc epeсht Ν θaллacca.
- (24) Νtаchei e тaкoн.
- (25) εiнaнkotk, λ-пaзMzal εiнg ηai Ν tekeпistoлh.
- (26) λyлle ζM οуeepi e тжeпepoр.
- (27) ηeγн-οУppo ηcaвe ε-οУntaч фoмnт Ν φире.
- (28) ηiнaнaψ Ν οуnoб Ν ηзллt εчouнe ζiхn οуw Ν εloolе.
- (29) tнnanay Νtпeимe Νtнfipne εmate.
- (30) λчkim e ηeчtнnвe e Νbax Μ pвllе.
- (31) Ν teуnou λчlo εчbонt.
- (32) λyлe e вnелcem εвoл жe ηe-λycwтm eтve πmice Μ πeпcwtнr.
- (33) λ-пaхoi ΩMс ζM πeiepo.
- (34) ηe-οУН-οУ-ноb Ν φtortp ζM tпoliс.
- (35) λ-ηзллaтe οуw εхн tжeпepoр Ν pni.
- (36) ηeγн-пdа Ν фoп M пeпnл eт οуllaв ζM pеyгnt.
- (37) ηeγнi Ν Νtаp Ηсеноужe Μmoу 21 tеgih.

Reading

The following selection is from the Sayings of the Fathers. See p. 146 for a brief description of this text.

ΝΕ-ΟΥΪ-ΟΥΑ ȝȢ ΚΗΜΕ ε-ΟΥΪΤΑΨ ΜΗΛΥ Ȣ ΟΥΦΗΡΕ ΕΨΗΣ. ΛΥΩ ΛΨ-
ΕΙΝΕ ΜΗΟΨ, ΛΨΚΛΑΨ ȝȢ ΤΡΙ Ȣ ΑΠΑ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟC, ΛΥΩ ΛΨΚΛΑΨ ΕΨΡΙΜΕ
ΖΑΣΤΗ ΠΡΟ, ΛΨΒΩΚ Ε ΠΟΥΕ. ΠΩ΢ΛΟ ΔΕ ΛΨΕΨΩΤ ΣΒΟΛ, ΛΨΝΔΥ Ε
ΠΚΟΥΙ Ȣ ΦΗΡΕ ΕΨΡΙΜΕ, ΛΥΩ ΠΕΧΑΨ ΝΔΨ ΧΕ, "ΝΙΝ ΠΕΝΤΑΨΗΤΚ Ε
ΠΕΙΜΑ?" ΗΤΟΨ ΔΕ ΠΕΧΑΨ ΧΕ, "ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΠΕ. ΛΨΗΤ, ΛΨΝΟΨΤ ΣΒΟΛ,
ΛΨΒΩΚ." ΠΕΧΕ-ΠΩ΢ΛΟ ΝΔΨ ΧΕ, "ΤΩΟΥΝF ΗΓΠΩΤ ΗΓΤΑΣΟΨ." ΛΥΩ
Ȣ ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΛΨΟΥΧΑΙ, ΛΨΤΩΟΥΝ, ΛΨΤΑΣΕ-ΠΕΨΕΙΩΤ, ΛΥΩ Ȣ ΤΕΙΖΕ
ΛΨΒΩΚ Ε ΠΕΨΗΙ ΕΨΡΑΦΕ.

Note: The term **απά** is a title of respect, ultimately from Aramaic *'abbā*, father. **ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟC** is a proper name.

Lesson 26

26.1 Compound verbs. Coptic vocabulary is particularly rich in compound verbs. Most compound verbs consist of a simple infinitive in the prenominal form plus a nominal element, usually without an article, e.g. **†-εοογ** to praise, **χι-βαντισμα** to be baptized. Meanings are for the most part predictable from those of the components.

The verbs most frequently occurring in compounds are **†-** to give, **χι-** to take, **ϙι-** to raise, carry, **εñ-** to find, **κα-** to put, and **׀-** to do, make. Some examples:

†-καρψοc to produce fruit

†-μετανοια to repent; to humble or abase one's self

†-εοογ ΝΔ' to praise

ϙι-εωψ ΝΔ' to teach someone (something: ε)

χι-εωψ to receive instruction, be taught (something: ε)

εñ-μτοn to find rest

εñ-ςωψ ΜΝ to have dealings with

εñ-σοm (**εñ-σοm**) to have power, prevail (over); to be able (to do: ε + Inf.)

ϙι-ροογφ to take heed, be concerned (for, about: ε, ΝΔ', ΕΤΒΕ, ΣΑ).

Compounds with **׀-** are the most frequent of all and fall into two groups. In the first group **׀-** has its basic meaning "to do, make, perform":

׀-νοψε to sin (against: ε)

׀-ηαι to do this, thus

׀-ογ to do what?

׀-X Ȣ ρομψ (X is a number) has two meanings: (1) to reach the age of X; (2) to pass X years.

In the second group of **׀-** compounds **׀-** has the meaning "to become," e.g. **׀-ψρο** to become king (over: **εχȢ**). The second element may be virtually any noun or adjective in the language, so that a complete catalogue is impossible. Qualitatives are uniformly **ο Ȣ**, as in **ο Ȣ ψρο** to be king.

Further examples:

׀-εχλο to grow old; **ο Ȣ εχλο** to be old

׀-εχγεμωn to become governor; **ο Ȣ εχγεμωn** to be governor.

׀-χοεic to become lord, master (over: ε, **εχȢ**); **ο Ȣ χοεic** to be lord, master.

The distinction between these two groups is often blurred, however, with qualitatives of the **ο Ȣ** type being extended to the first group as well, e.g. **׀-ψηρε** to marvel, become amazed (at: **ℳMO'**, ε, ΕΤΒΕ, **εχȢ**), to admire; **Q ο Ȣ ψηρε** to be amazed.

Less frequently the nominal element of a compound verb has the definite article:

׀-ηωψφ to forget (**Ȣ**)

׀-πμεεγε to remember (**Ȣ**)

׀-εε ΝΔ' to provide the means to someone (so that: ε, ΕΤΒΕ).

In the case of **ꝝ-ꝝꝝꝝꝝꝝꝝꝝ**, **ꝝ-ꝝꝝꝝꝝꝝꝝꝝ**, and many others of this type a pronominal object is expressed by a possessive prefix on the noun: **ꝝ-ꝝꝝꝝꝝꝝꝝ** to forget him, **ꝝ-ꝝꝝꝝꝝꝝꝝ** to remember him.

Because compound verbs employ the pronominal form of the infinitive, the question arises concerning their occurrence in the Bipartite Conjugation, where the pronominal form is usually prohibited. In general, compound verbs are an exception to Jernstedt's Rule and may be used freely as they stand in the Bipartite Conjugation. Two types of compounds, however, do tend to follow Jernstedt's Rule:

(1) the type **ꝝ-ꝝꝝꝝꝝ**, with the definite article on the noun. In the Bipartite Conjugation the full form of the infinitive is used. Contrast

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝꝝꝝꝝ. I remembered him.

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝꝝꝝꝝ. I remember him.

(2) many compounds whose nominal element is a part of the body. Contrast

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ. I helped her.

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ. I am helping her.

26.2 The element **ꝝ-**, **ꝝ-**, originally a full verb "to know, know how to," may be prefixed to any infinitive to express "can, be able." E.g.

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ He was not able to go.

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ I shall not be able to help you.

It occurs redundantly and optionally in the compounds of **ꝝ**: **ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ**, **ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ**, **ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ**.

26.3 Infinitives of the type **ꝝ ꝝ**. There is a fairly large group of verbs whose infinitives begin with **r-** and end in **-o**, e.g. **ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ - ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ** Q **ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ** to destroy. At an older stage of Egyptian these verbs were compound causatives with a form of **+** (to give) plus a verbal form inflected by suffixation. Thus, the original construction

involved two verbs (e.g. I caused that he pay a fine) which coalesced into a single verb with two objects (I caused **him** to pay a **fine**). Traces of the older construction survive in Sahidic, e.g. Luke 3:14 **ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ** oce Do not make anyone pay a fine (i.e. suffer a loss). **rro** **rre-** is the causative of **+** itself. The lack of an object marker on the second object is characteristic of the construction, but the absence of an article in this particular example stems from its association with the compound verb **+** **oce** to pay a fine, suffer a loss. In general, however, there is no need to take the older construction into account in Coptic, since most of these verbs are simply transitive. Some examples:

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ vb. tr. to tell, inform (**ꝝ ꝝ**; of, about: **ε**, **ε ꝝ**; that: **xo**); causative of **ꝝ ꝝ**.

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ Q **ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ** (**± ε ꝝ ꝝ**) vb. tr. to cause to go up, cause to board, cause to mount; to raise up, offer up, send up (**ꝝ ꝝ**); caus. of **ꝝ ꝝ**.

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ Q **ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ** vb. tr. to bring (back) to life, let live, keep alive (**ꝝ ꝝ**); caus. of **ꝝ ꝝ**.

r + g results in initial **x**:

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ vb. tr. to give birth to (**ꝝ ꝝ**); to acquire, obtain, get (**ꝝ ꝝ**); often with reflex. dative **ꝝ ꝝ** for one's self); caus. of **ꝝ ꝝ**.

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ Q **ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ** vb. tr. to put to shame, to blame, scold, reproach (**ꝝ ꝝ**; for: **ε ꝝ**, **ε ꝝ**, **ꝝ**); caus. of **ꝝ ꝝ**.

Sometimes the initial **r-** is lost, as in

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ Q **ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ** vb. tr. to turn; this verb has become completely synonymous with its base **ꝝ ꝝ**.

A few verbs have retained a final **-c** or **-oy** (a frozen subject suffix):

ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ ꝝ vb. tr. to send (**ꝝ ꝝ**; to: **ε ꝝ**, **ꝝ ꝝ**, **ε ꝝ**, **ꝝ**); + **ε ꝝ** away, out, off; + **ꝝ ꝝ** ahead.

τῆνοογ to send (already introduced). Originally χοογ meant "to cause to go" (caus. of γε to go) and τῆνοογ meant "to cause to bring" (caus. of εἰνε).

τούνος τούνες- τούνος' vb. tr. to awaken, arouse, raise up (ῆμο'); caus. of τωογ (probably).

The Imperative of these verbs may optionally have a pre-fixed ΜΑ-: ΜΑΤΑΜΟ, ΜΑΤΑΛΟ, etc. Cf. §17.1.

Vocabulary 26

(The compound verbs given in 26.1, the prefix φ- in 26.2, and the verbs τάμο, τάλο, τάνσο, χπο, χπιο, κτο, χοογ, and τούνος in 26.3)

φεθ- εφθ- οφθ- Q οφθ vb. tr. to forget, overlook, neglect (ῆμο'); intr. to sleep, fall asleep; as n. forgetting, sleep.

ωντ-, Q οντ vb. intr. to become/be alive, live; as n.m. life. o the Q of ειρε.

η.ροογ care, concern, anxiety. φ-ροογ (Q ο ή) to be- come/be a care or concern (for: ηα').

τε.φηρε wonder, amazement, miracle.

†-τοοτ', † ή τοοτ' to help, assist (object suffix is required; nominal object with ή).

τε.θυσια (ή θυσία) offering, sacrifice.

η.βαπτισμα (τὸ βάπτισμα) baptism. †-βαπτισμα to baptize.

Exercises

- (1) πειφην δε ηφ-καρπος άν. (2) ηφεθ-σομ άν ε τακο ή ηε- φυχη ή ηαικαιοс. (3) πεισαρ πετηκι-σεω ήτοοτ'φ. (4) λαφ- μετανοια εχχω ῆμοс χε λιφ-ηοβε, παχοειс. (5) τῆναχисе ῆμоч εηφ-εοοу ή πεφρан ετ οуаав. (6) ειναφ-ογ? (7) ήτερεφ- ηητсноуys ή ρομпe, λ-ηечеиоте ήт'φ ε περпe. (8) схai ηai η-ηтамои εтвe ηεгвнүе εткeире ῆмooу ῆмай. (9) λγω ή τεүnoу λ-твω ή εхooлe †-зaз ή κарпoс. (10) εнна6η-ηtοn тѡn ή πeιkoсmoc? (11) φi-ρoоg εтвe ηeιfhre ήтetηzарeг eроou εвоx ήm πpeeeooу. (12) ηeя-сeω ηaγ ε ηeпtoлh ή pхoeic.

- (13) ήтoγωφ άn ε 6η-2ωb ήn ηa-тeимине. (14) ήpiφ-ηoвe εрфтn εneг. (15) ήtοc пet ηaф-ηtοn ηan. (16) πзaлhт дe ῆпeаф6h-6oм e 2ωl εvoл. (17) ε-λaвei ε2oуn e πepпe, λчtaлo ή οuγcia. (18) сeнаcmoу eроc ήceф-εooу ηaч. (19) ή pe- οyoei ф tетnaf6h-6oм e тaнse-пet mooуt. (20) пa i пe πma εtсnaxpo ή пeсfнre ήtнt'φ. (21) фdе εрфtн εtрeтetηp-φooуg ή aηxhpa ήn ήpфfнoс. (22) λчkpo ηaч ή ήka ηim εnta- peчhт oуaфoу. (23) ήtакp-οy ήn tpoлиc? (24) εiнaф-сeω ήtнtн e oу? (25) λ-ηeчfлaжe χpiooу λγω λγpot εvoл. (26) ήp- pcoн 6η-2ωb ήn ήpфmе ή tpeixhpoс. (27) ε-λчkxk εvoл ή peчhвb, λчktoc e peчfme. (28) λiр-ηtпtфomte ή romne εnфfde ηaч. (29) tēnaxooу ῆmok 2aн eтrexoвte ηan ή oуma. (30) ήtатetηp-пa i e oу? (31) λiр-マatoi εre-гnрwanc o ή gнgemon. (32) ήtеrechtoуnoc ῆmoc, λcoуxai ή teүnoу. (33) εqo ή 2aлo, ήn-6oм ῆmoc e вoк εuполic εcoуnу. (34) сeнаci ήcстako ή peiрpe. (35) ήprr-пoвф ή nentoлh ή pnomoc. (36) λytaзoч eчmoодe ήn ηeчmлehtnс. (37) ήprr-пoвф ή пaф-сeω. (38) tоuωφ e tamoк χe peckhre oуoх. (39) ηim пeтaч-еe ήtнtн eтretetηkot ή oуhi ή teимine? (40) tnaф-пeкmeeye ήtатmовфk. (41) κnaф-хoeic e neimokmek ή ponirop. (42) λ-ηeчmлehtnс tаloс e pхoi. (43) ήteroуcwtm e nai, λyф-φhre. (44) oу пet ηaф-еe ηan eтrenonf фd nieseg? (45) пaстk 2aрat ήgф- хoeic eжn ηeieхoycia tiroу. (46) ήtepn-пeчmeeуe, λaрхeи ή rime. (47) ήtеre-пeзooу ή pеsmise χoк εvoл, λcхoп ή oуfнre ή pесdai. (48) ηeгvнүе ή ηaikaios ηaхpio ή nebooy. (49) tетnacoouη ήtetηp-φhre. (50) ήtοc дe ή oуnoутe ήn pe ήtе net mooуt, alla net onz. (51) oуnoб ή фhre tе tаi.

Lesson 27

27.1 Negative adjective compounds. The prefix **ἀτ-** is used to form negative adjectives from verbs and nouns:

ἀταρούն	ignorant	ἀτεστή	disobedient
ἀτμού	immortal	ἀττάκο	imperishable
ἀθητ	senseless, foolish	ἀτερού	powerless, impotent

This prefix was originally a negative relative pronoun; a trace of this older usage is found in the resumptive pronoun required in some expressions, e.g.

ἀτναγ ερο- unseeable, unseen

ἀτφαχε ερο- ineffable; without ερο-: speechless

ἀτκιμ ερο- immovable.

The resumptive pronoun agrees with the modified noun:

ουμυστηριον ἦ **ἀτφαχε ερο-** an ineffable mystery

ουδομ Ἠ **ἀτκιμ ερο-** an immovable power.

Nearly all **ἀτ-** adjectives freely compound with **π-** (**Q o N**), as in **π-ἀταρούν** to become/be ignorant, **π-ἀτογωνή ερο-** to become/be invisible.

27.2 Compound nouns. The distinction between a compound noun and a noun + **N** + noun phrase is somewhat arbitrary. As a working definition we shall assume (1) that the first noun of a true compound noun must be in a reduced form different from the free (unbound) form, if indeed the latter exists; (2) that the linking **N** be absent or at least optional. The most productive compounding prefixes are **ΜΝΤ-**, **Π-**(**N**)-, **Ρε-**, and **ϚΙΝ-**.

(a) **Ρε-** forms agent or actor nouns; the second element is normally a simple or compound infinitive, but occasionally a qualitative:

Ρεφ-νοβε sinner

Ρεφηγε server, worshipper

Ρεφмоут dead person

Ρεφиоуе thief

Ρεфтако destroyer; perishable

These may be used nominally or adjectivally, e.g.

ογсзиме Н **Реф-нобе** a sinful woman

ογпнегум Н **Рефтако** a destructive spirit

теісаң Н **Рефтако** this perishable flesh,

and may be formed freely from virtually any appropriate verb in the language.

(b) **Π-**, **ΠН-**, a reduced form of **Ρωμе** Н, man of:

РМНКХМЕ an Egyptian

РМН2HT a wise, discerning person

РМННАЗАРЕЕ a person from Nazareth

РМТВОН a person from where? as in **НтетН-2енрМНТВОН?**

Where are you from?

(c) **ΜНТ-** is used to form feminine abstract nouns from adjectives or other nouns. Compounds in **ΜНТ-** are extremely numerous; the following is a typical sampling:

МНТОУННВ priesthood

МНТРМН2HT wisdom, prudence

МНТеро kingdom, kingship;

МНТ2ХЛО old age (of a man)

the spelling **МНТРРО** is

МНТ2ХЛW old age (of woman)

less frequent.

МНТНО6 greatness; seniority

МНТСАВЕ wisdom

МНТМОНАХОС monkhood

МНТВРРЕ youth; newness

МНТАТТАКО imperishability;

incorruptibility.

ΜНТ- is also used to designate languages:

МНТРМНКХМЕ Egyptian

МНТОҮЕЕІЕНІН Greek

МНТ2ЕВРАІОС Hebrew

МНТ2РФМАІОС Latin

(d) **ϚИN-** is used to form a feminine noun of action or gerund from any infinitive. The meaning ranges from concrete to abstract, e.g. **ϚИNNAY** sight, vision; **ϚИNOYWM** food (pl. **ϚИNOYWM**). These are so predictable in meaning that they have been systematically excluded from the Glossary

unless they have acquired meanings not immediately obvious from that of the base verb.

Less frequent compounding prefixes are **ΛΝ-**, **ειεν-** (**ειονε**), **ειεζ-** (**ειωζε**), **ρα-** **στ-** (**στοι**), **φογ-** (**φλγ**), **φερ-** (**φβηρ**), **φη-** (**φηρε**), **γεν-** (**γλγ**), and **ζαμ-**. The reader may check these out in the Glossary.

Nominalized relative clauses are sometimes taken as compound nouns, occurring with an extra article, e.g.

(n) **πετ φογειτ** vanity, (n) **νεοογ** evil, **ογμετ ογλας** a saint.

A similar usage is found with **εвολ 2N**, designating origin or affiliation (the def. art. appears as **нε-**, **тε-**, **нε-**):

ογεвοл 2N τсyрия нe. He is a Syrian.

νεевоl 2M πни N ддyеиа нe. They are the ones from the house of David.

27.3 There is a form of the verb known as the *participium conjunctivum* (proclitic participle) used only for forming compounds with a following nominal element:

сω	p. c.	САY-НРН	wine-drinking, a wine-drinker
ογом		ΟУЛМ-РФМЕ	man-eating
хice		ХАСI-ЗНТ	arrogant
МООНС		МАН-ЕСООУ	shepherd, tender of sheep.

It is uniformly vocalized with **-a-**. For most verbs the p. c. is rare or non-existent; a few verbs like the above account for most of the examples encountered. Note especially the compounds of **нe:** **mai-** (one who loves):

mai-εооу	desirous of fame or glory
mai-ноуб, mai-зат	desirous of wealth
mai-ноут	pious, God-loving
mai-рфмe	kind, philanthropic
mai-ογом	gluttonous.

27.4 The Third Future and its negative:

ειεсотм	εнecотм	neg. Пнасotм	Пneенсotм
εкесотм	εтетнecотм	Пнексotм	Пнетнсotм
εресотм			Пнесотм
εчесотм	εгесотм	Пнечсotм	Пнеучсotм
εссесотм		Пнессotм	
εре-проме сotм		Пнe-проме сotм	

The negative forms are also spelled as **εнна-**, **εнnek-** etc. The 1st pers. sing. also occurs as **Пneicotм**.

The Third Future is an emphatic or vivid future with a wide variety of nuances; in an independent clause it describes a future event as necessary, inevitable, or obligatory. The English translation will depend on the context: **εвесотм** he shall hear, he is to hear, he is bound to hear, he must inevitably hear, he will surely hear, and similarly for the negative. The 2nd person is often used in commands and prohibitions:

Пнекпeipaxe ε πхоеic пекноутe.

You shall not tempt the Lord your God.

εтетнecapex ε нeигントах.

You shall keep these commandments.

One of the most frequent uses of the Third Future is to express purpose or result after the conjunctions **хe** and **хека(а)c:**

хicзai нhtн хекас εтетнecоун-нentayшоне нmoi M peima.

I have written to you so that you may know what has befallen me here.

тннатнnooуq εрwtн хe εчeдaxe нmmhtн.

We shall send him to you so that he may speak with you.

The same type of clause may be used as an object clause instead of the Inflected Infinitive after verbs of commanding, exhorting, and the like:

λncpcoapx хекас Пneчкоoc ε лллy.

We entreated him not to tell it to anyone.

It may occasionally replace the Inflected Infinitive in other situations:

Νήμπος άν χεκας είσαι εσούν. I am not worthy to enter.

The Third Future is tripartite; only the infinitive may be used in the verbal slot. The Second Future is sometimes used instead of the Third Future after χεκας and χε.

Vocabulary 27

[The adjectival and nominal compounds given in 27.1, 2.]

χιογε vb. tr. to steal (**όμμος**; from: **εἰν**, **εβολ** **εἰν**); as n.m. theft. **Ν χιογε** adv. stealthily, secretly.

π.μῆτρε witness, testimony. **τ.μῆτμῆτρε** testimony. **Ἐ-** **μῆτρε** to testify, bear witness (to, about: **όμμος**, **ετβε**, **εχεῖν**, **ε**, **ζλ**, **μην**).

τ.γοτε fear. **άτγοτε** fearless. **Ἐ-γοτε** (Q o Ν) to become/be afraid (of: **ε**, **εχεῖν**, **ετβε**, **ζητεῖν**). **ρεψ-γοτε** fearing, respectful. **μῆτρεψ-γοτε** fear, respect.

εφν ετοοτε to command, order someone (to do: **ε**, **ετρε**, **χεκας**). **τ.ρασογ** dream.

ταλεο ταλεε- **ταλεος** Q **ταλεηγ** vb. tr. to heal, cure (**όμμος**; of, from: **εἰν**, **εβολ** **εἰν**).

π.σαειν physician.

π.σωμα (τὸ σῶμα) body; the indef. art. is often deleted with this word in prep. phrases.

Ἐ-ογοσιν to shine, make light.

Ἐ-κακε (Q o Ν) to become/be dark.

Exercises

- (1) **λισται** ηλκ **Ν** **νειφαχε** χεκαλας **Νηεκρ-**πωθφ **Ν** **σωβ** **Νιμ** **ενται-** **-εβω** ηλκ **εροογ.** (2) **νευταλο** **Ν** **ζλ** **Ν** **θυσια** χεκας **ερε-** **πνουτε** **σωτη** **ε** **νευφληλα.** (3) **λιβεπη** **ερατφ** **Μ** **πηνγεμων** χεκας **ευεταμοχ** **ετβε** **νενταγφωпе** **ε** **μη**. (4) **Νηετηсωтη** **ε** **νφлаке** **Ν** **ηаент.** (5) **семеене** **хе** **негнууте** **зенатмоу** **не.** (6) **λуктооу**

- 121
122
- Μ **πεснай** ε πηι χεκас **εүст-**тоотφ **М** **пεуеиот** **Н** **зАло.** (7) **нεрε-** **нφире** **М** **пouннв** **о** **Н** **атсωтη.** (8) **еннаноуже** **εвoл** **М** **пeicомa** **Н** **речтако** **тннay?** (9) **λ-**пeухоеis **εвn** **етooтoу** **Н** **нeч2м2л** χεκас **εуесине** **Н** **нммatoи** **εсouн** **фарoч.** (10) **нneкxиouч** **Н** **нeнka** **Н** **некспнy.** (11) **λyci** **Н** **хioуe** **Н** **тeуfн** **λyfi** **λyki** **М** **пeicомa** **εвoл** **ε** **пtафoс.** (12) **то** **Н** **атбoн** **М** **пemto** **εвoл** **Н** **oуpфomе** **Н** **tei-** **mine.** (13) **oумai-оyom** **пe** **пekson.** (14) **ниm** **пet** **нAр-мнtrе** **ε** **тpистic** **Н** **me?** (15) **нeимatoи** **зeнаhoтe** **ne.** (16) **λ-**пaгge-**λoс** **ei** **нai** **ε** **н** **oуpасoу** **Н** **тeуfн** **λyfi** **λtамaoi** **etbe** **нeiфaжe.** (17) **Н** **тeуnoу** **λ-**пeк-**кaкe.** (18) **ниm** **пentaчtaлboк** **εвoл** **ε** **пeкфoнe?** (19) **пeirfomе** **oycasen** **Н** **caвe** **пe.** (20) **нpр-гoтe,** **пaфире.** (21) **λyfi** **Н** **тeуnoу** **λ-**пeк-**aтoуfom** **εвoл** **н6i** **пaлaвoлoс.** (22) **oynoб** **тe** **тeчmнtero.** (23) **ε** **н** **нe2ooу** **Н** **тeчmнtфире** **фim.** (24) **нpennistеуe** **ε** **тeчmнtмntrе.** (25) **λyfi-фpире** **λyfi** **λyfi** **н** **zotе** **фapе** **Н** **тeу-** **mнtе.** (26) **λyfi** **етooтoу** **etpeymoуr** **М** **пfире** **нenoхt** **ε** **пe-** **фteko.** (27) **нtк-оумai-еooу** **eфdоуcit.** (28) **oуpmnтwп** **пe** **нtok?** **λnг-оуpmnкhme.** (29) **нpесdбm-бoм** **ε** **toynocφ.** (30) **зeн2m2л** **Н** **reph-гoтe** **ne.** (31) **нn-фbom** **мmoi** **ε** **фaжe** **нmмhтn** **Н** **мnтоуfesienin.** (32) **λxic** **нaц** χeκaс **eчeхoуu** **М** **пoik** **ε** **н-** **зhкe** **Н** **tpoлиc.** (33) **тnаgо** **нmмak** χeκaс **нneymoуt.** (34) **oуatтaко** **пe** **пnомoс** **М** **пxoic.** (35) **нtа-мariя** **тamalay** **хpoi** **ε** **н** **oymuсtнriон** **Н** **atfajxe** **фopch**, **ε-mn-ллaу** **Н** **рoмe** **ε** **пkocmoc** **тиpч** **наcimе** **фopch.** (36) **λymoуz** **ac** **тиpou** **Н** **бoнt** **ε** **tcynafow-** **gн** **eуcwtm** **ε** **нai.** (37) **λxic** **М** **пeиwne** **хe** **eчep-oeik.** (38) **λyсine** **Н** **oynoб** **Н** **caсiн** **etpectlaбo** **М** **пfире**, **алла** **нpесdбm-бoм** **ε** **taльoч.**

Lesson 28

28.1 The Habitual and its negative.

ФЛІСФТМ	ФЛАНСФТМ	Neg. НЕІСФТМ	НЕНСФТМ
ФЛКСФТМ	ФЛТЕТНСФТМ	НЕКСФТМ	НЕТЕТНСФТМ
ФЛР(е)СФТМ		НЕРЕСФТМ	
ФЛЧСФТМ	ФЛУСФТМ	НЕЧСФТМ	НЕУСФТМ
ФЛССФТМ		НЕССФТМ	
ФЛРЕ-ПРФМЕ СФТМ		НЕРЕ-ПРФМЕ СФТМ	

The Habitual (or *praesens consuetudinis*) describes an action or activity as characteristic or habitual. It may usually be translated by the English general present (I write, I work, etc.):

- | | |
|--|--|
| ФЛУМОУТЕ ЕРОЧ ХЕ 1ΩΣΑΝΝΗС | They call him John. |
| ФЛРЕ-ТСОФИА ОУВЗ 2М ПГНТ
Н НАІКАЮС. | Wisdom resides in the heart
of the righteous. |
| МЕЧСЕ-НРП. | He doesn't drink wine. |

The Habitual forms a regular system with the converters:

relative:	{	ЕФЛЧСФТМ	Neg. ЕТ€ МЕЧСФТМ
		ЕТ€ ФЛЧСФТМ	
circumstantial:	Е-	ФЛЧСФТМ	Е-МЕЧСФТМ
imperfect:	НЕ-	ФЛЧСФТМ	НЕ-МЕЧСФТМ
second tense:	ЕФЛЧСФТМ		

The Habitual is basically tenseless (hence the designation *aorist* in some grammars) and gains its translation value from the context. The imperfect converter makes a past tense explicit, e.g. НЕ-ФЛЧС2А: he used to write. Note that subject resumption is required in the relative form: ПРФМЕ ЕФЛЧР-НЛ: the man who does thus. The Habitual belongs to the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used in the verbal slot.

28.2 Emphasis. The typical non-emphatic word order

in a verbal clause is

(verbal prefix) + subject + verb + object + adverbial elements

We have seen that the conversion of the verbal prefix to a second tense form places a strong emphasis on the adverbial element, requiring in most cases a cleft sentence in the English translation. The use of the Coptic cleft sentence pattern, with *не*, *те*, *не* + a relative form is a further device for giving special prominence to a subject or object. A somewhat weaker emphasis is achieved by placing a specific element of the clause at the beginning. Such preposed elements are usually resumed pronominally within the clause unless they are simple adverbial phrases. This transformation, known also as fronting or topicalization, is very common in Coptic; examples abound on every page. The element preposed may be completely unmarked as such, but the Greek particle *ας* is ubiquitous in this function. Fronted personal pronouns are always in the independent form. E.g.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| ΑΝОК АС ΗΠΕΨЕΙΝΕ ΜМОІ. | Me he didn't find. |
| ПЕЧФНРЕ АС ΑΥΡΑΣΤА. | His son, however, they killed. |
| НТОК АС НТННАТ НАК ΛН Η ПГАТ. | I will not give the money
to you. |

The independent pronouns may be used appositionally to emphasize any suffixed pronoun, e.g. 2М ПТРСФТМ АС ΑΝΟК but when *I* heard; ΕΤВННТК ΝТОК for *your sake*. We have already mentioned the repetition in ΝТК-ННМ ΝТОК? Who are you? They may even stand before a relative clause, as in ΠМΑ ΑΝОК ΕТНМОЧ the place which *I* am in.

The particles *εіс* and *εіс* 2ННТ€ add a certain vividness or immediacy to a following statement. If an element is topicalized, *εіс* generally occurs before nouns and *εіс* 2ННТ€ before pronouns.

ΕІС 2ННТ€ ΑΝΓ-ΕМ2АΛ Η ΠХОЕІС.

Behold, I am the maidservant of the Lord.

εἰς γῆς τε εκεψινε εκκω Ν ρωκ.

Behold, you shall remain (being) mute. (Cf. §30.11)

εἰς γῆς τεναο Ντεχπο Ν ουψηρε.

Behold you shall conceive and bear a son.

The translation "behold" is purely conventional, but it is difficult to find a better English equivalent. The forms εἰς γῆς, εἰστε, εἰσης, and εἰς γῆς εἰς also occur. εἰς has several other functions: (1) with a following noun, as a complete predication:

εἰς τεκωνε. Here is your sister.

(2) as a "preposition" before temporal expressions, as in

εἰς φομτε Ν ρομпε Μпенныу ερоц.

We have not seen him for three years.

28.3 Emphatic and intensive pronouns.

(a) μαγατ^ς, μαγατ^ς, less frequently ογατ(τ)^ς, is used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun: alone, sole, self, only. E.g.

ΑΝΟΚ ΜΑΓΑΤ	I alone, I by myself, only I
ΝΑΨ ΜΑΓΑΤ	to him alone, to him only
ΠΡΡΟ ΜΑΓΑΤ	the king himself, the king alone.

(b) οωω^ς (1 c.s. οω or οωωτ; 2 f.s. οωωτε, 2 c.pl. οωτ-τηγτ^η), similar to the preceding, but often with the added nuance of "also, too, moreover." E.g.

Ντοκ Αε οωωκ, παψηρε, σεναμοүте εροк κε περφηтнс Ν πετ χοce. And you, moreover, my son, will be called the prophet of the Most High.

εἰς ελισαβετ τογсургеноц Ντοс οωωс οн Ν ουψηρε οН τгсмнт^тλω. Behold, Elisabeth your kinsman has also conceived a child in her old age.

The form οωω^ς also serves as an adverb/conjunction "however, on the other hand" without any pronominal force. Ντοч is used likewise.

(c) ΜMIN ΜMO^ς, an intensive pronoun, used in apposition to a preceding pronoun, usually possessive or reflexive:

παни ΜMIN ΜMOI my own house

οН πεчтme ΜMIN ΜMOQ in his own village.

28.4 The reciprocal pronoun "each other, one another" is expressed by possessive prefixes on -ερη (fellow, companion), e.g.

ѧնմից մՆ ներփу. We fought with one another.

նցվաք մՆ ներփу. They were talking with each other.

28.5 Further remarks on -κε-. In addition to the use of -κε- as an adjective "other, another" introduced in 4.3, -κε- may have a purely emphasizing function, e.g.

πκεրփme the man too, the man as well.

Both uses are frequent, and the correct translation will depend on a careful examination of the context.

There is a related set of pronouns: m.s. ցe or կet, f.s. կete, c.pl. կooյe. These occur alone mostly in negative expressions, e.g. Բնինу ց ցe I saw no one else. Otherwise the articles are added, as in րկete the other one (f.), Բկooյe the others, չենկooյe some others. For the indefinite singular կeօյa and f. կeօյei, another (one), are used.

28.6 Nouns with pronominal suffixes. It was noted earlier that there is a small group of nouns which take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense. Among the more important of these are

(a) չω^ς head, mostly replaced by աme in normal usage, occurs frequently in compound expressions. The prepositions չxN, չxω^ς and չixN, չixω^ς have already been introduced. Note also չaxN, չaxω^ς before, in front of; գ-չω^ς to raise one's head; կ-չω^ς to submit (reflex.), to compel (not reflex.); +-չω^ς շօյն ց to submit to; օյը-չω^ς to bow the head. There are other similar verbal compounds.

(b) εια, ειατ' eye; mainly in compounds, e.g. κτε-ειατ' to look around; με-ειατ' μμο' to stare at; τογν-ειατ' εβολ to instruct, inform; cf. also ναιατ' in the following lesson.

(c) ρω' mouth. The unbound form η.ρω appears often in the sense of "door, entrance," but in the sense of "mouth" it is usually replaced by ταρω except in compounds, e.g. the prepositions επ̄, ερω' and ειρ̄, ειρω'; κα-ρω', κω ή ρω' to become/remain silent (Q καρασίτ); τη-ρω' idem (as imptv.); xi-ρωμ μμο' to obstruct, block.

(d) τοοτ' hand, already commented upon in §10.4. The more important verbal compounds include †-τοοт' (Vocab. 26), κα-τοοт' εβολ to cease (doing: Circum.), and ει-τοοт' to begin (see Vocab. below).

28.7 The nouns underlying the directional adverbs of Lesson 8 are used in several other important adverbial and prepositional expressions. With ή, ει, and σα they form adverbs of static location: e.g. ή βολ outside, ει γογν inside, σα-песнт underneath, below. Each of these may be converted into a prepositional phrase by adding ή, μμο': ει βολ ή outside of, beyond; σα-γογν ή within, inside of. Nearly all the possible combinations occur: (ή, ει, σα) + (βολ, γογν, εραι up, εραι down, песнт, τηс, παгоу, πωи) ± μμο' (sometimes also + ε). Their meanings are usually obvious from the context. The noun η.са in these expressions means "side, direction." It is the same σа we have in ήса and μннса. Note also the phrase (ή) σа σа ΝИМ on every side, everywhich way.

Vocabulary 28

(ειс, ειс շհնե, մայձ, շաս', մմին մմո', կա-րո', տե-րո', շենկոյց, նկօյց, -ըրի from the lesson)

շաօյց- սոյց' Q սոյց vb. tr. (± εσօյն) to gather, collect (μμο'; at: ε, εхή, εή); intr. idem.

շանց շանց- շանց' Q շանցѣ vb. tr. to nourish, rear, tend to (μμո'); Q to be well-fed.

ո.արկէ fault, blame. շՆ-արկէ ε to find fault with, blame. րօյցէ evening. ε/ή/ε րօյցէ in the evening. մա րօյցէ until evening.

շտօյցէ dawn, morning. ε/ή/ε շտօյցէ at dawn.

քաշէ tomorrow. դրաշէ, ն դրաшէ, և քաшէ, մ պերաшէ adv. tomorrow.

ει-տօոт' to begin, undertake (to do: ε + Inf.); for ει- see Glossary sub շլոյց.

օն adv. again, further, moreover.

Exercises

- (1) ՆԻՄ ԱԵ ՊԵՐՄՆՈՅՏԵ ԵՓԱԿՈՅՄԱՆ ԽԵ ԻՎՀԱՆՆԻԾ? (2) ՌՏՕԾ ՃԵ ՇՈՓԿ ՆԱԵԼ ՖԱՐՈՆ Մ ՊԵՐԱՌԱՏԵ. (3) ՃՆՏԵ ԵՓՈՉ ԵԿՄՈՕԺԵ ՄԱՅԱԿ Ե ԹԵՆԵԵՏԵ. (4) Ա-ՏՈԵԻՆԳ ՊԻՇԵԿ ԵՓՈՉ, ԶԵՆԿՈՅՑ ՃԵ ՄՊՈՒ-ՊԻՇԵԿ. (5) ՄԵՐԵ-ՆԱԼԻԿԱԼՈՍ ԾՈՒՄ Ե ՆՎՃԽԵ Ն ԱՐԵՎԲ-ՆՈՎԵ. (6) ՆԵ-ՖԱՐԵ-ՄՄՈՆԱԽՈԾ †-ՆԵԿՑՈՎ Ն ԵԽ ԵԲՈԼ ՀՆ ՆԵՀՈՈԿ Ե ՄԻԱՅ. (7) ԱՐԵ-ՕԿՆՈԾ Մ ՄԻՒՋԵ ԸՈՒՅՑ ՀԻՐ ՊԵԿԻ. (8) ՄՊՐԵ-Ն-ԱՐԿԷ ԵՓՈԻ, ՊԼԵԽՈՒ. ՄՊԻՐ-ԼԱՃԱԿ. (9) Ն ՐՈՅՑԵ Ա-ԱԿՈՆ ԿՏՕԾ ՕՆ Ե ՏԵՎ-ՔԻ. (10) ՄՆ-ԼՃԱԿ Մ ՊՐՈՓԻՒՆԸ ՖԻՌ ՀՄ ՊԵԿԴՄԵ ՄՄԻՆ ՄՄՈԿ. (11) ՃՆՈԿ ՃԵ ՇՈ †ՆԱՇԻ-ՏՕՈՏ Ե ԸՆԴԻ Ն ՆՎՃԽԵ ԵՆԴԱԿՈՎՈՓԵ. (12) ՖԱԿԱՆՑ Ն ՆԵԳԻՒՐԵ Ն ԵԵ Ն ՕՅՑՈՒ Ն ԱՐՁԵՈԾ. (13) ԱԿԽՈԾ ՆԱԻ ԽԵ ՏԵ-ՐՈՒ ՆԵՑՈՒ ԵԲՈԼ. (14) ԱԿԵՐԵ Ն ՆԱԻ ՌՏՈԿ ՄԱՅԱԿ? (15) ՆԻՄ ՊԵՏ ՆԱԾԱՆՈՒՄՆ Ե-Ա-ՆԵԿԵՈՒՄԵ ՄՈՅ? (16) ԱԿԿԱ-ՐՈЧ, ԱՊԵԿՈՅԵՖԵ-ԼՃԱԿ. (17) ԻՎՀԱՆՆԻԾ ՃԵ ՇՈՓԿ ԱԿՄՈՒՆ ԵԲՈԼ ԵԿՈՒՆՑ ՀԻ ԻԽԱԵԼԵ. (18) ԱՏԵՐԵ-ՐՈՅՑԵ ՃԵ ՖՈՒՆ, ՆԵՎՄԱԹԵՒՆԸ ԱԿՄՈՒՆ ՀՄ ՊՄԱ Ե ՄԻԱՅ. (19) ԱԴՈՂՈՓ ՃՆ ԵՏՐԵԿԵՈ Մ ՊԵՄԱ. ԿՈՒԿ Ե ՊԵԿԻ ՄՄԻՆ ՄՄՈԿ. (20) ԱՅՏ-ՏՕՈՏՈՒ Ե ԿՈՒ Ն ՕՒՆՈԾ Ն ԲՐԵ- ԵՐԵՎԱՆՊ ՆԱՊՈՑ Ե ՏՊԵ ՄԱՅԱԾ. (21) Ա-ՖՈՄՆԴ ՄՄՈՈ ԵՈ ՆՄՄԱՆ, ՆԿՕՅՑ ՃԵ ԱԿՏՈՈՒ Ե ՏՊՈԼԻԾ. (22) ԱԿՕՈՅՑ ՃԵ ԾԻՇ ՀՆ ԿԵԽՓՈՄԵ. (23) ԱՐԵՎԲ-ՆՈՎԵ ՃԵ ՄԵԿԱՆՑ-ՆԵԿՑՈՒՐԵ ՀՆ ՆԵՆԴՈԽ Մ ԻԽՈԵԻԾ. (24) ԱԿԿՈՏՈՒ ՕՆ Ե ԾՊԾՈՒ. (25) ԵՄԵ ՕՄ ՏԵՏՆԻՄԵ ՄՆ ՆԵՏՆ-ԵՐԻ Ն ԵՒԼԵ? (26) ՀԻ ՇՏՕՅՑ ՃԵ Ա-ԱՐՓՈՄԵ Ն ՏՊՈԼԻԾ ԸՈՒՅՑ Ե ՏԱԳՈՐԸ. (27) ԱԾԲ-ԶՈՏԵ ԵԲՈԼ ԽԵ Ա-ՊԵՏԾԱԼ ԾՆ-ԱՐԿԷ ԵՓՈԾ.

(28) ΝΙΜ ΠΕΦΑΠΤΑΛΕ-ΠΟΔΕΙΝ ΜΑΥΛΑ? (29) ΛΝΖΕ Ε ΝΕΝCNΗY
ΕΥΓΑΝΑΦΤ ΤΗΡΟΥ Ε-ΜΝ-ΟΥΛ ΕΨΚΑΒΙΤ ΝΣΗΤΟΥ. (30) ΤΠΝΑ6Ω ΕΝ-
ΦΛΗΛ ΦΛ ΡΟΥΣ6.

Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

λ-ΟΥΛ Ν ΝΕΝCIΟΤΕ ΤΠΝΟΟΥ Μ ΠΕΨΑΘΗΤΗC Ε ΜΕΣ-ΜΟΟΥ. ΝΕΡΕ-
ΤΦΩΤΕ ΔΕ ΝΕ ΟΥΗ Ν ΤΡΙ ΜΜΑΤΕ. ΛΨΡ-ΠΦΕΦ ΔΕ Ε ΧΙ-ΠΝΟΥΣ
ΝΜΜΑ. ΝΤΕΡΕΣΕΙ ΔΕ ΕΧΗ ΤΦΩΤΕ, ΛΨΕΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΗΠΕΨΕΙΝΕ ΝΜΜΑ Μ
ΠΝΟΥΣ. ΛΨΕΙΡΕ Ν ΟΥΦΛΗΛ, ΛΨΜΟΥΤΕ ΕΨΧΩ ΜΜΟΣ ΧΕ, "ΠΨΗ,
ΠΛΕΙΦΤ ΠΕΤ ΧΩ ΜΜΟΣ ΧΕ, 'ΜΟΥΣ Μ ΠΑΡΓΓΙΟΝ Μ ΜΟΟΥ.' " ΛΥΩ Ν
ΤΕΥΝΟΥ Λ-ΠΜΟΟΥ ΕΙ ΕΨΦΩΙ, Λ-ΠΣΟΝ ΜΟΥΣ Μ ΠΕΨΦΟΦΟΥ, ΛΥΩ Λ-
ΠΜΟΟΥ ΣΜΟΟΣ ΟΝ Ε ΠΕΨΜΑ.

New words: τ.φωτε, π.ψη well, cistern.

μεσ-μοοу to fetch water.

π.αργγιον (τὸ ἄγγεῖον), π.φοφοу names of vessels.

Lesson 29

29.1 The Conditional and conditional clauses.

ειφлансωтм	if I hear	εнфлансωтм
εкфлансωтм	if you hear	εтетнфлансωтм
εрфлансωтм	etc.	
εфлансωтм		εуфлансωтм
εсфлансωтм		
εрфлан-прфмс сωтм		

Negation is with -τМ-: εφлантмсωтм, εрфлантм-прфмс сωтм.
ФЛ may be omitted in the negative: εфтмсωтм, εртм-прфмс
сωтм. The Conditional occurs only in the protasis of conditional sentences. Only the Infinitive may occur in the verbal slot.

Conditional sentences in Coptic fall formally into two clearly defined groups: (1) real, and (2) contrary-to-fact. The protasis of real conditional sentences in present time has a variety of forms:

(a) a clause with the Conditional:

εкфланистеге ε наι if you believe this

(b) εψωне (if) or εψхе (if) followed by the First Present, the Circumstantial, the Conditional, or any type of nonverbal predication:

εψωне/εψхе κпистеге ε наи

" εкпистеге ε наи

" εкфланистеге ε наи

" НТОК ΝЕ ΠЕЧЕΙФТ

" ОУНТАК ΠΣАТ

" Н-Нηпгд λн

} if you believe this

if you are his father

if you have the money

if I am not worthy

(c) the Circumstantial alone often serves as protasis:

εнМ ΠЕИМА,... since we are here,...

The apodosis of such conditions may be any variety of verbal clause appropriate for the required sense (e.g. Fut. I, II, III; Habitual; Imperative). The apodosis may optionally be introduced with εиє (ееие). For examples, see the exercises.

The protasis of contrary-to-fact conditions is in fact an Imperfect circumstantial clause, or, in the case of nonverbal clauses, a circumstantial of the clause with the imperfect converter:

ε-нє4о Ν Φро if he were king

ε-нє-Нтоq ΝЕ ΠРРО if he were the king

ε-нє-ОУНТАК ΟУРРО if we had a king

ε-НЕТЕТНМ ΠЕИМА if you were here

In past time ε-нє- is followed by the affirmative Second Perfect or negative First Perfect:

ε-ΝΕ-ΝΤΑΚΤ-ΠΣΑΤ ΝΑΙ if you had given me the money
ε-ΝΕ-ΜΠΕΚΧΙ-ΠΣΑΤ if you had not taken the money

If the clause is nonverbal, ε-ΝΕ- alone is used. Thus, ε-ΝΕΚΜ ΝΕΙΜΑ means both "if you were here" and "if you had been here."

The conditional prefix ε-ΝΕ- is not to be confused with the particle εΝΕ which serves to introduce a question, e.g. ΕΝΕ ΑΚΝΑΥ εροχ? Did you see him?

The apodosis of both tenses is in the imperfect of the Future:

ε-ΝΕΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ, ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΑΙ ΝΑΦΩΝΕ ΛΝ.

If you believed, this would not happen.

ε-ΝΕ-ΝΤΑΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ, ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΑΙ ΝΑΦΩΝΕ ΛΝ.

If you had believed, this would not have happened.

The Greek conjunctions ΕΙΜΗΤΙ (ει μή τι) and ΚΑΝ (κάν) are also used to introduce protases of both real and contrary-to-fact conditions.

ΝΚΛΒΗΛ ΧΕ (except that, unless, if not) is often used to introduce the protasis of a contrary-to-fact condition; the clause usually contains a Pres. I, Perf. I, or non-verbal predication:

ΝΚΛΒΗΛ ΧΕ ΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ	if you did not believe
" ΑΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ	if you had not believed
" ΝΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΑΞΙΩΤ	if you were not my father

29.2 Inflected predicate adjectives. There is a small set of predicate adjectives inflected by means of pronominal suffixes or by proclisis to a nominal subject, e.g.

ΝΕΣΕ-ΤΕΨΣΙΜΕ.	His wife is beautiful.
ΝΕΣΩΣ.	She is beautiful.

The more important of these are ΝΑΛ- ΝΑΛ' great, ΝΑΝΟΥ- ΝΑΝΟΥ' good, ΝΕΣΕ- ΝΕΣΩ' beautiful, ΝΕΣΒΩΩ' wise, ΝΑΓΕ- ΝΑΓΩ' numerous, ΝΕΣΩ' ugly. When used in relative clauses, they are treated like the First Present: ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥ'

the good man, πρώμε ετε ΝΕΣΕ-ΤΕΨΣΙΜΕ the man whose wife is beautiful. They may also be preceded by the imperfect and circumstantial converters: ΝΕ-ΝΑΝΟΥ' (νε) he was good; ΟΥ- ΡΩΜΕ Ε-ΝΑΝΟΥ' (νε) a good man. ΝΑΙΑΤ' (blessed is/are) belongs to this group, but a following nominal subject must be anticipated with a suffix: ΝΑΙΑΤΟΥ Ν ΝΡΕΨ-ΕΙΡΗΝΗ blessed are the peacemakers.

29.3 The comparison of both attributive and predicate adjectives is expressed by placing the preposition ε before the item on which the comparison is based: ΝΟΣ ε ΝΑΙ greater than this, ΣΑΣΣ ε ΝΕΨCNHY wiser than his brothers. In addition to simple adjectives, both Coptic and Greek, the predicate adjectives of the preceding paragraph as well as appropriate qualitatives and other verbal constructions may be used in this construction. E.g.

ΝΕΨΟ Ν ΝΟΣ ε ΝΕΨCNHY. He was more important than his brothers.

χχοσε ε ΝΕΨΧΟΣΙC. He is more exalted than his master.

ΝΕΨΟ Ν ΟΥΟΣΙΝ ε ΠΡΗ. It was brighter than the sun.

ΝΕΣΩΣ ε ΤΕΨΨΩΝΕ. She is more beautiful than her sister.

A comparison may be strengthened by using ΖΟΥΟ (more) in various combinations: Ν ΖΟΥΟ ε, ε ΖΟΥΟ ε, ε ΖΟΥΕ, all meaning "more than." Ν ΖΟΥΟ alone may express an absolute comparative: ΠΝΟΣ Ν ΖΟΥΟ the greater.

The Greek preposition ΝΑΡΑ (or Ν ΝΑΡΑ) may be used instead of ε. Suffixes may be attached: ΝΑΡΟΙ, ΝΑΡΟΚ, ΝΑΡΟ etc.

29.4 Nouns with possessive suffixes (continued).

(a) ΡΑΤ' (foot) was mentioned in §19.2 in connection with ΕΡΑΤ' and ΑΖΕΡΑΤ'. Other compounds include ΖΑ ΡΑΤ' prep. under, at the foot of; ΚΑ-ΡΑΤ' to set foot (+ ΕΒΟΛ: to start out); ΜΟΟΔΕ Ν ΡΑΤ' to go on foot.

(b) ΖΡΑ' is the presuffixal form of two words: (1) ΖΟ ΖΡΑ' face; (2) ΖΡΟΟΥ ΖΡΑ' voice. Both of these words

are common in their unbound forms. Compounds worth noting are εἰρῆται prep. toward (the face of); (εἰ) ναζῆται (εἰ)ναζῆται prep. in the presence of; χιττᾶται (Q χιττᾶται) to amuse oneself, be diverted, distracted (suff. is reflex.); φῆται to raise one's voice, utter (± εὔολ, εὔραι).

(c) εἴηται is the presuffixal form of (1) εἴηται heart, mind, and (2) εἴηται tip, edge. Compounds using the form include φίτται to observe, pay attention to (ε, εἰκή); φεύγεται to have pity (on: εἰκή, εὔραι εἰκή); and the prep. εἴσται εἴσται.

(d) εἴηται is the presuffixal form of (1) τέρεται belly, womb, and (2) τέρεται front. εἴηται (belly, womb) may be used in its plain sense, as in εἴηται in her womb; otherwise it appears only as part of the prep. εἴηται εἴηται. εἴηται (front) is used as a preposition with certain verbs, e.g. φίνε εἴηται, φέρεται εἴηται.

(e) τούγω (bosom) is found in the prepositions ετούγεται and ειτούγεται ειτούγω near, beside. The latter is frequent in the relative construction πετεταιτούγω neighbor, e.g. πετεταιτούγω his neighbor.

Other nouns used with pronominal suffixes are αρχή end, κούν(τ)ε bosom, ριν(τ)ε name, σοῦνται price, and φλαντή nose. The Glossary may be consulted for these.

Vocabulary 29

(εφώπε, εφήε, Παλαιά χε, Νανού-, Νεσε-, Ναζε-, Ναιατή, Ναγόε ε, φίτται, φεύγεται εἰκή, πετεταιτούγω from the lesson)
ωσκ, Q οσκ vb. intr. to delay, tarry; to be prolonged, continue; + Circum.: to continue (doing).
σούρε σαρε- σαρω(ω)ε Q σαρηγ vb. reflex. + εὔολ to withdraw, leave (from: μμοε).

ταμίεται ταμίεται Q ταμίη vb. tr. to create, make; to prepare, make ready (μμοε); as n.m. creation, creature.
εββειο εββειοε Q εββειη vb. tr. to humble, humiliate; intr. and reflex. to become humble; as n.m. humility

(often + Ν εἴηται).

φεύγεται grace, gift, favor; gratitude. φεύγεται εἴηται to give thanks to (for: εἰκή, εἰ, εἰ); φεύγεται to find favor.

φορπ (f. φορπε) adj. first, before or after n. with Ν. Ν φορπ adv. formerly, at first.

φεύγεται ε (Q ο Ν) to exceed, be more than; to be in excess, more than enough for.

εἴσι ογωρπε adv. firmly, surely, certainly, diligently.

Exercises

A. (1) ετες πεκεθειο Ν εἴηται φιλαφῆται εἴηται. (2) ΝΙΜ πεντατταμιο Μ φορπ Ν ρωμε? (3) Ναφε-νειρωμε Ν γούο ερον. (4) Νεσε-τειπολις Ν γούο. (5) Ναιατου Ν Νηκε. (6) Δ-πνουτε ταμιετης μη πκαζ. (7) ΝΙΜ πε πετεταιτούγω? (8) Ται τε φφορπε Ν εντοχη. (9) Νανού-τελε Μ μετανοια. (10) σενασμου εροκ Ν γούο ε ρωμε ΝΙΜ. (11) Νεγνταχ ουγσιμε ε-νεσως εματε. (12) λαταμιο ναζ Ν ουκογι Ν γινογωμ. (13) Ναιατη Μ πενταφ-είν-εται Νναζρη πκοσιε. (14) ΟΥ πετεταιτοιοκ? (15) ΟΥ πετενναλαχ χε ενεογχαι? (16) σαρε-τηνητη εβολ μμοι.

B. (1) εφδαλητ, φιλαμογουτ μμοι. (2) εκφανσοτπ, ειε νασνη νασωντ μματε. (3) εκφανκαλ ε βωκ, φιακτοι ε φιητ. (4) εφδαλεων ετοοτκ ετρεκαλε, εκελας εή ογωρκ. (5) εφωπε μματοι ει ερογι ε τηολις, σεναραστη τηρη. (6) εφωπε ϕωτη μ τεκση, φιλασωφη. (7) εφωπε ουγητητη ενεοεικ μμαγ ευρ-γούο ερωτη, τετνεταιλη Ν πετεταιτ. (8) ερφαν-νεσνη κτοου ε πήμε ει ρογε, φιλαβωκ μμαγ. (9) εφήε πεκειωτ επιτημα νακ, μνεκεσωντ. (10) εφήε πεκσον φ-πεεοου νακ, εκερ-ππετ νανογη ναζ. (11) ερφαν-τεκσωνε ει φαροι Ν ραστε, φιαταμος ετε πειφαχε. (12) ε-νε-ογδικαιος πε Ντοκ, μεκναειρε Ν τειζελη. (13) αρείν-εται Νναζρη πκουτε. (14) ε-νεκμ πειμα, νερε-πασον ναμογ άη πε. (15) τηφη-εται Ντοοτκ ελ πεκνοε Ν να. (16) ε-νε-νταιειμε χε Ντοκ πε πρρο, μειναπατ Ναζρακ πε ειφιηε εητηκ. (17) εφήε κωσκ εκο Ν ρεφ-νοβε, μεναφη-ετηη εχωκ άη περοογ ετ μμαγ. (18) εφωπε σεειρε Ν πετ νανογη, σεναση-εται Νναζρη πκοσιε. (19) ε-νε-νται-νειζιζε φσκ, μεννανογ

πε. (20) εφωνε ευπίστευε εὴ οὐώρχ, σενασῆσθλογ. (21) φφε
ερον ετρεψῆ-μοτ ἥτοοτῆ ἦ ουοειφ ΝΙΜ. (22) γαπῆ ερον
ετρεψ-τοοτογ Ἠ ΝΕΤ ζιτογων. (23) σμοκῆ ε σελι Ἡ μῆτρη-
κημε. (24) εις πεινοβ Ἡ μασιν νασωλῆ εβολ ΝΗΤῆ. (25)
Νεινηλα χε Ἦτοκ πε παειωτ, Νειναμοούτκ.

Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

1. αγχοος Νει ουεῖλο χε "εἳ πιρασμος ΝΙΜ μπρέη-αρικε
ε-ρωμε, αλλα εῆ-αρικε εροκ μαγδαλ εκχω μμοс χε 'ερε-ναι
φοοп μμοи εтвe νанове!"

2. α-ογι Ν Νεῖλο βωк ωλ κεσῆλο αγω πεхдaч Η πεчмлехтнс
χε, "тамio νan Ν οукоуи Ν αрфиn." αγω αчтамioч. πεхдaч χε,
"зepп-зеноеик νan." αγω αчгорпоу. Ντоou γ ae αумoун εвoл
εγфахe e нeпнtкoн Η πeзooу тирq мn тeуfн тирc.

3. αγχοοс Νει Νεῖλο χε, "кан νаме εрфан-оулаггелос
оуфнаz νак εвoл, μpрфoпt εрoк, αллa θeбviok Νtхooс χe,
'Н-Нpдa χn e νay e паггелoс ε-дiѡnз εН ΝNOвE!"

New words: π.πιρασμοс (δ πειρασμός) temptation.

π.αрфиn lentils.

зapп zepп- зopп' vb. tr. to moisten.

пntкoн = пneуматikon spiritual matter(s).

Lesson 30

30.1 The Injunctive (also called the Optative):

μαрiсoтM	let me hear	μaрnсoтM	let us hear
μaрeсoтM	let him hear	μaрoуcоtM	let them hear
μaрeссoтM	let her hear		
μaрe-пrомe сoтM let the man hear			

The Injunctive occurs only in the 1st and 3rd persons in standard Sahidic. The 1st person corresponds to the cohortative, the 3rd person to the jussive; theoretically, the Imperative may be said to occupy the 2nd person position. The negative of the Injunctive is expressed by using the negative Imperative prefix Νpр- with the corresponding form of the Inflected Infinitive: μpрtреchвoк don't let him go, μpрtреymoоуtп don't let them kill him. The Injunctive is tripartite and is used only with the Infinitive. The free form of the 1st person, μaрoн, is used alone in the sense "Let's go."

30.2 The Future Conjunctive of Result (also called the Finalis).

тaрnсoтM	тaрe-пrомe сoтM
тaрeкcоtM	тaрeтnсoтM
тaрeсoтM	
тaрeцcоtM	тaрoуcоtM
тaрeссoтM	

Н may occur optionally before all of these forms. For the 1st person sing. the simple Conjunctive тa- may be used.

The Future Conjunctive is basically a result clause; it is especially frequent after an Imperative, e.g.

сoтM εpoи тaрeк-сaвe. Listen to me and you will
become wise (or: so as to become wise).

Although the Conjunctive itself may occasionally have the

value of a result/purpose clause after an Imperative, the Future Conjunctive always has this meaning. The nuance of the form can best be understood if it is viewed as the transformation of an underlying conditional sentence:

ΑΜΟΥ ΤΑΡΕΚΝΑΥ ← εκφανει εειε κναναυ.

It may also occur after a question, e.g.

ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΦΝΑΥ εροι ταρεψωχε εροι?

Who has seen him so as to be able to describe him?

If the question is rhetorical, as in this example, negation is generally implied: "No one has seen him so as.... If the question is real, the implication is "Tell me the answer so that ...," as in

εφτων πεκον ταρηψωχε νημα?

Where is your brother that we may speak with him?

30.3 The Clause Conjugations. A distinction is made between sentence conjugations (Bipartite and Tripartite) and clause conjugations. The latter are so named because they correspond to a conjunction plus a clause in normal translation. To this category belong the Temporal, the Conjunctive, the Conditional, the Future Conjunctive of Result, and most uses of the Inflected Infinitive (ετρεψωτή, ετρεψωτή, μηνικτρεψωτή). Characteristic of this category is (1) negation with -τή-, and (2) the use of the Infinitive only.

A further clause conjugation is φαντάψωτή (until he hears):

φαντάψωτή until I hear

φαντάψωτή until you hear

φαντάψωτή etc.

φαντάψωτή

φαντάψωτή

φαντάψωτή until the man hears

φαντάψωτή

φαντάψωτή

φαντάψωτή

φαντάψωτή

Translation is regularly with "until," e.g.

ΤΗΝΔΑΣΩ Μ ηειμα φαντάψει. We shall remain here until he comes.

Similar in appearance to a clause conjugation is the form χιν(ή) ταρψωτή (from the time that he heard). This consists, however, of the conjunction χιν followed by the Second Perfect. Even more frequent are the compound expressions with κατά εε and Ν οε (as, according as, just as), both of which are followed by relative constructions, e.g.

λγε εροι Ν οε Νταρψωος Ναγ.

They found it just as he had told them.

κατά οε ενταίαας ΝΗΤΗ, ετετηεας ζωτ-θητη...

According as I have done to you, you too are to do ...

κατά οε ετ ση2 ετβηητή

as it is written concerning him

κατά οε ετογηαψωτή ΝΗΟС

according as they would be able to hear (i.e.
understand)

The feminine resumptive -c in these constructions refers back to οε and should not be translated as a pronominal object. If a real pronominal object is required, the resumptive -c is omitted, e.g.

κατά οε Ντα-πλειωτ τηνοούτ, ανοκ ζω φροογ Νημωτη.

Just as my Father sent me, so I too am sending you.

Other constructions with οε are treated similarly, e.g.

ται τε οε Ντα-πλοειας ξας Ναι.

Thus has the Lord acted for me.

30.4 When the Inflected Infinitive is used instead of a simple Infinitive after a verbal prefix, it has the value of a causative (hence its alternate name, the Causative Infinitive):

λιτρεγει εσογη. I caused them to enter.

τηλατρεκριμε. I shall cause you to weep.

30.5 The form **ΜΠΑΤΑΓCΩTМ** describes an action as expected but not yet done. It is conveniently translated as "he has not yet heard." The form is fully inflected:

ΜΠΑΤCΩTМ	ΜΠΑTNCΩTМ	ΜΠΑTε-ΠΡΩMЕ CΩTМ
ΜΠΑTKCΩTМ	ΜΠΑTεTNCΩTМ	
ΜΠАTесCΩTМ		
ΜΠАTAGCΩTМ	ΜΠАTоУCΩTМ	
ΜΠАTCCΩTМ		

It may occur in circumstantial clauses with the circumstantial converter **ε-**; the resultant form appears ambiguously as **ε-ΜΠАTε-** or simply **ΜΠАTε-**. In this usage it is best translated as an affirmative clause with "before":

ΤНNАТА204 ε-ΜΠАTА202 ε τpολic.

We shall overtake him before he reaches the city.

With the imperfect converter **ne-ΜΠАTAGCΩTМ** corresponds to the pluperfect: he had not yet heard.

30.6 An untranslatable dative with **na'** or **epo'** occurs optionally with many verbs, especially in the Imperative. This reflexive dative is called the ethical dative, following standard terminology. E.g.

БOK НАK ε пекнi. Go home!

СW НИТN. Drink!

Verbs with which this occurs with some frequency are noted in the Glossary.

30.7 Higher numbers, ordinals, and fractions.

20	хoуt (f. хoуtе)	хoуt-	70	gче, cgче, gзe
30	млaв (f. млaвe)	млaв-	80	зmенe, зmнe-
40	зme		90	пctaиoу
50	taиoу		100	gзe
60	ce		1000	gо
				10,000 твa

The tens combine with the forms of the units used in the 'teens (§24.3). The **-t-** of **-tH** (5) is not repeated after

another **-t-**:

хoуtоуe	21	млaвiтe	39
хoуtH	25	gчeтH	75

An intrusive **-t-** appears before **-лtce** (4) and **-cece** (6):

млaвtаlce	34	cece	66
------------------	----	-------------	----

The numbers **gе** 100, **gо** 1000, and **твa** 10,000 are masculine:

gо сnay	2000	мnтсноуc н твa	120,000
gомnт н gо	3000		

Proclitic forms of the units are frequent here, e.g.

gнt-gо	3000	cey-gо	6000
---------------	------	---------------	------

Combinations of these higher numbers with tens and units vary in form, e.g.

gе млaв = gе мn млaв	130
cey-gо лyw gмоуn н gе	6800

Ordinal numbers are formed from the cardinals with the prefix **mez-**. The ordinals are treated as adjectives before the noun with linking **н**. Gender distinctions are maintained:

пme2cнay н zooy	the second day
тme2cнte н romne	the second year

For "first" the adjectives **gopn** (f. **gopne**) and **zoyeit** (f. **zoyeite**) are used.

Fractional numbers worth noting are **т.наg** (half) and **goc, eic-** (half). Other fractions are expressed by **pe-** prefixed to the denominator, as in **pe-mn** one-tenth, or with **oym** (**oyn-**), as in **oyn-n-ctooу** a fourth.

30.8 The remote (or further) demonstrative pronouns (that) are m.s. **н**, f.s. **т**, and pl. **нн**. These occur much less frequently than **наi**, **тai**, **нai** because of the preference for using phrases with **et mmaу**, such as **net mmaу**.

The prefical forms **ni-**, **+-**, and **n-** are usually described as the reduced forms of **н**, **т**, and **нн**, parallel

in usage to **nei-**, **tei-**, and **rei-**. While such a formal relationship may exist, the use of **ni-**, **ti-**, and **ri-** in standard Sahidic is quite restricted. The form **ni-** occurs mainly in a few temporal and local adverbial expressions, such as **Ν πιογοειγ** (at that time) and **νικα** (that side, as opposed to this side). The form **ri-** occurs most frequently in expressions involving comparison with **Ν εε Ν** (like) or **π-εε Ν** (to become like); it sometimes corresponds more closely to an English generic noun, e.g. **Ν εε Ν νιεροομη** like doves, like a dove. It is also found in the expression **γα νιενεζ**. Elsewhere **ni-**, **ti-**, and **ri-** are frequent as scribal variants of **nei-**, **tei-**, **rei-** or have the force of an emphatic article.

30.9 When it is necessary to express a durative or continuous process or state in the future, a periphrastic construction is employed using the Circumstantial. Contrast

κναοгoп	you will become holy
κнагѡпe εкouлaв	you will be holy
εкекa-рoк	you shall become silent
εкeցѡпe εккo Ν рoк	you shall remain silent

The difference is sometimes slight, but not infrequently spelled out. The same construction occasionally appears with other tripartite conjugational forms. A full discussion of the aspectual problem involved here lies beyond the scope of this book.

30.10 Greek conjunctions, adverbs, and prepositions that occur frequently in Coptic (for reference only). The term *postpositive* means that the word in question must follow immediately after the first element of the sentence, as in **πρωмe Δε λqвoк**.

λλλa δλλa but, rather.

λpλ δpα (introduces question).

γap γap for, because, since (postpositive).

Δe δe but, however (postpositive).

εимhtи εl μή τι (1) if not, unless, except that (+ Conj.); (2) elliptically, e.g. **πnoγxey-зhλiaс** ψλ λλλy πmoу εимhtи ε сарептa Elias was not sent to any of them except Sarepta. Note the independent pronoun in this usage: **ΜN-λλλy Ν πωmε νaсimе** εpoч εимhtи λnok No one will understand it but me.

εitε ... εitε εitε ... εitε either ... or.

εpεi εpεi because, since.

εpεiλh εpεiδh because, since, when.

εpεiλhper εpεiδhper inasmuch as, since.

εti εti yet, still, while yet (+ Circum.).

Η δi or.

κai γap κal γap for truly.

κaitoi κaитoi although, albeit.

κan κaн even if.

κata κaтa (prep.) in accordance with, according to; also in distributive sense, e.g. **κata сabbatоn** every sabbath.

Note the absence of the article here.

μen ... Δe μen ... δe balances two statements: on the one hand ... but on the other. Both postpositive.

μh μh introduces a rhetorical question presuming a simple yes or no answer.

μhpotе μhpotе so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

μhpwс μhpwс so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

μhtи μhtи like μh, but with strong element of surprise.

μogic μogic hardly, scarcely.

oyn oyn therefore (postpositive).

oγae oγae and not, nor; the negation is often repeated in Coptic as well.

oγte ... oγte oбte ... oбte neither ... nor.

πroc πroc (prep.) used like κata.

πac πac how? why?

тote тote then, thereupon, next.

zoλan зtav when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).

zocon, **ñzocon** δσον as long as (+ Circum.).

zwc ως (1) as if; (2) although; (3) when, while as (all + Circum.).

zwcte ωστε so that (+ Conj. or Inf1. Inf.).

xwpic χωρις (prep.) without; a following noun has no indefinite article.

30.11 Final remarks on Coptic conjunctions and particles.

(a) The main coordinating conjunctions are **λγω** and **ΜΝ**. **ΜΝ** is used primarily to join nouns or nominalized expressions; **λγω** is used elsewhere. **λγω** is sometimes used for **ΜΝ**, but this poses no particular translation problem. **λγω** often appears redundantly before the Conjunctional or before the apodosis of a conditional sentence. When nouns have no article (for whatever reason), they may be joined with the preposition **z:** instead of **ΜΝ**, as in **ΜΝ-μοογ z: οεικ ΜΜΑΥ** There is neither water nor food. **z:** is also used to form compound nominal expressions of a special type, e.g. **cxpx z: cnoq** flesh and blood. These expressions function as a unit: any article occurs only with the first word, as in **zencapx z: cnoq ne** They are flesh and blood.

(b) The main uses of the conjunction **xe** have already been introduced: (1) in naming-constructions (see Vocab. 17); (2) to introduce noun clauses (object clauses) after appropriate verbs of speaking, perception, and the like; (3) to introduce purpose/result clauses with the Second or Third Future. **xe** is also frequent in the sense "for, since, because," which is less ambiguously expressed by **εβολ xe** and **ετε xe**. In many instances **xe** is the equivalent of English "namely, i.e." in introducing explanatory appositions, e.g. **ογεγια ... xe ογcoειγ Ν ερηνγαν** an offering ... namely a pair of turtle-doves. **xe** is also used in some compound conjunctions, such as **ñcabha xe** (if not, unless) and **Ν ee xe** (as if, as though).

(c) **εγxe** and **ειe**, in addition to their role in

conditional sentences, may be placed before any statement to mark it as a question.

(d) **ee** is a postpositive particle with very much the same function as Greek **αε**. It is especially frequent in the phrase **τενογ ee** and now, so now therefore.

(e) **ñtooy**: then, thereupon, next, forthwith.

(f) **ñca** may mean "except" after a negative statement: **Μne-λλαγ Μμοογ τεβο ñca Μaiman** ncypoc None of them became cleansed except Naiman the Syrian.

(g) Certain temporal expressions may occur with a following relative clause without resumptive pronouns. These function virtually as compound conjunctions. E.g.

περοογ ετερε-ναι ναγωνε the day when this will happen
zΜ περοογ Νταχεωφτ on the day when he looked.

(h) The Conditional is frequently used in a temporal sense: when, whenever.

Vocabulary 30

τεληλ vb. intr. to rejoice (over: **exN**); as n.m. joy.

ταφο ταφε- **ταφο'** vb. tr. to increase (**Μμο'**); often prefixed to another Inf.: to do something more, much. **ταφε-οειφ** to preach, proclaim (**Μμο'**).

τεβο τεβε- **τεβο'** Q **τεβηγ** vb. tr. to purify, cleanse, heal (**Μμο'**; of, from: **ε**, **εβολ zN**, **zA**); as n.m. purity, purification.

ταγο ταγε- **ταγο'** (**± εβολ**) vb. tr. to send forth, cast forth, proclaim, tell (**Μμο'**). **ταγε-καρпoc** to produce fruit.

ταειο ταειε- **ταειο'** Q **ταειηγ** vb. tr. to honor, respect. value, esteem (**Μμο'**); Q to be honored etc., valuable.

ταхро τахре- **τахро'** Q **τахрηγ** vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm (**Μμο'**); intr. to become strengthened, firm, resolute. **n.con** time, occasion. **Ν ογcon** once. **zι ογcon** all at once, altogether. **Ν kecon** again. **con Μim** always, on every occasion. **Ν zA z Ν con** many times, often. **κατα con Ν**

(+ Inf.) on every occasion of.
 π.γούτ male (of animals or humans); freq. as adj.: male, wild, savage. γυμη is used as the corresponding female.
 πεκλον crown, wreath. +κλον εχν to crown. κι-κλον to receive a crown, become a martyr.
 εχειεσ shade, shadow. π-εχειεσ to shade, protect (ε, εχн).
 π.сесе remainder, rest (often in plural sense). A redundant -ke appears frequently: πκесеене the rest.
 π-хриа to need (ммо'); to have to (do: ε + Inf.); хриа is Gk. ή χρεία
 си-пгинг Н, си-п(')гинг to search out, visit.
 εραι is often used to reinforce a following preposition, esp. εН, with no real difference in sense.

Exercises

- (1) πεχλαχ κε марон, τεүногу 2нн εсоун. (2) αчтре-пеклаза тамио нац Н оукоги Н осик. (3) αчтаде-оеи ю пеудаггелюн εН течвара тирс фантасаюч евол Нигнс. (4) Мпртре-Нзллате оуом евол εН нейлооле. (5) α-нац тироу фшпе ката ѿб εт си2 си-пхоме. (6) εрд 2нн тме2ннтиноуц Н ромпε Н теч-мнтеро ачмоу Н61 пенрро. (7) амнситн фарои таретнсинг ю пемтон. (8) гапс өрон өтрөнфаже нимлач ε-мпате-течтапро том 2и-пмоу. (9) маре-пхоеис фН-гтия схок нцтальбок. (10) фаре-оуфн ε-наноуц тауе-карпос ε-наноуц. (11) +нашк Н пеима фантакточ. (12) εтвв пай тетнахи Н пеклом Н пеоу 2Н Мпнүе. (13) Н фше АН өтректре-пет 2итоуык фонт. (14) πкесеене је агархеи Н риме 2и оусон. (15) α-папна телиа си-пноуте пасфтир. (16) α-пет фшне хоос нац κε пхоеис, оуН-бом ммоу ε тевои. (17) Ннетнтауе-нентатетннай өроу 2и адау. (18) Нзллате Н тпе фалоуог 2и өлис Н пфнн εт ммау. (19) пете оуңтак фтии си-т маре-т-оуци Н пете мнтач. (20) тнкоуын κε пхоеис насинг Н пенгинг Н кесон Н пеоу εт ммау. (21) Мпенсире ката ѿб енлачюн өтоотн εт аас. (22) αчтре-πкесеене 2иоос жекас сүесштм ε течсев. (23) фна-клом εхн Нет на-мнтре εтвв пеирн εт оулаа. (24) тбом Н пет

хосе тет на-гасиес εро. (25) схоти ε нафахе таректахро εН тпистис εН оуорх. (26) α-пхоеис таде-пекна нимас. (27) оугоуц мн оуесиме ачтамиюу Н61 пхоеис. (28) Нтажеи ε тбвоу 2и оу 2Н нейнове. (29) марнрдафе Нтнтехла Нтн-еоу нац. (30) Нтнр-хриа АН Н некфахе εт тасину. (31) Н-оуН-тада 2ен2м2аа Н 2ооуц мн 2ен2м2аа Н сииме. (32) оуН-бом АЕ Н пноуте ε таде-2мот Ним. (33) пай пе пран ента-паггелюс тада нац ε-мпате-течмалу 2и ммоу 2Н ѡн. (34) пеизоите тасину Н 2ооуц ε пн. (35) ас-хриа фант-с-2мнестаце Н ромпε. (36) фалжоос κε εнехи-клом εН Мпнүе 2и Нгине Н зисе.

The Lord's Prayer

пенсивт εт εН Мпнүе, маре-пеклан оуоп. текмнтиро маресеи. пекоуоф маречфаше Н εт 2и-2и тпе Нчфопе¹ он 2ихи пка2. пеносиқ εт НН² НГ-т ммоу нац Н пооу, НГкв нац евол Н нет өрон³ Н ѡб 2и-2и он εт Нкв евол Н нете оуңтак өроу, НГтн-хитн εсоун ε пеирасмос алаа НГна2мн⁴ евол 2итоотн Н ппони-рос, κε ток те тбом мн пеоу 2и Нигнс. 2амнн.

1. The repetition of the verb is apparently an attempt to clarify what was felt as an awkward construction in the Greek.
2. εт НН² renders Gk. ἐπιούσιον "for the coming (day)." Note that the 2nd pers. Conjunctives continue, with the force of Imperatives, the 3rd pers. Injunctive forms at the beginning.
3. The prep. ε has the special sense of "due from (as indebtedness)." Thus, нет өрон "those things which are due from us," нете оуңтак өроу "those from whom we have (something) due."
4. NOY2M vb. tr. to rescue, save.

Reading Selections

Introductory Remarks

A. Luke I - V

The text given here is based on that of G. Horner, *The Coptic Version of the New Testament in the Southern Dialect, otherwise called Sahidic or Thebaic* (Oxford, 1911-24), Vol. II, pp. 3-95. The only orthographic changes made are in the division of the words in order to bring the text into conformity with the style of the present work. The Coptic version should be studied in conjunction with the original Greek; only in this way can the reader gain a clear understanding of the translation techniques employed and of the influence the original has had on the grammar, vocabulary, and style of the Coptic translation. The opening verses are rather difficult, but the remainder of the text is fairly simple and straightforward.

B. Apophthegmata Patrum

The Sahidic version of the *Apophthegmata Patrum*, or *Sayings of the Fathers*, survives in a single manuscript, parts of which are preserved in five different European libraries. The largest fragment, some forty-four leaves, now in the Biblioteca Nazionale of Naples, was published by G. Zoega in his *Catalogus codicum copticorum manu scriptorum qui in Museo Borgiano Velitris adservantur* (Rome, 1810). Sayings from this particular set of pages are often denoted by the siglum Z. These and the smaller fragments of Paris, Vienna, Venice, and London have all been assembled and edited by M. Chaîne, *Le manuscrit de la version copte en dialecte sahidique des "Apophthegmata Patrum"* (Cairo, 1960). The enumeration and text of this edition, which is unfortunately not without printing errors, have been followed for the selections given here. Chaîne supplies a French translation of the text and a valuable concordance of each "saying" with extant Greek and Latin versions, which the interested reader may wish to consult.

The contents of the Sayings are quite varied, including anecdotes about individual desert Fathers, the miracles they unwittingly performed because of their excessive virtue, their pithy statements on the perfections and imperfections of fellow-monks and the monastic way of life, and even quite serious digressions on important theological issues of the day. The collection is probably no more "historically authentic" than any similar collection of traditional material, but it does, as a whole, shed light on the early days of Christian monasticism and on the personalities of the dedicated men and women of the Egyptian desert communities.

Apart from a revision of word division, very few changes have been made in the text: (1) $\sigma\bar{N}$ and $\sigma\bar{en}$ have been adjusted throughout; (2) $\varrho\omega\pi\epsilon$ for the unusual $\varrho\omega\omega\pi\epsilon$, passim; (3) $\sigma\bar{ek}$ - for $\bar{N}ek$ - on the first $\epsilon\sigma\bar{HT}\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi$ of No. 5; (4) $\lambda\gamma\pi\epsilon$ for $\lambda\pi\pi\pi\epsilon$ in No. 17; (5) $\sigma\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi$ for $\bar{N}to\pi\pi$ in No. 24; (6) $\bar{N}\ \bar{N}CY\bar{N}KAHTIKOC$ for $\bar{N}\ \sigma\pi\pi\pi$ in No. 26; (7) $\sigma\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi$ for $\sigma\pi\pi\pi\pi$ in No. 31; (8) $\lambda\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi$ for $\lambda\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi$ in No. 38; (9) two lines transposed in No. 38 (a printing error in Chaîne); (10) restore [$\bar{M}mo\pi$] for Chaîne's [$\sigma\pi\pi\pi\pi$] in No. 70; (11) $\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi$ for $\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi$ in No. 175; (12) $\sigma\pi\pi\pi\pi$ for $\sigma\pi\pi\pi\pi$ in No. 175; (13) $\sigma\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi$ for $\sigma\pi\pi\pi\pi\pi$ in No. 175; (14) $\sigma\bar{N}\ \bar{M}pi\pi\pi\pi$ for $\sigma\bar{N}\ \bar{M}pi\pi\pi\pi$ in No. 175. Note the frequent use of $\bar{N}\pi\pi\pi$ for $\pi\pi\pi$ in this text.

C. Wisdom of Solomon

The text given here is based on P. de Lagarde, *Aegyptiaca* (Göttingen, 1883), pp. 65-82. *Sapientia Solomonis*, or *The Wisdom of Solomon*, well preserved in Greek, Latin, Syriac, Coptic, and Armenian versions, is an intertestamental work in the tradition of Hebrew wisdom literature (Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Ben Sirach), but by a writer well acquainted with the major schools of Greek philosophy. The date and provenance of the work are both disputed, and the interested reader may consult the discussion in R. H. Charles, *The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament* (Oxford, 1913), Vol. I, pp. 518-68, where an annotated translation and an extensive bibliography may also be found. The short essay of Moses Hadas in *The Interpreter's*

Dictionary of the Bible (Abingdon Press, Nashville, 1962), *sub* Wisdom of Solomon, may also be read with profit. No changes have been made in the text other than in the division of the words. The minor restorations of Lagarde have been accepted without comment.

D. The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

As an apocryphal work dealing with the life, but mainly the death, of Joseph, the father "according to the flesh" of Jesus, *The Life of Joseph the Carpenter* is one of that large number of spurious gospels, acts, epistles, etc. that sprang from the imaginative pens of Christian writers attempting to fill in biographical details missing from the canonical New Testament. Although useless in a quest for "the historical Jesus," each of these works has its own intrinsic interest, reflecting as it does the peculiar doctrinal, nationalistic, sectarian, or other preoccupations of its writer and his circle. *The Life of Joseph* is fully preserved in a Bohairic Coptic version and a brief Arabic paraphrase, both of which were published by P. de Lagarde, *Aegyptiaca* (Göttingen, 1883), together with the Sahidic version of Chapters 14-21.1. Two further fragments (Chapters 5-8.1; 13) of the Sahidic version were published by F. Robinson, *Coptic Apocryphal Gospels* (Texts and Studies IV, 2; Cambridge, 1896), where a full translation of the Sahidic version may be found. The second fragment (Chap. 13) has been omitted from the text given here because of its poorly preserved state. S. Morenz has devoted a short monograph to the study of certain motifs in this text, especially the Egyptian background of the death scene in Chapters 21-23; that work, *Die Geschichte von Joseph dem Zimmermann* (*Texte und Untersuchungen* 56; Berlin, 1951) also contains a German translation of Chapters 14-24.1 of the Sahidic version. The text is presented as it appears in the published sources except for the division of the words. There are many unusual spellings, but the reader should be able to cope with them by this stage. The text is narrated by Jesus, who delivers a brief aside to his apostles in 22:3.

ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΥΚΑΣ

Chapter I

(1) επειδηπερ λ-ελε 21-τοοτού ε σελι ή ηφάλε ε τε νεζβηγε ενταυτωτ ή γητ εραι ήγητη, (2) κατα οε ενταυταλε ετοοτη ήγηι νενταγναγ 2ή νεγβαλ χιν ή φορπ, ε-λαγφωπε ή γηπερετης ή πφαλε, (3) λιφ-εναι 2ω, ε-λιογλετη ήσα 2ωβ νιμ χιν ή φορπ 2ή ογφρχ, ετρασελικογ ήλα ογα ογα, κρατιστε θεοφιλε, (4) ρεκας εκεσιμε ε πωρχ ή ηφάλε ενταγκαθηγει ήμοκ ήγητου. (5) λαφωπε 2ή νεζοου ή γηρφωλης πρφο ή τογλαλια ήγηι ουγηβ ε-πεφραν πε ραχαριας, εφηπ ε νεζοου ή λεια, ε-ογηπτη ουγησιμε εβολ 2ή ηφεερε ή λαρων ε-πεφραν πε ελισαβετ. (6) νεγδοοπ αε πε ή πεσναγ ή δικαιος ή πεντο εβολ ή πνουτε, εγμοοψε 2ή ηεντολη ηηρογ μη ήλικαιωμα ή πκοεις εγογλαβ. (7) λγω νε-μημητογ φηρε ήμαγ πε, εβολ χε νε-ογλαερην τε ελισαβετ, λγω ήτοου ή πεσναγ νε-λαγαιαι πε 2ή νεζοου. (8) λαφωπε αε 2ή πτρεφημφε 2ή τταχις ή νεφζοου ή πεντο εβολ ή πνουτε, (9) κατα πσωντ ή τμητογηης λαρατωφ ε ταλε-φογηηης εραι, ε-λαφεωκ ερογε ε περπε ή πκοεις.

1. επειδηπερ (έπειδήπερ) conj. inasmuch as. τωτ τετ-
τοτ' Q τητ to become agreeable; to agree (on, upon, to: ε, exή; with: μη); τωτ ή γητ εραι 2ή to become agreeable,
acceptable to or among.

2. π.γηπερετης (ὑπηρέτης) assistant; custodian.

3. κρατιστε: voc. of κρατιστος (κράτιστος): O most
excellent Theophilus.

4. καθηγει ήμο' 2ή (καθηγέομαι) to instruct in.

6. π.δικαιωμα (τδ δικαιώμα) act of justice; ordinance.

7. λαρην (adj. or n.f.) barren (woman).

8. τ.ταχις (ή τάξις) order, arrangement; rank, post.

9. π.πωντ custom; ειρε ή πωντ to follow the custom.
λαρατωφ: it became his turn; an impers. expression, the
exact analysis of which is uncertain. π.φογηηη incense.

150

(10) αγω περε-πμηνιφε τηρη̄ μ πλαος φληλ μ πσλ ηιολ μ πηλη
μ πφογηηη. (11) α-παγγελος δε μ πχοεις ουφη̄ ηιαχ εβολ
εχαχερατη̄ μ σα ουηαμ μ πεθηαιαстηηηον μ πφογηηη.

(12) αφτορη̄ δε ηιιιιιαχ ηιερεηηη, αγω αγηοτε 2ε
εγραι εχω. (13) πεχε-παγγελος δε ηιαχ χε

μπη̄-ζοτε ζαχαριας, χε αγσωτη̄ ε πεκσοп̄. αγω τεκсiимe
εхiсаbет снахpo ηak η οуfηre, нгmoутe ε пeчpан χe
iωgаnniс. (14) oуn-ouyraфe ηaфoпe ηak μn oутeхnа, αγω
oуn-зaз naрaфe eхi пeчpо. (15) чnаr-оуnoб gap μ
пemto εboл μ πχoеiс, αγω нnеcсe-ηp̄ 2i cikera, αγω
чnаmoуz εboл 2m πeпnа et οуaз xin eч2n 2nTс n
teчmaлu. (16) αγω чnаkte-оуmниfе n nfihe μ pтиh ε
πχoеiс peγuоutе. (17) αγω ηtοc чnаmoоfе 2a teчgн 2m
peпnа mη tboм n 2nlias, e kto n n2ht n nciote ε
neγuоre αγω nатcωtη̄ 2n tmntrpmn2ht n naikaioс, e coвte
n oуllaoс μ πχoеiс eчcбtwt.

(18) αγω πeχe-ζaχariаs μ paгgeleloс χe
2n ou tnaсimē e пai? anok gap aиr-зaзlo αγω taсimē
aсaii 2n neсsoou.

(19) α-πaгgeleloс δe oуaфe, peχaч ηiaч χe
anok pe гaвriha, pet aгeratη̄ μ pento εboл μ pnoутe.
aуtηnnoут e ψaжe nіmак aγω e тaфe-oeиd ηak nai.

(20) eic 2nнte ekefopе ekkw n рoк, mиn-фboм mok e
ψaжe фa πeпoou eтepe-ηai naфopе, eтve χe mиkpiсteуe e
naфaхe, nai et naхoк εboл 2m peγuоeиd.

(21) plaoс δe nechewf̄ 2nηtη̄ n ζaχariаs ne, aγω neγr-фpihe
ηiеrechek 2m peрpe. (22) ηiеrechei δe εboл, mpeчfбm-бoм e

11. пe.θyciаsthriоn (τò θuσtaстtήrlou) altar.

13. п.conc entreaty, prayer; conc сenс- or concп cпc-
cпcwoп Q cпcwaп to entreat, implore (mмо').

15. п.cikera (τò σiкera) strong drink.

22. xop̄, Q xop̄ to make a sign, beckon (to: e, oуse;
with: mмо', 2n). mno, emno adj. dumb, mute; r-mno (Q o n
mno) to become mute.

ψaжe nіmак, aγω aγeimē χe ηtаcηnау εуbωlп εboл 2m peрpe.
ηtοc δe nechewf̄ oуbηu pе, aγω aγ6w ebo n empo. (23) aсfophе
δe ηiеre-ne2ooу μ peчfphе xwк εboл, aчbωk egrai e пeчnі.

(24) nіnca nгi2ooу δe aсo n6i eхiсаbет teчcimē, aγω
aсoпc n tοu n εbot, eсxw mmoс (25) χe
taи tс θe ηtа-pχoеiс aac nai 2m pe2ooу ηtаc6wph̄
e 4i m пaноbнe εboл 2n nрome.

(26) 2m pmeсcoou δe n εbot aγxooу n гaвriha paгgeleloс εboл
2iТm pnoутe εуpohic ηtс tгaхiхaia e-peчpan pе naзareo,

(27) фa oуpaрeсnoс e-aγph-тоotс n oуgai e-peчpan pе iωshf
εboл 2m pni n aзa, aγω pran n tparoенoс pе maриa. (28) aγω
ηiеrechewk nac ε2oyn, peχaч nac χe
xaipe, tentac6n-2mot. πχoеiс nіmе.

(29) ηtοc δe aсfotrt̄ eхi ψaжe, aγω necmokmek mmoс χe
oуaф m mne pе peiасpасmос. (30) peχe-пaгgeleloс nac χe
μprr-ζoтe, maриa. aрbine gap n oу2mot nnaзp̄ pnoутe.

(31) aγω cic 2nнte tenaw, ηtexplo n oуfηre, ηtemouute e
peчpan χe tс. (32) пai чnаfopе n oуnoб, aγω ceнаmoутe
erop χe pfihe m pet xose. πχoеiс pnoутe naж naч m
peөronoс n alycia peчeitot. (33) aγω чnаr-рro eхi pni
n iakw фa niенe, aγω mиn-зaз nаfopе n teчmпtero.

(34) peχe-маriа δe μ paгgeleloс χe
n aф n 2e пai naфopе mmoi? mpeicoуn-2ooуt.

(35) a-пaгgeleloс oуaфe, peχaч nac χe
oуpнa efoγaз pet nhу egrai eчw, aγω tboм m pet xose
tet naр-зaзibc ero. eтve пai petenaxpoч coγlaв.

25. noen̄ neenеe- neenou6' to mock, reproach (mmo');
as n.m. reproach, scorn.

27. фi-тоot' na' lit., to grasp the hand of (someone)
for, i.e. to betroth (a woman) to (a man); the Q is ex-
pressed as тоotс фiп nai, she is betrothed to him (II, 5).

28. xaipe (χaиpe) Greetings. 33. Text has чnаr-рro.

34. coγn-2ooуt to know a man (sexually); cooyn + 2ooуt.

СЕНДМОУТЕ ЕРОЧ ХЕ ПФИРЕ Н ПНОУТЕ. (36) АУФ БІС
СЛІСАВЕТ ТОУСҮГГЕННС НТОС 2ШОС ОН АСВ Н ОУФИРЕ 2Н
ТЕСМІНТ2ХХА, АУФ ПЕСМЕССОУ Н ЕВОТ ПЕ ПА1, ТА1
ЕФДУМОУТЕ ЕРОЧ ХЕ ТАБРН, (37) ХЕ ННЕ-ЛЛАДУ Н ФЛХЕ
Р-АДБОМ ННА2РН ПНОУТЕ.

(38) ПЕХАС АЕ Н61 МАРИА ХЕ

БІС 2ННТЕ АНТ-ӨМ2АА Н ПХОСІС. МАРЕСФОПЕ НА1 КАТА
ПЕКДАХЕ.

АУФ А-ПАГГЕЛОС ВВОК ЕВОЛ 21ТООТС. (39) АСТВОУНС АЕ Н61
МАРИА 2Н НЕІСОУ, АСВОК Е ТОРІНН 2Н ОУБЕПН Е ТПОЛІС Н
ФОУДА. (40) АСВОК ЕСОУН Е ПНІ Н ЗАХАРИАС, АСАСПАХЕ Н
СЛІСАВЕТ. (41) АСФОПЕ АЕ НТЕРЕ-СЛІСАВЕТ СВТМ Е ПАСПАСМОС
Н МАРИА, А-ПФИРЕ ФНМ КІМ 2РА1 Н2НТС, АУФ А-СЛІСАВЕТ МОУ2
ЕВОЛ 2Н ПЕПНА СТ ОУДАВ. (42) АСЧІ-2РАС ЕВОЛ 2Н ОУНОБ Н
СМН, ПЕХАС ХЕ

ТЕСМАМААТ НТО 2Н НЕГІОМЕ, АУФ ЧСМАМААТ Н61 ПКАРПОС Н
2НТЕ, (43) ХЕ АНТ-НІМ АНОК ХЕ ЕРС-ТМДАУ Н ПАХОСІС ЕІ
СРДА? (44) БІС 2ННТЕ ГАР НТЕРЕ-ТЕСМН Н ПОУДАСМОС
ТАДЕ-НАМАДАХЕ, А-ПФИРЕ ФНМ КІМ 2Н ОУТЕЛН Н2НТ.

(45) АУФ НАІАТС Н ТЕНТАСПІСТЕУЕ ХЕ ОУН-ОУЖОК ЕВОЛ
НЛУФОПЕ Н НЕНДАУХООУ НАС 21ТМ ПХОСІС.

(46) АУФ ПЕХЕ-МАРИА ХЕ

А-ТАФУХН ХІСЕ Н ПХОСІС. (47) А-ПАПНА ТЕЛНДА СХН ПНОУТЕ
ПАСВТИР; (48) ХЕ АЧ6ФУТ СХН ПЕӨЕВІО Н ТЕЧ2М2АА, БІС
2ННТЕ ГАР ХІН ТЕНОУ СЕНАТМАІО Н61 ГЕНЕА НІМ, (49) ХЕ
АЧСІРЕ НА1 Н 2ЕНМНТНО6 Н61 ПЕСЕУН-БОМ НМОЧ, АУФ
ПЕЧРН ОУДАВ. (50) ПЕЧНДА ХІН ОУХОМ ФА ОУХОМ СХН НЕТ

40. аспазе (ἀσπάζομαι) to greet.

48. тмаіс- тмаіо² Q тмаінү to justify (Ммо²), to consider just or justified; intr. to become justified.

т.генеа (ὴ γενεά) generation.

50. п.хом generation.

Р-ЗОТС 2НТП. (51) АЧСІРЕ Н ОУБОМ 2Н ПЕЧ6ВО1; АЧХОФРЕ
ЕВОЛ Н НХАСІ-2НТ 2Н ПМССУЕ Н НЕУГНТ. (52) АЧФОРФР Н
ПЛУНДСТНС 2Н НЕУФРОНОС; АЧХІСЕ Н НЕТ ӨЕВІНУ.

(53) АЧТСІЕ-НЕТ 2КАСІТ Н АГДОН; АЧХЕУ-НРМДАО
СУФОУЕІТ. (54) АЧТ-ТООТС Н ПІНЛ ПЕЧ2М2АА Е Р-ПМССУЕ
Н ПНА (55) КАТА ОЕ ЕНТАЧДАХЕ МН НЕНСІОТС АВРАЗАМ МН
ПЕСЧПЕРМА ФА ЕНЕ2.

(56) А-МАРИА АЕ 6О 2АГТНС Н ФОМНТ Н ЕВОТ, АУФ АСКОТС
ЕРДА Е НЕСНІ. (57) А-ПЕОУОЕІД АЕ ХВК ЕВОЛ Н СЛІСАВЕТ
СТРЕСМІСЕ, АУФ АСХНО Н ОУФИРЕ. (58) АУСФТМ АЕ Н61
НЕСРМДАҮН НН НЕССҮГГЕННС ХЕ А-ПХОСІС ТАФЕ-ПЕЧНДА НММАС,
АУРДАФЕ НММАС. (59) АСФОПЕ АЕ 2Н ПМЕГФМОУН Н 200У АУЕ1
СУНАСЕВЕ Н ПФИРЕ ФНМ. АУМОУТЕ ЕРОЧ Н ПРАН Н ПЕЧЕІОТ ХЕ
ЗАХАРИАС. (60) А-ТЕЧМДАУ АЕ ОУФФЕ, ПЕХАС ХЕ
ММОН. АЛЛА СУНАМОУТЕ ЕРОЧ ХЕ 102АНННС.

(61) ПЕХАГ АЕ НАС ХЕ

НН-ЛЛАДУ 2Н ТОУРДАІТС СУМОУТЕ ЕРОЧ Н ПЕІРДА.

(62) НЕУХВРН АЕ ОУВЕ ПЕЧЕІОТ ХЕ
КОУФ-МОУТЕ ЕРОЧ ХЕ НІМ?

51. п.ево1 arm (of man), leg (of animal). хофре хеер-
зоор² Q хооре (± ево1) to scatter, disperse (Ммо²); also
more generally: to bring to naught.

52. форфр фғғғ- фғғғр² Q фғғғр to overturn, upset
(Ммо²); as n.m. overthrow, destruction. п.дундстнс
(ծ ծնաժտң) ruler.

53. агдоn (τὸ ἀγαθόν) n. good, what is good.

55. п.сперма (τὸ σπέρμα) seed; offspring, issue.

58. рмрдн срд. of р- (27.2) and т.рдн neighborhood,
town-quarter; hence: neighbor.

59. севе севе- севн² Q севнү to circumcise (Ммо²); as
n.m. circumcision. 60. ММОН No. ешопе ММОН otherwise.

61. т.рдате kin, kindred; рмрдате kinsman.

(63) αἰτίτει δε ἡ οὐπινάκις, αἰτίαι εφώ μῆμος κε ιωσαννής πε πεφράν. ἀγώ αγρ-φηρέ τηρού. (64) α-ρψαί δε ουών ἡ τεύνου μῆ πεχλας, αψαλα, εψμού ε πνούτε. (65) αγροτε δε φωπε εκή ουόν νίμ ετ ουής 2ῆ πεγκωτε, αγώ 2ῆ τορίνη τηρέ ἡ τογδαία ηγυθασε πε 2ῆ ηειθασε τηρού. (66) α-νενταγωτή δε τηρού κλαγ 2ῆ πεγκη, εψχω μῆμος κε ερε-πειθηρέ φημη ηαρ-ού?

και γαρ τειχ ἡ πχοεις ηεφοοπ ηηματ πε. (67) α-χλαριας δε πεχειωτ ηούγε εβολ 2ῆ πεπηα ετ ηγαλα, αψροφητεγε, εψχω μῆμος (68) κε

χημαλατ ἥ61 πνούτε ἡ πτηλά, κε αχεη-πεψηης αγώ αχειρέ η ηγωτε μῆ πεχλαос. (69) αψτογνος ἡ ηγταπ η ηγχαι ηαν 2ῆ πηι ἡ ηλγεια πεχηηα. (70) κατα θε ηηταψαχε 2ητη τταπρο η ηεψροφητηс ετ ηγαλα χην εηс, (71) η ηηγχαι εβολ 2ητη ηηηχαχε αγώ εβολ 2ῆ τειχ ἡ ηγον νίμ ετ ηοτε μῆμοн, (72) ε εηρε η ηγηα μῆ ηηηηιоте, ε η-ηηеиηе η ηεψηηаиηи ετ ηγαλα, (73) πηηаψ ηηтачорк μழоch η ηερзам πεпеиωт, ε η-θе ηаn (74) αхн εоте, ε-анноу2ῆ εβολ 2ηтη ηηηχахе, ε φηфе ηаq (75) 2ῆ ηηγογп μῆ ηηаикаючнη μη ψεпhто εβολ η ηηηоу тироу. (76) ηtοk δε 2шoк,

63. αίτει (αίτέω) to ask, ask for. π.πινάκις (δ πίναξ) writing-tablet.

65. φάχε 2ῆ to talk of, about.

66. και γαρ (και γδρ) conj. for, for truly.

67. προφητεγε (προφητεύω) to prophesy.

68. σωτε сет- сот' to redeem, rescue (μῆμο'); as n.m. redemption; εηрε η ηγωτε ηа' to make a redemption for.

69. π.ταп horn; trumpet.

72. εηрe η ηγηα μῆ to do a kindness to, for. τ.дiлeнкн (ὴ διαθήη) will, testament, covenant.

73. π.анлаф (pl. η.ληаг) oath. ωрк орк' to swear (an oath: μῆμο'; by: μῆμο'; to: ε, ηа').

75. τ.дiкаючнη (ὴ δικαιοσύη) justice, righteousness.

παψηρέ, сенамоуте ερок κε πεπροφηтис μη πнет хосе. κнамоофе гар 21 θη μη πхоеис ε совте η η64г100уе; (77) ε + η ηγкоуηη η ηγχаi μη πеchлaос 2ῆ πкω εвoл η ηeунoвe (78) εтвe τmнtфн-2тнч μнη πна μη πeннoутe 2ῆ ηeтeчнa6m-пeпdиnηe ηeнhtoу η61 πoγoеiн eвoл 2ῆ πxисe, (79) ε η-оyоcин ε net 2mooc 2ῆ πkакe μнη net 2mooc 2ῆ ηeлiвc μη πmoу, ε cooytн η ηeнoуepeHte ε tesiη η ηrнnн. (80) πhирe δe φηmη αχaуzанe αγώ αχeм-бoм 2ῆ πeпnа. ηeфdooп δe πe 2ῆ ηxaiс фa πe2ooу μη πeψoуwнe εвoл μη πiлa.

Chapter II

(1) αсфωпe δe 2ῆ ηe2ooу εt μmау αγaогma εi εвoл 2iтm pрro αγgoуstos εtpe-toikoumeni тирé cзai ηca neстme. (2) tаi te тwорpе η ηpогrаphи εntacфowпe εre-kyriпoс o η ηгeсmоn ε tсyриa. (3) αgω ηeуvнk тирoу pе poγa poγa ε cзaiq ηca teчpoлиc. (4) αчbok εgrai 2шoк η61 iωchf εвoл 2ῆ тгaxilaxia εвoл 2ῆ ηazaree tpoлиc ε tоgдаlax ε tpoлиc η ηlгeia, teчaуnoутe εpoc κe вnеleee, κe ηuевoл 2ῆ pni pе mῆ tnatria η ηlгeia, (5) εtpecthaс εgoyn mῆ maria, tetepe-tootе φηmη ηаq, eeсet. (6) αсфωпe δe 2ῆ pтreγwпe 2ῆ pna εt μmау aγxok εвoл η61 ηe2ooу εtpeсmice. (7) αсxpo μη πeψhрe,

79. cooytн cooytн- cooytwн' Q cooytwн to straighten, stretch out (μmо'); intr. to become straight, upright; cooytн μmо' ε to direct toward, make fit for.

80. aγxane (aнExanw) to grow up.

1. π.дoгma (тd δbγma) decree. т.oikoumeni (ὴ oikoumēnη) the world. cзai ηca to register by, according to; note the medio-passive intransitive use of cзai.

2. т.ηpогrаphи (ὴ dпoγrаphи) enrollment, registry.

4. т.пaтria (ὴ пaтria) family, clan; people, nation.

5. тaлaс εgoyn reflex.: to register himself (from +).

7. εшoлe eecele- eeooл' Q eeooлe to swathe, clothe (μmо'). т.tocic rag, piece of cloth; swaddling-clothes. xto xte- xto' Q xthу to lay down (μmо'). π.оyomп manger.

πεσφρῆ-ῆ-μισε, ἀσβοολεψή γέντοεις, ἀσκτοψή γένη οὐγούμα, καὶ νε-ῆμην-μα φοοπή ναγή περ γῆ πμα ἡ δοιλε. (8) νεγῆ-ενδοος δε περ γῆ πμα ετεῖ μηλη, εύφοοπή γένη τσωφε ευγαρες γένη ηογῆρε γένη τεγδη ε πεγοε γένη εσοογ. (9) α-παργελος ἡ πκοεις ογωντή ναγ εβολ, αγω α-πεοογ ἡ πκοεις ἥ-ογοειν εροογ; αγῆ-ζοτε γένη ογνος ἡ γοτε. (10) πεχε-παργελος δε ναγ καὶ

μπρῆ-ζοτε. εις γηντε γαρ ἅταφε-οειρη νητη γένη ογνος γένη ράφε, παι ετε λαφωπε ἡ πλαος τηρη, (11) καὶ αγχο νητη γένη ποογ ἡ πσωτηρ, ετε παι περ γένη πκοεις, γένη τπολις γένη αλγεια. (12) αγω ογμασιν νητη περ παι: τετνασε ευφηρε φημ εγβοολε γένη γεντοεις εγκη γένη ογούμα.

(13) αγφωπε γένη ογφεη ἡν παργελος ἡνι ογμηηφε γένη τεστρατια γένη τπε εγсмоу ε πνοуте εγжω γмос (14) καὶ πεοογ ἡ πνοуте γένη νετ χοσε, αγω ἅτηνη γιχη πκαг γένη πρωμε ἡ πεчоуωφ.

(15) ασφωπε δε πτερε-ῆαργελος ωкк εγραι γιτοотоу ε τпе, πεре-ῆφоос ψаже мнη νεγернγ καὶ
марнвок ψа виолеем, πтнннγ ε πсішахе εнтачфопе εнта-πкоеиς ογонз-ερон.

(16) αγбепи δε, αγει, αγеe ε марia mnη ioscнf mnη πφире φηм εγкн γέнη πогома. (17) πтероуннаг δε, αγеиме ε πфаже εнтачхоои νау εтве πφире φηм. (18) αγω ογον νим εнтачшоти αγῆ-φпире εхн нента-ῆфоос χоуγ νау. (19) марia δε несгарег ε неішахе тиroy πе, ескo мноoу γрai γέнη πеснти. (20) αγкотоу δе ἡнι ἡфоос, εγ-εоу αγω εγсмоу ε πнoуте εхн нентачшотноу тиroy αγω αγнлай κατα θε εнтачхоои νау. (21) πтерε-φпомын δе γένη 200γ ωкк εвoл εтpeуcбeнt, αγмoутe ε пeчran κaи τc, πента-πаргелос тaаq εроq εмпaтcωφ мnoч γeи θe. (22) αγω πтероухок εвoл ἡнi нeгooу ἡ пeчtбво κata πnомos γeи мoгчнс, αγжit, εгrai ε тeрeосoлyma ε тaгoч εrat, εпoуте πкoeiс,

8. τ.ογῆφε watch. π.ο.ρε flock, herd; pasture; fold.

13. τε.страптиа (ὴ στρατιά) army, host.

14. ἡ πεчоуωφ: this renders Gk. εύδοιλας (*men of his favor*) rather than the alternate reading εύδοιλα.

(23) κατα θε ετε сиg γeи πnомos γeи πnоуте νim κaи

налоуph γeи тооте εγнамоуте εроq κaи πet ογдab γeи πкoeiс,

(24) αγω ε + γeи ογеycia κata πeнtaчxooи γeи πnомos γeи πкoeiс κaи

ογсoсiя γeи брmпoфaн H Mac сиg γeи бpooмpe. (25) εic γeиnte δe νeγe-ογpѡmе πe γeи εtepoуcaлhм c-peчran πe сyнeoн. αγω

пeirwome νeγdikaios πe γeи рeчphе γeи pnoутe, εчбoутe εвoл

γeиt γeи pcoлc H pтиh, c-oгn-оypнa εвouлaв фoop nmmac,

(26) ε-ауtамoц εвoл γeиt pепn, εt oгdab κaи c-mpnay ε пeхc γeи πкoeiс. (27) αγω αчeи γeи pепn ε peppe.

γeи pтre-пciotе δe xi γeи pфире фhм εгoун, Tc, εтpeуcipе γeи

пcфoнt γeи pнomos γaroq, (28) γeиtoч δe αчxит, ε пeчxamhр, αчcnoу ε pnoутe, εчxω γmос (29) κaи

тeпoу кnакw εвoл γeи pекшaл, πкoeiс, κata pекшaжe γeи

oуcipнn, (30) κaи a-нaвaл νaу ε pекouжai, (31) πai

enTakcбtwtq γeи pеmto εвoл H pлаoс tиroу, (32) поyoeiп

сyбewalp εвoл H нeгeонoc αγω ε pеoоy γeи pекlaoс pтиh.

(33) пeчeiotе δe mн tечmaлu γeи pеy-φpире πe сxн netoужa

hmoу εtвhнt. (34) a-сyнeoн δe сnoу εpooу, pежaч H mариa

tечmaлu κaи

εic πai κh εyge mн oytwoyn H гaз γeи pтиh, αγω ογmасiн ε оyωg γiшaв. (35) πtо δe oуn-оyсnчe нhу εвoл γeиt

тоyphxh, жekac εyбewalp εвoл H нeгeонoc H гaз H гnт.

(36) ne-оуn-оyпpфhtиc δe κaи anna tpeeepe γeи фaноuh tс

23. τ.ооте womb.

24. τe.θeycia (ὴ θuσia) sacrifice. π.сoеiр pair.

τe.бpмpфaн turtle-dove. H (ὴ) conj. or. H Mac the young of any animal.

28. π.зaмhр embrace, arms.

32. π.зeөoнoc (τὸ ἔθnoс) nation, people.

34. oγωg γi to contradict, object to; note oγωg oуbс in the same meaning.

36. The exact function of τe is not clear; it is not required in the sentence as it stands. τe.фyлh (ὴ фuлh) tribe, people, nation. τ.мнtrooуne virginity; π.ρooуne

εβολ 2^η τεφύχη ή λαχρ. ται δε λαδιαι 2^η γενσοογ ε-νάφωογ, ε-λα-ρ-σλαχε ή ρομπε μή πεσται χιν τεσμήτροουγ (37) λγω λα-ρ-χηρα φαντε-ρ-γενετα-χτε ή ρομπε. ται δε μεσσ-η-περπε εβολ, εψηφε ή τεγφη μή περοογ 2^η γεννηστεια μή γενσοογ. (38) 2^η τεγνογ δε ετ μημαγ λασερατ, λασε-σομολογει ή πκοεις, λγω νεσδαχε μή ουον νιμ ετ 6ωφτ εβολ 2ητη ή πσωτε ή θτλημ. (39) Ντερουχωκ δε εβολ ή6ι 2ωβ νιμ κατα πνомος ή πκοεις, λγκτοογ εραι ε τραλιλια ε τευπολις ναζαρε. (40) πφηρε δε φημ λαδαι, λγω νεχεμ-6ομ, εψμεγ ή σοφια, ερε-τεχαρις ή πνουτε 2ιχωφ. (41) νερε-νεχειοτε δε βηκ πε τρρομπε ε θτλημ ή πφα ή πλασχα. (42) Ντερεφ-μητсноуц δε ή ρομπε, εγναβωκ εραι κατα πσωντ ή πφα, (43) λγω Ντερουχωκ εβολ ή νεροογ, εγνακτοογ, λγεω ή6ι πφηρε φημ το 2η θτλημ. Μπογειμε δε ή6ι νεχειοτε, (44) εγμεεγε ρε 42^η τεσιη μημαγ. Ντερουφ-ογροογ δε ή μοοφε, λγφινε ήσωφ 2^η νεγγεγγενης μή νετ σοογη μμοογ. (45) λγω Ντερουτη-ε εροφ, λγκτοογ εραι ε θτλημ εγγινε ήσωφ. (46) λασφωπε δε μηνса φομητ ή γοογ λγεω εροφ 2η περπε, εψμοοс ή τμητε ή ήсас, εψφωτη εροογ, εψκног μμοογ. (47) λγφ-φηρε δε τηρογ ή6ι

virgin, virginity.

37. *cine cñ- слаутъ* to pass through, across; *cine мно-* εβολ to leave, pass out of. *τ.ηνηστεια* (ή νηστεία) fasting.

38. *εχомохогеи* (έξομολογέω) to confess, acknowledge.

40. *τ.софия* (ή σοφία) wisdom. *τε.харис* (ή χάρις) grace.

41. *τρρομпe*, *τρρомпe* adv. yearly, annually. *π.пасха* (τὸ πάσχα) Passover.

42. *εγнавоk* is difficult. If Circumstantial of Fut. I, there is no main verb; if Fut. II, the tense is incorrect. It appears to be due to a slavish rendering of the Gk., but fails to carry the construction into the next verse, as the Gk. requires.

44. *Р-оγзооу* ή μοοφε lit., to spend a walking-day, i.e. to walk for a day.

νετ σωттη εροφ εхн τεчмнтсаве μή νεχеинуофт. (48) λγнay δε εροφ, λγφ-φηрre. πехе-течмлalу ήay ρe παφηре, Ντакф-οу ήan 2i ήai? ειc 2ннte ήnok μή πεκειωт εнмокг ή γнт εнфиne ήсок.

(49) πехаlη δε ήay ρe εтвe οу тетнfiнe ήсωi? Νтетнcooуn ήn ρe γapc εтpаbω 2^η ήa-πaeiωt?

(50) Νtooу δe Μpoγeimē e πφaλe Νtαχxooч ήay. (51) λγeι δe εпeспeht ήmmaγ εrai e νaзaрe, λgω νeчcωtη ήcωoγ. τeчmlalу δe πeсgareg e νeιfahе tηrоy 2m pеcгnt. (52) Tc δe νeчprокoptei 2^η tcofia mή θnлikia mή texaris naephm pnoyutе mή ppoфne.

Chapter III

(1) 2^η τcпmнtη δe ή θnлemonia ή tivirios kaisar, εчo ή 2нгемониa εхн ѡoдalia ή6i πoнtioс piлатoс, εрe-2нrфanis o ή tetrarахnс εхн тraлиllaia, εрe-phiлиппoс peчcon pteтrаlарhнc εхн 1aouralia mή ttraxhниtis ή xwra mή λycanias pteтrаlарhнc εхн taвiлhнh, (2) εрe-annas parxiereus pe mή kaiфac, a-πφaλe ή pnoyutе фoпe фa 1oгaлnnis pφhre ή zaxarias гaтe terhmos. (3) λγeι εrai e tpeixoros tηrс ή pioрdaлnis

48. 2i ήai adv. in this way, thus.

52. προκοπtei (πρoκoπtω) to progress, advance. θnлikia (ή hлiкiа) age, time of life.

1. cñ- or cen-, proclitic form of a f. noun meaning year in date formulas: *тcп-мнtη* the fifteenth year.

θnлemonia (ή θnлemonίa) rule, administration. π.тetrаlарhнc (δ tetrарhηc) tetrarch, petty prince. The circumstantial clauses εрe-phiлиппoс ... and εрe-annas ... are not grammatically correct as they stand.

2. гaтe, гaтn гaтоotъ prep. near, by, with; a synonym of гaтT, with which it is virtually interchangeable.

3. кyриccai (κηρύssω) to announce, proclaim.

εφκυρίσσαι Ἡ πιλατίσμα Ἡ μετανοία Ἡ κα-ποβε εβολ, (4) Ή
οε ετ σιε 21 πχωμε Ἡ Ἀφάλε Ἡ ικαίας πεπροφήτης χε

τεσμη Ἡ πετ ωφ εβολ 2Η τερμος χε σέτε-τεσιν Ἡ
πχοεις; σουγτή Ἡ νεψηα Ἡ μοοψε. (5) εια ΝΙΜ ΝΑΜΟΥΖ,
Ἅτε-τοου ΝΙΜ 21 σιετ ΝΙΜ ΘΕΒΙΟ; αγω Νετ 600ΜΕ Ναψωε
εγκούτων ΗΝ Νετ Ναφτ ε 2ΕΝΣΙΟΟΥε εγκαεελωε. (6) αγω
πεοου Ἡ πχοεις Ναογωνε εβολ, Ἅτε-σαρχ ΝΙΜ ΝΑΥ ε
πογχαι Ἡ πνούτε.

(7) νεψχω 6ε Ἄμος πε Ν ΗΜΗΗΦε ετ ΝΗΥ εβολ ε βαπτίζε εβολ
21ΤΟΟΤή χε

νεχπο Ν νεψω, ΝΙΜ πενταχτάμωτη ε πωτ εβολ 2ΗΤC Ή
τοργη ετ ΝΗΥ? (8) αρι-εγκαρπος λε εγκπφα Ή τμετανοια,
Ἅτετητηλαρχει Ή ρχος χε ουγταν πενειωτ αβρασαμ. τχω
Ἄμος ΝΗΤη χε ουγ-θομ Ή πνούτε ε τογνες-εγνφηρε Ή
αβρασαμ εβολ 2Η νειωνε. (9) χιν τενου πκελεβιν κη 2λ
τνογνε Ή Νψην. φην ΝΙΜ ετε Ήφνατ-καρπος άν ε-νανούχ
σενακοορει Νενοχη χε πκωτ.

(10) α-ΗΜΗΗΦε λε ρχογη, εγχω Ημος χε
ογ 6ε πετηναλαχ χε ενεογχαι?

(11) αχογωφ, εγχω Ημος ΝΑΥ χε
πετε ουγτη-θτην σητε μαρεψ-ογει Ή πετε μηταχ, αγω
πετε ουγτη-οεικ μαρεψειρε ον 21 Ναι.

(12) α-εγκετελωνης λε ει ε χι-βαπτίσμα εβολ 21ΤΟΟΤή.

4. ωφ εφ- οφε εβολ to cry out; to read, recite.

5. π.εια valley, ravine. τ.cieτ hill. σοομε Q of
6ωωμε to twist, pervert (Ἄμος); intr. to become crooked,
twisted. σλεσλως Q of σλεσλα to make smooth; intr. to
become smooth.

7. βαπτίζω (βαπτίζω) to baptise; note active form with
passive meaning. 2οι (f. 2ηω; pl. 2εογι) n.m. snake,
serpent. τ.οργη (ἢ δρυη) wrath.

9. π.κελεβιν axe. τ.νογνε root. κωφρε κεερε- κοορ²
to cut down.

12. π.τελωνης (δ τελώνης) tax-collector.

πεχλαγ ΝΑΨ χε

πσας, ενναρ-ογ?

(13) Ήτορ δε πεχλαγ ΝΑΨ χε

Ἅπρρ-λλαγ Ή 2ογο παρα πενταγυτοφή ΝΗΤη.

(14) αγχνογ δε Η61 πετ ο Ή Ματοι χε
ενναρ-ογ 2ωων ον?

πεχλαγ ΝΑΨ χε

Ἅπρττε-λλαγ οσε, αγω Ήπργι-λλα ε λλαγ, Ήτετη2ω ερωτη
ε Νετηόψωνιον.

(15) ερε-πλαος 6ωφτ εβολ, εγμεεγε τηρογ 2Η Νεγχητ ετε
ιωελληνης χε μεφλακ Ήτορ πε πεχς, (16) α-ιωελληνης ουφθ,
εγχω Ημος Ή ογον ΝΙΜ χε

άνοκ μεν ειβαντίζε Ημωτη 2Η ουμοογ. φηνη δε Η61 πετ
χοορ εροι, παι ε-ητηπφα άν Ή βωλ εβολ Ή πμογς Ή
πεφτοογε. Ήτορ πετ Ναβαντίζε Ημωτη 2Η ουγηλα εφογαλε
ΜΗ ουκωτ, (17) παι ετερε-περχα 2Η τεφειχ ε τέβο Ή
πεφχνοογ, ε σφωγε εσογη Ή πεφχνοογ ε τεχαποθηκη. πτω
λε ηαροκη 2Η ουγατε ε-μεσωφή.

(18) 2Η 2ενκεφλαχε λε ε-ναφωου Νεψπαρακαλει Ημοογ,
επταφε-οειφ Ή πλαος. (19) ηηρφωλης λε πτετραλαρχης, εγχπιο

13. τωφ τεφ- τοφ² Q τηφ to bound, limit, determine, fix
(Ἄμο²).

14. ττο ττε- ττο² to make (someone: first object) give
(second object). π.οοε fine; loss, damage; ττε-λλαγ οσε
to force payment out of someone. π.λλα slander; 2ι-λλα to
slander (e). 2ω ε to be satisfied with; used with ethical
dative ερο² (§30.6). π.οψωνιον (τδ δψωνιον) wages.

16. ρχορ Q of ρχωρε to become strong, powerful. π.μογς
strap, band. π.τοογε shoe, sandal.

17. π.ρα winnowing fan. πε.χνοογ threshing-floor.
π.τωφ chaff. τ.cate fire. ωφη εφη- οφη² Q οφη to quench
(Ἄμο²); intr. to become quenched.

18. παρακαλει (παρακαλέω) to exhort (Ἄμο²).

19. τ.ζιμε wife.

ῆμος εβολ 21 τοοτῆ στεθε γηρωδίας, οιμε Ἡ πενσον λγω στεθε
ζωβ νιμ Ἡ πονηρον εντα-γηρωδις λλαγ, (20) λχογε-πεικε εχή^ν
νεψκουγε τηρου: λχετῆ-ιωρανης ερογη ε πρτεκο. (21) λσφωπε
λε 2ῆ πτρε-πλαος τηρῆ χι-βαπτισμα λγω Ἄτερε-τῆ χι, λχφλη,
λ-της ουων. (22) λ-πεπῆλε ετ ουλαβ ει επεσητ εχωφ 2ῆ
ουςμοτ Ἡ σωμα Ἡ θε Ἡ ουβροομπε, λγω λχсмн φωπε εβολ 2ῆ
της χε

ῆτοκ πε πληρε, παμεριτ. Ἄταιογωφ Ἄχητῆ.

The remainder of Chap. III is genealogy and has been omitted.

Chapter IV

(1) τῆ λε ερχηκ εβολ Ἡ πηλε ερογαλε, λχκοτῆ σβολ 2ῆ
πιορδανης, ερμοοδε 2ῆ πεπῆλε 21 τερημос (2) Ἡ 2με Ἡ 200γ,
ευπειραζε ἰμοχ 21τῆ παιδωλοс, λγω Ἀπτογε-λλαγ 2ῆ 2ε200γ
ετ ἰμαγ. Ἄτερογωκ λε εβολ, λχεκο. (3) πεχε-παιδωλοс λαχ χε
εφκε ἐτοκ πε πηρε Ἡ πηοуте, λχис Ἡ πειωνε χε
εφε-οεик.

(4) λχογωφ λαχ 261 τῆ χε

χснг χе ερε-πρωмe λаѡнг λn e поeик ᴮMATE.

(5) λχхитѣ λе εрдai, λчтouoч e ᴮMНterwoу τηrou Ἡ
тоikoumeni 2ῆ ουстiгmн Ἡ ογoeиf. (6) πεχε-παιδωλοс λε
λαχ χе

† λак Ἡ τεiεзoycia τηrс mн пeγeoou, χe Ἄtауtаlaс λai,
λγω фaitaлc Ἡ peфoγaф. (7) ἐтoк бe εkфaноyфT Ἡ
пaнto εboл, сnaфoпe λak τηrс.

20. ωтp- εтp- отp^ε Q отp (± ερογη) to imprison, enclose,
shut in (ῆmo^ε).

22. Ἄtaiογωφ is Perf. II since this is an independent
clause.

5. тoyo тоyo^ε to show, teach (someone: ῆmo^ε; some-
thing: ε). τe.стiгmн (ὴ σtιγmή) moment.

7. ογωφT to worship, greet, kiss (ῆmo^ε, λa^ε).

(8) λ-τē ογωφT, πεχαч λaч χe
χснг χe εкнаouyфT Ἡ πхoеic пeknoутe, λγω εкnaфmфe λaч
οулаq.

(9) λ-тnтē λe e εtεroуcaлnм, λчtаgоч εpдtп 21xм pтnг Ἡ
пeppe, πeχaч λaч χe

εфкe ἐtok πe πfирp e πnoутe, чoбk εpeсht 21xм pеimа,

(10) χснг gap χe чnаzwн εtooтoу Ἡ neчaгgeлoс εtвnнtē
εtpeуgaрeг eрoк. (11) λγω сeнаciтk εchн neчbix, mnpote
nчxwрp εyѡne Ἡ tekoуerhte.

(12) λ-тē λe ογωφT, πeχaч λaч χe

λγжoс χe nнeкpеirazе Ἡ πхoеic пeknoутe.

(13) Ἄtеreчk-пeirасmос λe nим εboл, λ-пaиxвoлoс сaзoч
εboл nим фa οyоuоeиf. (14) λγω λчktoч 261 τē 2ῆ tboм Ἡ
пeпnх e тгaxiлaдia. λ-пcoeit eι εboл 2ῆ tneриxwroс τηrс
εtвnнtē. (15) ἐtok λe neч-сbω πe 2ῆ neчuнaгoгhi,
epe-рwme nим t-eeoу λaч. (16) λчeи εrдai e naзaрa, pma
entaуcaноyфT Ἄtнtē, λγω λчbok εrоuн kata пeчcoнt 2ῆ
neчoу Ἡ pсаbbatоn e tсuнaгoгhi. λчtвоuн λe e wф. (17) λчt
λaч Ἡ pхowmе nим nсаiас pепrofhtиc. λчoуn Ἡ pхowmе, λч26 e
pma eт chн χe (18) χe

пeпnх Ἡ πхoеic εrдai εxfi. εtвe пai λчtаgсt,
λчtнnooут e εyаggeлиze Ἡ Ἄtнkе, e тaфe-oeиf Ἡ oуkω
εboл Ἡ nаlixmalwtoс mн oуnay εboл Ἡ nехlе, e хooу Ἡ neт
oуoфT 2ῆ oуkω εboл, (19) e тaфe-oeиf Ἡ teroompe Ἡ
pхoеic eт фnп.

8. п.tnг wing; wing of a building. 406- 406^ε
Q чnб to leap, move quickly; reflex. idem.

11. xwрp to stumble; tr. to strike (ῆmo^ε) against (ε).

14. п.coeit fame, report.

16. п.caбbaтoн (тb сaбbaтoн) the sabbath.

18. тwзc тeзc- тaзc^ε Q тaзc to anoint (ῆmo^ε; with: 2ῆ,
ῆmo^ε). п.aиxmalwtoс (δ aиxmalwtoс) prisoner, captive.

oуoфT oуeфT- oуoфc^ε Q oуoфT to wear down, destroy; also
intr. to be worn down, destroyed.

(20) αγκῆ-πχωμε ἀε, αγταράχ ἡ πεγμηρέτης, αγριόος.

νερε-ήβαλ λ ούον νιμ ετ 2ή τσυναγωγή 6ωφτ εροχ.

(21) αχαρχει ἀε λ χοος λαγ ρε

λ ποογ λ-τειγραφη ρώκ εβολ 2ή λετημαλχε.

(22) αγω νερε-ούον νιμ ̄-μητρε λημαλ, ευρ-φηρε λ ληλχε λ
τεχαρις ετ ληγ εβολ 2ή ρωχ, ευχω λμος ρε
λη λ φηρε λ λωσηφ λη πε παι?

(23) πεχαρά ἀε λαγ ρε

παντως τετηλχω λαι λ τειπαρδβολη, ρε πασειν,
λρι-παρε εροκ. λετανσωτη ερου ρε λγφωπε 2ή
καφαρηαουμ λριου ρώογ 2ή πειμα 2ή πεκτίμε.

(24) πεχαρά ἀε ρε

λαμην λχω λμος λητη λε λμη-λλαγ λ προφητης φηπ 2ή
πεκτίμε λμην λμοχ. (25) 2ή ουγε ἀε λχω λμος λητη λε
λεγη-ραζ λ κηρα πε 2ή πηλ λ λεροογ λ γλαιας,
λτερε-τηε ωταλ λ φομε λ λομης λη λερο,
λτερε-ούονος λ γε-βωων φωπε 2ήλη πκαλ ληρη. (26) αγω
λπουγκεγ-γλαιας ρα λλαγ λμοογ ειμητι ε λαρετα λτε
τσιλωνια, ρα ογε-γιμε λ κηρα. (27) αγω λεγη-ραζ λ σοβ
2ή πηλ 2ή ελιαδιος πεπροφητης, αγω λπε-λλαγ λμοογ
τέβο ληα λαιμαν πσυρος.

(28) αγμογε ἀε ληρο λ φωτη 2ή τσυναγωγη εγσωτη λ λαι.

20. κωβ κεβ-, κεβ- κοβ² Q κηβ to make double; to fold
(λμο²).

22. τε.χαριс (λ χάριс) grace, favor.

23. παντως (πάντως) adv. wholly, altogether. ̄-παρε
to heal (e); π.παρε drug, medicament. Note reflex. εροκ.

24. γλαμηн (γληγη) adv. indeed, verily.

25. ωταλ vb. tr. intr. to shut, close (λμο²); to close,
become sealed. π.γε-βωων famine, bad harvest; cpd. of γε
season, βωων adj. bad.

27. π.σοβ² leper; σωβ², Q σοβ² to become leprous;
π.σωβ² leprosy. Note 2ι at the time of; ληα except for.

(29) λγτωογη, λγνοχτε εβολ πβολις, λγητη ρα πκοοз λ
πποοу ετερε-τεγполис κηт 2ιχωρ 2ωстe εтрeγнoхtε εβολ
λхoчtε. (30) λтoч ἀe αγει εβολ 2ή τeумнtе, αγвoк.

(31) αγει εпесиt в κафарηаoум тpоliс λtе тгaлиахiа, λγω
λeяt-сsw pe 2ή λcаввatоn. (32) λyт-φpиrе ἀe тhроу ε2rаl
exh тeчcew, ρe νepe-пeчdaxe фoоп pe 2ή oγeзoуcia. (33) λγω
λeуn-оyрwme pe 2ή tсyнaгwгh epe-oупnа λ dлиmоnоiоn λ
λkаlаrptоn λgntt. λγω λqхi-фkak εвoл 2ή oуnoб λ cмh

(34) ρe

λxрok λmman, tс pрmнazарe? λkci ε tаkоn. tcoouн ρe
λtк-nim λtк, пet oуdab λ pnoутe.

(35) λ-тc ἀe εпitimа nа, εчxω λmоs ρe
tм-ρwk λfci εвoл λgntt.

λchnoуchе λmоc λfi пaлиmonion ε tmhе, λgei εвoл λgntt
e-mpvblaptei λmоc λllay. (36) λyтoрtр ἀe фoпe exh oуoн
nин, λyфaхe mн λeуerhу, εчxω λmоs ρe
oу pe пeиdaxe? ρe 2ή oγeзoуcia mн oуboм чoуeг-caзnе
λ nепnа λ akлaθapton, cенhу εвoл.

(37) λ-pcoeit ἀe nooфе εтвnнtε 2ή mа nин λ tpeриxwpoс.

(38) λctwoog ἀe εвoл 2ή tсyнaгwгh, λgвoк ε2oуn ε pni λ
cimоn. tфomе ἀe λ cimоn λeуn-оyнoб 2mом 2iωoс pe.
λyceпewpε ἀe εтвnнtε. (39) λaгeрatp 2iχoс, λqepitimа λ
pe?nom, λcklaс.

λ tеynoу aсtwoog, aсdakonei nа.

29. π.κοοз angle, corner. λхoчtε adv. headlong.

33. xi-фkak εвoл to cry out; ne.фkak сту, shout.

34. Note use of reduced form λtк for λtкoк.

35. εпitimа nа (éпitimá) to rebuke, reprove. вlапtei
λmо² (βláptw) to harm, injure.

36. oуeг-caзnе to order, command (nа'; that: e, εтpе).

38. т.фomе mother-in-law; п.фom father-in-law. 2mом,
Q γηm to become hot; ne.γmom heat, fever.

39. aсdakonei nа (δlакoнeв) to wait on, serve.

(40) ερε-πρή δε νασφτῆ, ούον νίμ ετε ουῆτογ-ρωμε εγψωνε
ενηψωνε εγψωνε εγψωνε αγῆτογ νάχ. Ντογ δε αγταλε-τοοτῆ εκῆ
πογα πογα μμοογ, αγταλεοογ. (41) Νερε-πάλιμονιον δε νηγ
εβολ εν ενε, εγχι-ψκακ εβολ, εγχω μμος χε
Ντογ πε πψηρε μ πνουτε.

λγω νεψεπιτίμα νάγ ε-πάκω μμοογ λη ε φάκε, χε νεγσοογ
χε Ντογ πε πέχε. (42) Ντερε-τοογε δε φωπε, αχει εβολ,
αχεωκ εγμα λη χαίε. Νερε-μμηψε δε φινε ενεψε πε. λγει
ψλρογ, αγλατε μμογ ε τηψωκ ε κλαγ. (43) Ντογ δε πεχαχ
νάγ χε

σαψε ετρεγαγγελιζε λη λκεπολιс ε τηψτερο μ πνουτε,
χε Ντλαγτηνοοут γαρ ε πειρωв.

(44) Νεψκηρυссе δε πε εν εγναлагоги λη ψоулаia.

Chapter V

(1) ασψωπε δε εν ε πτρε-πμηψε φογο εψωψ εσεσωτη ε πψαχε μ
πνουτε, Ντογ δε νεψαгератη πε εатη λтимнη λη геннисаρе. (2) αγнай ε хои снау εγмооне εатη λтимнη, ε-а-погове πε
εи εзрдя сиwoу, εγеиω λη νеуψнү. (3) αчале δε ε оуа λη πхои

40. εεтп- εетп- Q εотп vb. tr. to reconcile, adjust (μμο^ε; to: ε, μη); intr. (1) to become reconciled; (2) to set (of the sun, etc.). Note ρωμε in indef. pron. sense "anyone," with plural resumption in εγψωνε.

1. φογο φογε- φογο^ε vb. tr. to pour, empty out (μμο^ε; out of: εβολ εν); intr. to flow, pour forth. т.λимнη (λιμнη) lake.

2. мoоне мане- Q маноуt vb. tr. to bring (boat) to land, into port; to moor (μμο^ε; at, to: ε); intr. to come to land, into port, be moored. п.оуωзе fisherman. н.е.ψне (pl. н.е.ψнү) net.

3. зине to row (εбoλ λ: away from).

ε-п-симон πε. αчкоос нач εтрецинε εвoλ μ пекро λ
οукоги. αчкоос δε ει πхоi, αч-свω λη μмннψe.

(4) πтерεчоуψ δε εчфажe, πехаχ λη симон χe
κет-тнутн ε нет фнк, πтетнхалл λη нетнψнү ε бωпe.

(5) а-симон δε οуψфe, πехаχ нач χe
πсаg, αнфп-зисе λη τeψfη тирс, μпнбп-ллaу. εтвe
пекфажe δe фнхалл λη нефннү.

(6) πтероуψ-пaи δe, αγсвоуg εзоун λη оумннψe λη тбт
ε-нафшоу. Νερε-нeуψнү δe наψoз πe. (7) αγжарh ε
нeуψвeep εt εi πкeхoи εтреуcи πce-тtoootou нnмaу. αчeи δe,
аумeг-пхoи сnaу звste εтреуwmc. (8) πtere-симон петрос
нaу ε пaи, αчпaстtη гa πoуeрhte λη tс, εчxω μmoc χe
саgωk εвoλ μmoi, χe αнf-оуpψme λη ρeфp-ноe, πхoeic.

(9) ne-λyгoтe γaр тaгoи πe μn оуoн nим εт нnмaч eхh
тcooуzс λη Нtбt εntaуuбoпc. (10) зomoiωc δe πke iakwoc mп
iωzannhс, πoуre λη zebelhioс, neyo λη koинoнoc λη сimon.
пхe-тc λη сimon χe

Нпrr-зotе. xin tenu εкnaψwpe εкbeп-рwmc.

(11) аумane-нeхnу δe ε пekro, аγка-нka nим εnшoу,
аγoуaгoу εnшoч. (12) αсψωпe δe, εч2н oуeи λη μpолiс, εic
oуpψme εчmeг λη сaвe лeнay ε tс, αчпaстtη eхh пeч2o,
ачcпcwfп, εчxω μmoc χe

πхoeic, εкфanoуw, oуh-бoм μmok ε tбboi.

4. ψωк ψeк- ψoк' Q фнк to dig deep; Q to be deep; нет фнк the deep places. бaпe бeп-, εп- бoп' Q бnп to seize, catch (μμo^ε). ςaлa (χaлaмa) to let down, lower.

5. ψp-зisсe to labor, work with difficulty.

6. πoз пeг- пaз' Q пnз vb. tr. and intr. to burst, tear, break (μμo^ε).

9. т.cooyzс gathering, collection; catch (of fish).

10. зomoiωc (δmoίωc) adv. likewise. п.коинoнoc (δ кoинoнoс) partner.

- (13) αχσούτη-τεργίχ δε εβολ, λάχως εροφ, εάχω ήμοσ χε
τογωφ. τέβο.
- αγω ή τεύνου α-πσωβέ κλαφ. (14) ήτοφ δε αχπαραγγειλε νάφ
χε
- ηπήχοος ε λλάγ, λλάλ βώκ, ήττογοκ ε πογήνε, ήτταλο
εγράι γα πεκτέβο κατά θε ενταχούε-σάρνε ήμοσ ή61
μώγης εγμήτμητρε ήγη.
- (15) νερε-πράχε δε μοοφε ή γογο ετθητή, αγω νερε-ήμηνδε
σωγης εγούν ε σωτήμ εροφ αγω ε ταλαοού ηη ηγωφνε.
- (16) ήτοφ δε νερσίγε ήμοφ πε ε γενηλ ή καίε, εφωλη.
- (17) ασφωπε δε, εφ-εβω ή ουγοού, ερε-εενφαρισαιος ημοος
ηη γεννομοδιδασκαλος, ηαι ενταγει εβολ ηη φημη ηη ήτε
τραλιλια ηη φογαλια ηη θιλημ, νερε-τβομ δε ή πκοεις φωοπ
πε ετρεταλο. (18) εις γενρωμε δε λύη-ογρωμε ηη ιχη ουγλος
εγηη, αγω ηεγηη πε ήηα κιτη εγούν ε κλαφ ή πεγηητο εβολ.
- (19) ε-ηπογη δε ε τεζη ε κιτη εγούν ετβε ημηηδε, λγωκ
εγράι ε τχενεψωρ, λγχαλ ήμοφ επεση ηη ηκεραμος ηη
πεβλος ε τεγηητε ή πεμτο εβολ ή τc. (20) αγηη δε ε
τεγηητης, πεχαφ χε
- πρωμε, νεκνοε κη ηακ εβολ.
- (21) α-ηεγραμματευς δε ηη νεφαρισαιος αρχει ή μοκμεκ,
εγχω ήμοσ χε
- ηη παι ετ κι-ογα? ηη πετε ηγη-δομ ήμοφ ή

-
13. χωφ, Q χη2 vb. tr. to touch (e).
14. παραγγειλε νάφ (παραγγέλλω) to order, command.
16. σιρε σερ- σαρτ' vb. reflex. to withdraw, go away;
also intr. to be removed.
17. νε.φαρισαιος (οι φαρισαῖοι) Pharisees. η.νομοαι-
δασκαλος (δ νομοδιδασκαλος) teacher of the law.
19. π.κεραμος (δ ιέραμος) tile.
21. νε.γραμματευς (δ γραμματεύς) scribe, clerk. κι-ογα,
χε-ογα to blaspheme (against: e); π.ογα blasphemy.

- κα-νοκε εβολ ήηα πνουτε μαγλαφ?
- (22) ήτερε-τc δε ειμε ε νεγμοκμεκ, πεχαφ ηαγ χε
λγρωτηη τετηηηεγε ηη ηετηηη? (23) λφ γαρ πετ μοτηη ε
χοοс πе, χе νεκνοε κη ηακ εβολ, χηη ε χοοс πе, χе
τвоуηη ηηмooде? (24) ηεκαφ δε ετετηηηη χе ογηη-
πηηρε ή πρωμε εχоуcia ηη ιχηη πκαφ ε κα-νοκε εβολ —
πεχαφ ή πετ ση6 χе
- ειχω ήμοσ ηακ χе τвоуηη ηηφι ή πεκблoб; βωκ ε πεκη.
- (25) ή τεύνου δε αχτωηη ή πεγηητο εβολ, ηηηη ή πεκблoб,
λγωκ ε πεκη εφ-εοογ ή πνοуtε. (26) λγ-φηηρε δε τηρоу,
λγ-εοογ ή πνοуtε, λγμογ ή γοтe, εγχω ήμοσ χе,
αннay ε γενφηηρε ή πnoу.
- (27) ηηηηα ηαι αγει εβολ, αγηη γуттeωнηс ε-πeчpан πe
λγeγeι εγ2μoос ηη πeчteωнiон. πeχaφ ηaφ χе ογaзk ήсoи.
- (28) αφκa-ηηa δe ηη ήсoи, αχтωηη, αγoуaзp ήсoи.
- (29) λγω λ-λγeγeι ή-ογuнoб ή фoпc εροφ ηη πeчpан. ηeγη-
oγmηηdε δe ή τeлωнhс ηη γeнkoоyе ήmηaγ εγnηx.
- (30) α-ηeфaриcaios ηη ηeгrammaтeуc крeрeη εgоuн ε
ηeчmaлehtиc, εγχω ήμοσ χе
- εtвe οu тetпoγwm λγω тetпoсw ηη ηtеlωnиc λγω
ηpеч-ηoвe?
- (31) α-tc δe ογωφe, πeχaφ ηaγ χе
- ηet tнk ή-хpia aη ή pcaein, aλlaη net mokz net ή-хpia
ηaφ. (32) ηtaicι aη ε tse-ηaлikaioс aλlaη ήpеч-ηoвe

-
23. ηη conj. or.
27. π.τeлωнiон (тb тeлωnиoв) tax-house.
29. т.фoпc a reception, entertainment, banquet.
30. крeрeη vb. intr. to murmur, complain (against: e,
εgоuн e, εxη, ήηa).
31. тωk тeк- тoк' Q tнk vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm;
reflex. and intr. to become strong, firm, hale, hardy.
32. тω2Η tse-Η- тa2m' Q tа2m' vb. tr. to summon (ηmоe,
e); vb. intr. to knock at the door. мeтaноeи (μeтanoeω)
to repent.

ε μετανοεῖ.

(33) ΠΤΟΟΥ ΔΕ ΠΕΧΑΥ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ

ΜΗΔΕΗΤΗΣ Ή ΙΩΣΑΝΝΗΣ ΝΗΣΤΕΥΕ Ή ΣΑΣ Ή ΣΟΝ ΔΥΩ ΣΕΣΟΠή,
ΠΤΟΟΥ ΜΗ ΝΑ-ΝΕΦΑΡΙΚΑΙΟΣ. ΝΟΥΚ ΔΕ ΟΥΩΜ, ΣΕΣΩ.

(34) πεχε-ΤΣ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ

ΜΗ ΟΥΝ-ΒΟΜ ΜΗΜΩΤΗ ΕΤΡΕ-ΗΦΗΡΕ Ή ΠΜΑ Ή φελεετ ΝΗΣΤΕΥΕ,
ΕΡΕ-ΠΑ-ΤΦΕΛΕΕΤ ΝΗΜΑΥ? (35) ΟΥΝ-ΣΕΝΖΟΟΥ ΔΕ ΝΗΨ ΕΥΝΑΨ
Η ΠΑ-ΤΦΕΛΕΕΤ ΝΤΟΟΤΟΥ. ΤΟΤΕ ΣΕΝΑΝΗΣΤΕΥΕ ΣΗ ΝΕΖΟΟΥ ΕΤ
ΝΗΜΑΥ.

(36) ΔΥΧΩ ΔΕ ΝΑΨ Ή ΚΕΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗ ΧΣ

ΜΕΡΕ-ΛΛΑΥ ΣΔΠ-ΟΥΤΟΣΙΣ ΣΙ ΟΥΦΤΗΝ Ή φλι ΝΤΟΡΠΣ ΕΥΦΤΗΝ
Η ΠΛΑΣΕ. ΕΦΩΠΕ ΜΜΟΝ, ΦΝΑΠΕΣ-ΤΚΕΦΤΗΝ Ή φλι, ΔΥΩ ΝΤΕΤΜ-
ΤΤΟΣΙΣ Ή φλι Ρ-ΦΛΑΥ Ε ΤΠΔΗΣΕ. (37) ΔΥΩ ΜΕΡΕ-ΛΛΑΥ ΝΟΥΖΕ
Η ΟΥΗΡΠ Ή ΒΡΡΕ Ε ΣΕΝΑΣΚΟΣ Ή ΑΣ. ΕΦΩΠΕ ΜΜΟΝ, ΦΔΡΕ-
ΠΗΡΠ Ή ΒΡΡΕ ΠΕΣ-ΝΑΣΚΟΣ, ΝΤΗΦΩΝΕ ΕΒΟΛ, ΝΤΕ-ΝΚΕΑΣΚΟΣ
ΤΑΚΟ. (38) ΛΛΑΛ ΕΦΔΥΝΕΧ-ΗΡΠ Ή ΒΡΡΕ Ε ΣΕΝΑΣΚΟΣ Ή ΒΡΡΕ.
(39) ΜΕΡΕ-ΛΛΑΥ ΔΕ ΟΥΕΦ-ΗΡΠ Ή ΒΡΡΕ, ΕΧΣΣ-ΗΡΠ ΑΣ.
ΦΛΑΧΧΟΟΣ ΓΑΡ ΧΕ ΝΕΦΡ-ΠΕΡΠ-ΑΣ.

34. τ.φελεετ bride; ή Ή φελεετ bridal chamber;
(π.) πα-τφελεετ the groom.

36. σωλῆ σδημ- σολῆς Q σωλῆ vb. tr. to break off, cut off
(ΜΜΟ¹); intr. to break, burst. φλι adj. new. τωρῆ τορπ²
Q τορπ vb. tr. to sew (ΜΜΟ¹; to: ε). π.πλέε rag; φτηνή Ή
πλάσε tattered garment. π.φλαγ use, value, profit; Ρ-φλαγ
to be useful, of value, to prosper.

37. π.λασκος (δ ἀσιός) wineskin. πων(ε) ΗΝ-, πεν- πον³
Q πην (± εβολ) vb. tr. to pour (ΜΜΟ¹); intr. to pour, flow.

Apophthegmata Patrum

3. Α-ΟΥΓΟΝ ΧΝΕ-ΟΥΣΔΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΠΛΕΙΩΤ, ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΔΝΟΚ ΠΛΑΣΗΤ
ΝΛΦΤ, ΝΦΡ-ΖΟΤΕ ΑΝ ΝΣΗΤΨ Ή ΠΝΟΥΤΕ?" πεχε-ΠΣΔΛΟ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ, "Τ-
ΜΕΘΕΥΕ ΧΕ ΕΡΦΔΛ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΛΜΑΣΤΕ Ή ΠΕΧΠΙΟ ΣΗ ΠΕΧΣΗΤ, ΦΝΑΧΠΟ ΝΑΨ
Η ΘΟΤΕ Ή ΠΝΟΥΤΕ." πεχε-ΠΣΟΝ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ, "ΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΕΧΠΙΟ?" πεχε-
ΠΣΔΛΟ, "ΧΕΚΛΑΣ ΕΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΧΠΙΕ-ΤΕΨΨΥΧΗ ΣΗ ΣΩΒ ΝΙΜ, ΒΔΧΩ
ΗΜΟΣ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ, 'ΔΡΙ-ΠΜΕΘΕΥΕ ΧΕ ΣΔΠΣ ΕΡΩΝ ΠΕ ΕΤΡΕΝΔΠΛΑΝΤΑ¹ Ε
ΠΝΟΥΤΕ, 'ΝΦΧΟΟΣ ΟΝ ΧΕ, 'ΛΣΡΟΙ ΔΝΟΚ ΜΗ ΡΩΜΕ?' ΕΡΦΔΛ-ΟΥΔ ΑΕ
ΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΝΑΙ, ΣΗΝΗ ΝΑΨ ΗΝΙ ΘΟΤΕ Ή ΠΝΟΥΤΕ."

4. ΔΥΧΧΟΟΣ ΗΝΙ ΑΠΑ ΠΟΙΜΗΝ ΧΕ, "Α-ΟΥΓΟΝ ΧΟΟΣ Ή ΑΠΑ ΠΛΗΣΕ
ΧΕ, 'ΕΙΝΑΦ-ΟΥ Ή ΠΛΑΣΗΤ ΣΦΝΔΦΤ? ΝΦΡ-ΖΟΤΕ ΑΝ ΝΣΗΤΨ Ή ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.'
ΠΕΧΑΨ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ, 'ΒΦΚ ΝΓΤΟΣΚ¹ ΕΥΣΟΝ ΕΨΦ-ΖΟΤΕ ΝΣΗΤΨ Ή ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,
ΔΥΩ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΤΜΗΤΡΕΦΡ-ΖΟΤΕ Ή ΠΕΤ ΝΗΜΑΥ ΚΝΑΦ-ΖΟΤΕ ΣΦΦΚ ΝΣΗΤΨ
Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ."²

5. Δ-ΟΥΔ ΧΝΕ-ΟΥΣΔΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ, ΕΙΣΜΟΟΣ ΣΗ ΠΛΑ Ή
ΦΩΠΕ, ΠΛΑΣΗΤ ΚΩΤΕ ΣΑ ΣΑ ΝΙΜ?" ΔΥΟΥΦΦ ΝΑΨ ΗΝΙ ΠΣΔΛΟ ΧΕ,
"ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ ΣΕΦΩΝΕ ΗΝΙ ΝΕΚΕΣΕΝΤΗΡΙΟΝ¹ ΕΤ ΣΙ ΒΟΛ: ΤΣΙΝΝΑΥ,
ΤΣΙΝCΩΤΗ, ΤΣΙΝΦΩΛΗ,² ΤΣΙΝΦΛΑΧΕ. ΝΑΙ ΕΕ ΕΦΩΠΕ ΕΚΦΛΗΧΠΟ Ή
ΤΕΥCΕPΓΙΑ³ ΣΗ ΟΥΜΝΤΚΛΑΘΡΟC, ΦΔΡΕ-ΝΚΕΕΣΕΝΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΕΤ ΣΙ
ΣΟΥΝ ΦΩΠΕ ΣΗ ΟΥCΞΡΑΣΤ⁴ ΜΗ ΟΥΟΥΧΛΙ.⁵

6. Δ-ΟΥΔ ΟΝ ΧΝΕ-ΟΥΣΔΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΤΣΜΟΟΣ ΣΗ ΠΛΑ Ή
ΦΩΠΕ, ΤΣΛΠΛΩΠ?"¹ ΔΥΟΥΦΦ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ, "ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ ΜΠΑΤΕΚΕΙΩΡ² Ή

3. (1) ΑΠΑΝΤΑ ε (ΔΠΑΝΤΔΑ) to meet, confront.

4. (1) ΤΩΒΕ ΤΕΕ- ΤΟΕ⁴ Q ΤΗΣ ΥΒ. TR. to join, attach
(ΜΜΟ¹; to: ε); used reflex. here.

5. (1) Π.ΕΣΕΝΤΗΡΙΟΝ (τὸ αἰσθητήριον) sense-organ. (2)
ΦΩΛΗ ΥΒ. TR. to smell. (3) Τ.ΕΝΕΡΓΙΑ (ἡ ἐνεργία) function,
action. (4) ΚΛΕΑΡΟC (καθαρός) pure; ΜΗΤΚΛΑΘΡΟC purity.
(5) ΣΕΡΑΣΤ vb. intr. to pause, rest, become still.

6. (1) ΣΛΟΠΛΗ, Q ΣΛΠΛΩΠ ΥΒ. INTR. to become despon-
dent. (2) ΕΙΩΡΖ ΕΙΕΡΖ- ΕΙΟΡΖ² ΥΒ. TR. to perceive, see
(ΜΜΟ¹).

πῆτον ετῆσελπίζε³ εροις οὐδε τκολασίς⁴ ετ ναφωπε. ε-νε-λκ ειερέ-ναι ε-ν ουφρή, αγω ήτε-πεκμά ή φωπε μούς ή βῆτ εροι φάντουψως εραι ε πεκμοτε,⁶ νεκνασω εραι ήγητου πε ηγη¹ εδροου ηγητηλοπλάπ."

9. αγχοος ον χε, "τηνητια πε πεκαλινος¹ ή πμοναχος εη⁷ ουγε πνοε. πετ νογχε ή ται σαβολ ήμοι ουγτο ή λαβ-σιμε πε.

10. αγχοος ον χε, "πσωμα ετ φογωου¹ ήτε πμοναχος εη² σωκ² ή τεψυχη εραι ε-ν ηγικ³ ήτε πεσητ, αγω ηγτρε-ηγαωνη⁴ φοογε ητη τηνητια."

11. αγχοος ον χε, "πμοναχος ή γακ¹ φλγή-κλομ εχω ε-ν πκα2, αγω ον ε-ν ήπηγε φλγή-κλομ εχω ή πητο εβολ ή πνουτε."

12. αγχοος ον χε, "πμοναχος ετ αμαστε άν ή πεφλας μα-¹ λιστα¹ ή πηγα ή πεφωντ² μερε-παι ή τειμινε ερ-χοεις ε λλαγ ή πλεος² ενες."

13. αγχοος ον χε, "ηπρτλογε-λλαγ ή φλχε εηροου εβολ ε-ν τεκταπρο. τεω ή ελοολε γαρ μεστλογε-φοντε¹ εβολ."

(3) εελπίζε ε (έλπιζω) to hope for. (4) τ.κολασίς (ή κόλα-σις) punishment, correction. (5) τ.ηγητ (τ.βῆτ) worm.

(6) π.μοτε neck.

9. (1) πε.χαλινος (δ χαλινός) bridle. (2) λαβ-σιμε adj. lusty, lecherous; lit. female-crazed, from λιβε, Q λοβε to rage, be mad, p.c. λαβ-.

10. (1) φοογε, Q φογωου vb. intr. to become dry, dry up. (2) σωκ σεκ- σοκ² Q σκι vb. tr. to draw, drag, impel (ήμο²); also intr. to be drawn, move swiftly, flowingly. (3) π.ηγικ depth(s). (4) θγαωνη (ή ήδονη) pleasure, delight.

11. (1) γακ adj. sober, mild, prudent.

12. (1) μαλιστα (μάλιστα) adv. especially. (2) π.πλεος (τδ πάθος) suffering, misfortune, calamity.

13. (1) τ.φοντε the acacia nilotica, a thorn tree; hence: thorns.

14. αγχοος ον χε, "ηναογ-ογεμ-λβ¹ αγω ε σε-ηρπ ηγητη-ογωμ² άε ή ήσαρχ ή νεκνηγ ητη τκαταλλαλια."³

15. αγχοος ον χε, "ητλ-προφ¹ κοσκες² ε εγα³ φάντου-ηοχε⁴ εβολ ε-ν ππαραδισος. ⁴ ερε-πετ καταλλαι⁵ ή πεχσον τητων ε παι. φλγτακο γαρ ή τεψυχη ή πετ σωτη, αγω τεψ-κεογει⁶ ήμιν ήμοι μεχτανσος.

16. αγχι άε φωπε ή ουγειφ ε-ν φιντ, αγω αγ¹ ή ουγαπ ή ηρπ ή ουγάλο. πεκαχ χε, "ζι εβολ ήμοι ή πιμογ." ήτερε-πκεσεεπε άε ηαγ ε ουγη ήμιμα, ήμογχι.

17. αγχι άε ον ή ογαλιαλιον¹ ή ηρπ ή απαρχη² χε ευεταλαγ ή νεσηγ κατα ουγαπ ε πογα. α-ογα άε ή νεσηγ βοκ εραι εχη τκυπη,³ αγπωτ εβολ ηιχως, αγω ή τεγνογ λασε ή6ι τκυπη. αγβωκ άε ε ηαγ ετε περροογ ήταχφωπε, αγε ε πσον εγηηγ ηι πεσητ. αγγι-τοοτογ ε σωφ⁴ ήμοι, εγχω ήμοις χε, "ητκ-ογμα-εοογ εφογειτ. καλως⁵ α-παι φωπε ήμοι." α-πεάλο άε φλη⁶ ερογ, εγχω ήμοις χε, "αλωτη γα παφηρε. ουγωε γαρ ε-ηανογγ πε ήταχλαγ. ζον⁷ ή6ι πχοεις χε ήηγεγκετ-τεικυπη ε-ν πα-ογειφ ταρε-τοικογμεηη ηηρε ειμε χε αγκηηη ηε ε-ν φιντ ετε

14. (1) λα = αγ. (2) The Conj. continues the infinitives: (and it is good) that you not eat the flesh of your brothers (i.e. calumniate them). (3) τ.καταλλαλια (ή κατα-λαλία) slander.

15. (1) π.ροφ (f. τε.ραφ) snake, serpent. (2) κοσκες = κλεκτε to whisper. (3) εγα Εve. (4) π.παραδισος (δ παρά-δεισος) Paradise, Eden. (5) καταλλαι (καταλαλέω) to slander. (6) ογει is used pronominally: his own one (soul).

17. (1) π.γαλιαλιον (τδ σαΐτιον) keg. (2) τ.απαρχη (ή απαρχή) first-fruits; ηρπ ή απαρχη new wine. (3) τ.κυπη, τ.κηπη arch, vault, vaulted place. (4) σωφ σεφ- σοφ² Q σκι vb. tr. to scorn, treat with contempt (ήμο²). (5) κα-λως (καλῶς) adv. well. (6) φλη ελμ² Q ολη vb. tr. to embrce (e). (7) An oath: "As the Lord lives..."

ΟΥΔΑΠΟΤ Ή ΗΡΗ.

18. ΔΥΣΟΝ ΚΙΜ ΣΗ ΠΕΨΕΦΩΝΤ ΕΣΟΥΝ Ε ΟΥΔΑ. ΑΨΑΣΕΡΑΤΠ Ε ΠΕΨΛΗΛΑ, ΑΨΑΙΤΕΙ Ε ΧΙ Ν ΟΥΜΝΤΣΑΡΦΗΤ¹ ΕΣΗ ΠΕΨΟΝ ΔΥΩ Ε ΠΑΡΑΓΕ² Η ΠΠΙΡΑΣΜΟΣ ΔΧΗ ΠΩΛΑΣ.³ ΔΥΩ Ν ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΑΨΗΔΥ ΕΥΚΑΠΝΟΣ⁴ ΕΦΗΝΗ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΤΕΧΤΑΠΡΟ. ΗΤΕΡΕ-ΠΑΙ ΔΕ ΦΩΝΕ, ΑΨΛΟ ΕΨΕΟΝΤ.

19. ΑΨΒΩΚ Ν ΟΥΟΕΙΦ ΗΕΙ ΠΕΨΕΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ¹ Ν ΦΙΗΤ ΨΑ ΠΑΡΧΗΝΠΙΚΟΠΟΣ Ν ΡΑΚΟΤΕ ΔΥΩ ΗΤΕΡΕΚΤΟΤ Ε ΦΙΗΤ, ΑΨΧΝΟΥΨ ΗΕΙ ΝΕΣΝΗΥ ΧΕ, "ΕΡΕ-ΤΠΟΛΙΣ Φ-ΟΥ?" ΗΤΟΤ ΔΕ ΠΕΧΔΑ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, "ΦΥΣΙ,² ΝΑΣΝΗΥ, ΑΝΟΚ ΗΠΙΝΑΥ Ε ΠΩ Ν ΛΛΥ Ν ΡΩΜΕ ΗΣΑ ΠΑΡΧΗΝΠΙΚΟΠΟΣ ΜΑΥΔΑΨ." ΗΤΟΟΥ ΔΕ ΗΤΕΡΟΥΣΦΩΤΗ, ΑΥΤΑΧΡΟ³ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΦΔΑΧ ΧΕ ΕΥΕΓΑΡΕΣ ΕΡΟΟΥ ΓΑΒΟΛ ΣΑ ΠΧΙ-ΣΡΑΨ⁴ Η ΗΒΑΛ.

21. Δ-ΟΥΔ Ν ΝΣΔΛΟ ΒΩΚ ΨΑ ΚΕΣΔΛΟ, ΔΥΩ ΠΕΧΔΑ Η ΠΕΨΜΔΗΝ-ΤΗΣ ΧΕ, "ΤΔΜΙΟ ΝΑΝ Ν ΟΥΚΟΥΙ Ν ΑΡΦΙΝ,"¹ ΔΥΩ ΑΨΤΔΜΙΟΨ. ΠΕΧΔΑ ΧΕ, "ΖΕΡΗ-ΖΕΝΟΕΙΚ ΝΑΝ," ΔΥΩ ΑΨΖΟΡΠΟΥ. ΗΤΟΟΥ ΔΕ ΔΥΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥΦΔΑΧ Ε ΝΕΠΗΙΚΟΝ³ Η ΠΕΖΟΟΥ ΤΗΡΗ ΜΗ ΤΕΥΦΗ ΤΗΡΦ.

23. ΑΨΧΟΟΣ ΗΕΙ ΑΠΑ ΙΣΔΚ ΧΕ, "ΝΕΝΕΙΟΤΕ ΜΕΝ ΑΠΑ ΠΑΜΒΩ¹ ΝΕΥΦΟΡΕΙ² Ν ΖΕΝΦΤΗΝ Η ΠΕΧΔΕ ΕΥΣΗ ΗΤΟΕΙC ΜΗ ΖΕΝΦΤΗΝ Ν ΦΕ-ΒΗΝΕ.³ ΗΤΩΤΗ ΔΕ ΤΕΝΟΥ ΤΕΤΦΟΡΕΙ ΖΕΝΦΤΗΝ ΣΥΤΑΞΙΗΥ. ΒΩΚ

18. (1) ΣΑΡΦ-ΗΝΤ adj. patient, long-suffering; ΜΝΤΣΑΡΦ-ΗΝΤ patience. (2) πΑΡΔΑΓε (παράγω) to pass, pass by, away. (3) πΩΛΣ πΩΛΣ² Q πΩΛΣ vb. tr. to wound, damage, offend. (4) Π.ΚΑΠΝΟΣ (δι καπνός) smoke.

19. (1) πρεσβύτερος (δι πρεσβύτερος) elder. (2) ΦΥΣΙ an expletive of some sort, but cf. gloss 175(5) below. (3) ΤΑΧΡΟ ΤΑΧΡΕ- ΤΑΧΡΟ² Q ΤΑΧΡΗ vb. tr. to affirm, confirm, strengthen (ΜΜΟ¹); intr. to be confirmed, resolute. (4) ΣΙ-ΣΡΑΨ² to amuse or divert self; as n.m. diversion, distraction.

21. (1) Π.ΑΡΦΙΝ lentil(s). (2) ΣΩΡΗ ΖΕΡΗ- ΣΩΡΗ² Q ΣΩΡΗ vb. tr. to moisten (ΜΜΟ¹); also intr. to get wet, drenched. (3) ΝΕ.ΠΝ(ΣΥΜΑΤ)ΙΚΟΝ (τὰ πνευματικά) spiritual matters.

23. (1) Perhaps insert ΜΗ before ΑΠΑ ΠΑΜΒΩ. (2) φΟΡΕΙ (φορέω) to wear. (3) Π.ΦΕΒΗΝΕ palm-fiber.

ΗΤΩΤΗ Η ΠΕΙΜΑ! ΑΤΕΤΝΤΑΚΟΨ."

24. ΕΥΝΔΑΒΩΚ ΔΕ Ε ΠΩΣ²,¹ ΠΕΧΔΑ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, "ΗΤΗΛΑΒΩΚ ΛΝ Ε ΚΟΤΤ Ε Τ-ΕΝΤΟΛΗ ΝΗΤΗ; ΗΤΕΤΗΣΑΡΕΣ ΓΑΡ ΛΝ."

25. ΗΤΑΨ ΟΝ ΑΨΧΟΟΣ ΧΕ, "Δ-ΑΠΑ ΠΑΜΒΩ ΧΩΟΣ ΧΕ, 'ΤΛΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ ΕΤΕ ΦΦΕ Ε ΠΜΟΝΑΧΟΣ Ε ΦΟΡΕΙ Ν ΝΕΨΟΙΤΕ: ΣΩΣΤΕ Ε ΝΕΧ-ΤΕΨΦΤΗΝ Η ΠΒΟΛ Ν ΤΕΨΡΙ Ν ΦΩΜΗΤ Ν ΖΟΟΥ, ΗΤΕΤΗ-ΛΛΑΨ ΤΑΙΟΣ¹ Ε ΚΙΤΣ, ΤΟΤΕ ΕΨΕΦΟΡΙ ΗΜΟΣ.'"

26. ΑΨΧΟΟΣ ΗΕΙ ΑΠΑ ΚΑΣΙΔΑΝΟΣ ΧΕ, "ΟΥΔΑ Ν ΤΜΗΤΣΥΝΚΛΗΤΙΚΟΣ,¹ Ε-ΑΨΑΠΟΤΑΣΣΕ² Ν ΝΕΨΧΡΗΜΑ³ ΤΗΡΟΥ, ΑΨΤΑΨ Ν ΝΣΗΚΣ. ΑΨΚΑ-ΖΕΝΚΟΥΙ ΝΑΨ ΕΤΒΕ ΤΕΨΧΡΙΔΑ ΜΑΥΔΑΨ. ΗΠΕΨΟΥΨ Ε ΦΩΝΣ ΣΗ ΟΥ-ΜΗΤΑΠΟΤΑΚΤΙΚΟΣ⁴ ΕΤ ΣΗΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΤΕ ΠΕΘΕΒΙΟ Ν ΣΗΤ. ΠΑΙ ΔΕ ΑΨΧΩ Ν ΟΥΦΔΑΧ ΝΛΣΡΑΨ ΗΕΙ ΒΑΣΙΜΟΣ, ΠΕΤ ΦΩΟΠ ΣΗ ΝΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΒ, ΕΨΧΩ ΗΜΟΣ ΧΕ, 'ΤΜΗΤΣΥΝΚΛΗΤΙΚΟΣ ΑΚΣΟΡΜΕΣ,⁵ ΔΥΩ ΤΜΗΤΜΟΝΑΧΟΣ ΗΠΣΕΚΣΕ ΕΡΟΣ.'"

27. Δ-ΟΥΔ Ν ΝΕΣΝΗΥ ΣΗΕ-ΑΠΑ ΠΑΣΤΑΜΩΝ ΧΕ, "ΟΥ ΠΕΤΙΝΔΔΑΨ, ΧΕ ΣΕΘΛΙΒΕ¹ ΗΜΟΙ ΕΙΤ Η ΠΑΣΩΒ Ν ΣΙΧ ΕΒΟΛ?" ΑΨΟΥΨΦΕ² ΗΕΙ ΠΣΔΛΟ, ΠΕΧΔΑ ΧΕ, "ΠΚΕ-ΑΠΑ ΣΙΧΩΙ ΜΗ ΠΚΕΣΕΕΠΕ ΦΛΥΤ-ΠΕΨΩΒ Ν ΣΙΧ ΕΒΟΛ. ΠΑΙ Ν ΟΥΟΣΕ ΛΝ ΠΕ. ΕΚΦΑΝΝΟΥ²³ ΔΕ Ε Τ, ΑΧΙ-ΤΨΗΗ³

24. (1) ω₂σ c₂- ο₂σ' vb. tr. to reap, harvest; as n.m. harvesting, reaping. z and c are often interchanged in this word. Note -τ for zero (1st pers. obj.) on κοττ.

25. (1) The sense is that if no one thought it worth taking, it was suitable to be worn by a monk.

26. (1) ΣΥΝΚΛΗΤΙΚΟΣ (συγκλητικός) adj. of noble rank; Τ.ΜΗΤΣΥΝΚΛΗΤΙΚΟΣ nobility. (2) ΑΠΟΤΑΣΣΕ (ἀποτάσσω) to renounce, give up. (3) ΠΕΨΧΡΗΜΑ (τὸ χρῆμα) goods, money. (4) Π.ΑΠΟΤΑΚΤΙΚΟΣ (ἀποτακτικός) anchorite, hermit monk; Τ.ΜΗΤΑΠΟΤΑΚΤΙΚΟΣ status of anchorite. (5) ΣΩΡΗ ΣΕΡΗ- ΣΟΡΗ² Q ΣΟΡΗ vb. tr. to lose (ΜΜΟ¹); intr. to go astray, be lost.

27. (1) ΘΛΙΒΕ (θλίβω) to afflict, distress; passive construction here. (2) ΝΟΥ vb. intr. (aux.) to be about to, be going to (do: ε + Inf.). (3) Τ.ΤΗΗ (τὴ τιμὴ) price, value.

ῆ οὐσον ἥ οὐχιτ ἥ τε πιδος.⁴ εκφανούσῳ δε ε κα-ούκοι εβολ
εῦ σογῆτ⁵, ἥτοι ετ τῷ. ταὶ τε οε ετεκναεῆ-ήτον." πεχε-
πον ναχ χε, "εφωπε ουῆται ταχριά ἡμαγ, κογωσ ετῆτραχει-
ροογ⁶ εὰ εωβ ἥ 6ιχ?" αχογωσ ἥ6ι πεῦλο χε, "καν⁷ ουῆτακ
εωβ ηιμ, ἡπρκα-πεωβ ἥ 6ιχ εβολ. πετε ουῆ-δομ ἡμοκ ε λαχ,
αρια, μονον⁸ εῦ ουφτορτῆ άη."

28. α-ούσον χνε-άπα σαρπιόν χε, "αχι-ουφλαχε εροι." πεχε-πεῦλο ναχ χε, "ειναχε-ου νακ? χε ακι-ηένκα ἥ ἡηκε
μην ηεχρα μην ἡορφανοс, ακκαχε εῦ φογψτ."¹ αφηγε γαρ ε
φογψτ εημεξ ἥ ρωμε.

31. η-ουῆ-ογα δε ἥτε ηε ηε ηελαβ εφλαμούτε εροχ χε φι-
λαγριօс εηογης εῦ θεληм, εηρ-εωβ εῦ ουγεισε φαντεχхпο ναχ ε
πεχοειк ἡμιн ἡμοч. ἡώσοн δε εηаеерат² εῦ ταғѡրа ε + ε
πεչгѡв ἥ 6ιχ εβολ, ειс շннте εῦ οуфснс ачбнне ηογвахллатион¹
εуē-ηнт ἥ φε ἥ շօլօկօтտиօс² շիօօс. αчаеерат² ε пеңма, εη-
χо ἡμοс χε, "շաпс пе εтре-пентачсормес εи." εүω ειс ηε
ἡμау αчει εηриме. αчбօп² δε ἥ6ι πεῦλο, αчхит² ἥ са ηуса,
αчтдас ναч. ηε ημау δε αчамаасте ἡμοч, εηογωσ ε + ἥ οу-
ογωн³ ναч. πεῦλο δε ηпечоуωσ ε хі. τоте αчгі-тоот² ε хі-
шкак εвoл, εчхо ἡμоc χе, "ձմնիտ ἥ նետնեց սүրմե ἥτε պnoւtε
χε նտագր-οу." πεῦλο δε αчпот ἥ ρиouе, αчeι εвoл εῦ τpоlic
χе պnեցoցmнt.

38. αчвoк ἥ6ι αпa мaкaриoс pnoб фa αпa αntoниoс, εүω

(4) π.ιδοс (τὸ εἴδος) kind, sort. (5) σογῆτ² price, value (w. suff. only); κα-ούκοι εвoл εῦ to deduct a little from. (6) զi-ρooց to be concerned, anxious (about: ε, ετвe, զi), to care about. (7) καn (խճ) even if. (8) μονοн (մօնօн) only, alone; but (w. neg.).

28. (1) π.φoցt window; niche, alcove.

31. (1) βaллaтiоn (τὸ βaллaтiоn) purse; note resumption as fem. in շiօօс, сoрmeс, тaлс. (2) π.շօլօկօтtиօс (ծ ծլօկօտtиօс) a gold coin. (3) π.ογωн part, share.

ηterepckw¹ ε pro, αчeι εвoл фaрoч, пeхaч νaч χ(e), "ηTK-
ηim?" ηtοч δe αчoγoшB εчxо ἡmос χe, "άnok пe мaкarioc."
εүω αчftam² ε pro, αчвoк εгoүn, αчklaч. ηterepcnay ε tеч-
շупомонh, ³ αчoγoн νaч, εүω αчoуpot⁴ ηmmaч, εчxо ἡmос χe,
"εiс οuноs ε οuγeis εiоγoш e νaч εpок. αiсwтm гaр εtвnнtк."
εүω αчfopt εpoc εழ σoмnтmaipomе, αчt-ηtοn νaч, ηtaчeι гaр
εвoл εழ շeнnoс εiс. ηterep-rouzε δe фoпe, α-апa αntoни-
os εwрp νaч εiс ηeηkoи εiс вnт. ⁵ πeχe-άpа мaкarioc νaч χe,
"κeλeуe ⁶ νai τaгwрp νai мaуaлt." ηtοч δe πeхaч χe, "εwрp."
εүω αчftamio ε οuноs ε фoл⁷ εiс вnт, αчgopp. αy-
wlaхe ε tмntrepc+ehy⁸ ε tсψyhн xin ε pnaч ε рoуgе. αyno-
tou, εүω tнhвtε ¹⁰ αчvoк εпeсht ε pеspuнhon¹¹ εвoл εiтm
pfoցt. αчvoк εgouн ε շtooуe εiс piaкarioc¹² αпa αntoниoс,
αchay ε пaлaд¹³ ε tнhвtε εiс aпa мaкarioc, αчf-фpiрe, εүω
αчt-pi¹⁴ ε ն6iх εiс aпa мaкarioc, εчxо ἡmос χe, "λ-2λ2 εiс
cι εвoл εழ ն6iх."

48. η-οуē-ογсoн aхn сбpaгt εழ οuγeенеtε. շa2 δe ε
сoп фaчkim εuорgн. пeхaч ee εpai ηeht² χe, "tнaвoк tа6o
mауaлt εiанaxwrei.¹ εүω εழ ptratm6eñ-εwб mη λaдy tнacбraгt
εүω pпaлoс νaчo ηeht." αчeι δe εвoл, αчoγoш mауaлt εழ

38. (1) κωλ² κλ²- κoλ² Q κoλ² vb. intr. to strike, knock (at: e). (2) ֆtам vb. tr. to shut (մmo²). (3) τ.շypo-
moh (հ նpомoն) patience, endurance; he apparently made him wait a long time. (4) οуpot, Q рooуt vb. intr. to be happy, glad. (5) π.вnт palm leaves (moistened and used for weaving). (6) κeլeуe (κeլeуw) to order, bid, command.

(7) π.φoл bundle. (8) +ehy to benefit, profit; բeчt-εhy beneficial; մntrepc+ehy benefit, profit, what is beneficial. (9) ηoуbт novt² vb. tr. to weave (մmo²). (10) τ.ηнhвt weaving, basketry. (11) π.сpuнhon (τὸ σtпlаtоn) cave.

(12) мaкarioc (μaкarioc) blessed; used here as epithet of Apa Antonios; do not confuse with Apa Makarios. (13) π.λaд: multitude, large amount. (14) +-ni to kiss (e).

48. (1) ձnaxwrei (ձnaxwre²w) to retire, withdraw; to go

οὐσπυλλιον. ἐν οὐσον δε ἀγμετ-πενκελωφ² ἡ μοού, ἀρογα³
ε πκας, λγω ἡ τεύνου ἀρκόρκ. ³ πτερεψωντ δε, ἀρριτά,
ἀρογοψη. ⁴ ἀ-πεχετ δε ει ेρο, ἀρειμε χε πλεμφη πετ +
νημα, λγω πεχα χε, "εις ዝнтε on ῥαλαχφει μλулт λγω
τεонт. ειναδфк ἠτοοүн ε өенеете. ср-хриа ेар в міде ेро
ἡ ма нім λγω ἡ ըոյօ ըսպомін⁵ в твоңіа⁶ ἡ պноуте." ἀқточ
δε, ἀրвок ε πечма.

70. ἀ-οւсон xi ἡ πεсхима, ἀчанахореи ἡ τεұнou, ερхω
ммос χε, "анг-оуанахоритис." ¹ аусптм δε н61 н2хло, λγвок,
λу-тооту² ммоц, λγω аутречкоте в нрі н несннү ычметанои,
εрхω ммос χе, "ко на! ेвоя. анг-оуанахоритис ән, алла
анг-оуроме ἡ реч-пое ауω ἡ врре."

71. πεχαу δε н61 н2хло χе, "екфлннду ығнре ғнм өвнк
ердai етпе 2м пекоуыф мми ммоц, беп-теноуеरите, сок- 6-
песнт ммау; ср-пое ेар нац ән."

102. ेре-апа макарис ммофε ὡ οуоеιφ ἡ πκотε ἡ πхелос,
εчтвоун² ἡ ғенбет, λγω ειс падаволос ачтвнн³ ेро 2н
течгін, ेре-оуог⁴ нтоот⁵, λγω ε-нечоуыф пе в ғаст⁶,
мпече-бом. λγω πеха нац χе, "օյноб пе пахи ἡ 6он⁷ ेвоя

into the desert and live as a hermit monk. (2) п.келовъ ятар, pitcher. (3) скоркъ скркъ- скрквр' Q скрквр to roll away (tr. or intr.). (4) оуоге^п оуебе^п- оуоеи^п Q оуоеи^п vb. tr. to break, smash (ммо¹). (5) ыпомине (ұпомéнω) to be patient (with, under: ε), submit to; to endure, last. (6) т.вонея (н вонея) help, aid, support.

70. (1) п.анахоритис (δ ἀναχωρητής) anchorite; the status of a true anchorite was viewed as a very advanced stage of spiritual development. (2) т-тоот¹ ммо¹ to lay hold of (suff. on тоот¹ is reflex.). (3) In causative sense: "they made him go around to the cells..."

102. (1) п.зелос (τὸ ἔλος) marsh. (2) твоун as tr. vb. to carry (ммо¹). (3) томнт, Q томнт to meet, befall (ε). (4) п.оз^п scythe. (5) xi ммо¹ н 6он^п to ill-treat, harm,

ммоц, χе мн-бом ммоц ेрок.⁶ ειс занте ेар շաբ նім өтекеирε
ммоу ғеирε ммоу շ. ңтоқ ֆакннствe һ շенюу; әнок δε
меноуом в птирт.⁷ ֆакр-оуыф һ роеи⁸ һ շеноп; әнок δε
мейкотк өнег. օуշв һ оуфт петекхраеit ेро ңиңт⁹."
пек-пехе-апа макарис χе, "оу пе?" ңточ δε πеха χе, "пек-
өббіо пе. әнок δε мейк-бом ε өббіо өнег. етве пай
мпі6м-бом ेрок."

124. ἀρχοοс н61 апа ғорсінсі χе, "օутшовб¹ һ оме²
сүфланнож³ ғуснте³ ғатт⁴ ेиро, нснағыпомине ән һ օугоу һ
օуфт. ңтерпосе⁴ δε ғасмоян ेвоя һ өе һ ғоне. таи те өе һ
приме 6-оүнтач ммау һ пекмебе һ мнткосмикон.⁵ ңпосе⁶ ән
2н өоте һ պноуте. өғднені ेирд¹ ғымнтноб,⁷ ғачвла ेвоя.
2н әар һе ңпірасмос һ на-тейимнг малиста ғудооп 2н тннте
һ ңриме. ңаноус δε ेтр-приме соуен-пекф¹ мни ммоц,
һ ңриме. ңаноус δε ेтр-приме соуен-пекф⁸ һ тмнтноб. нет тахрнү δε շитн
тпистіс ғенаткім ेроу н6.

141. әғдәпсе 2н ңепрвласт¹ һ қостантинуополис н61
оуоманахос һ րмнкиме 21 өвшасиос ңрро. ңрро δε өвнк 2н
теги ет ммау, әкка-пмннф² ңсф³, әрб⁴ млауда,⁵ ачтвн⁶ өгоян
ε ғоманахос. λγω ачсойн⁷ мен χе нім пе, әчфоп⁸ δε ेро һ

do violence to; to constrain; xi һ 6он^п (xingonc) n.m.
violence, physical constraint. The genitive (my) is objective here: "the constraint I feel from you." (6) мн-бом
ммоц I have no power over you. (7) ہ птирт (not) at
all. (8) роеи^п vb. intr. to remain awake, keep watch
(over: ε).

124. (1) п.тшовб¹, т.тшовб¹ brick. (2) п.оме, т.оме clay,
mud. (3) т.снте foundation. (4) т.терпосе(N) baked brick.
(5) космикос (космикос) worldly, secular; мнткосмикос
worldliness. (6) nice nec(Т)- паст¹ Q посе vb. tr. to bake,
cook (ммо¹). (7) In sense: "if he achieves a position of
importance." (8) пе.зроф burden, responsibility.

141. (1) п.првласт¹ (τὸ προδστειον) suburbs, environs.

εε ἦ οὐδὲ εβολ 2ῆ ταλαιπ.² Ἐπερούειν δε εσούν, αγφλη,
ἀγμοος. αχαρχει ἕ6ι πρό ἦ 2ετε³ ἔμοι, εαχω ἔμοι χε,
"Νενειοτε ετ 2ῆ κημε ἔ-ου?" Ἐποι δε πεχαχ χε, "σεφλη τη-
ροι εχμ πεκογχαι." αγω αχοοс нац ετρεбочоум 2η οукови 2η
οεик. αчт-оуфнм 2η н62 21 2моу⁵ нац, ачоум. αγω αчт-
оуфнм 2η мноу нац, ачс. πεχαχ δε нац 261 προ χε, "κσоуи
χе анг-ним?" Ἐποι δε πεχαχ χε, "πноуте сооун 2мок." τοτε
πεχαχ χε, "анг пе өөвдосиос прро," αγω 2η тенуоу ачпагт⁷
нац 261 пхл. πεχαχ нац 261 προ χε, "наид-тнутн χе
тетно 2η атрооуф⁶ 27 пеикосмос. 2η оуме 2хиталухпой 2η т-
мнтрро 2мпимес-гнт⁷ 2η оеик 2н62 оуде моу 2η οε εη поу, оуде
2мпимес χе сеоза⁸ 2η тене хин πεζоуи εт 2май." αχархеи 2η
+еоу нац 261 πр. πхл. δε ачтвоун, ачпот, ачктои он
ε кхме.

175. αчкоос он 261 апа данила χе а-пенеиот апа арс-
ниос χоос εтве оуя 2η φиит χе оуног 2мате пе 2η реч-2ωв¹
ено δε 2η афелхнс² 2η тпистс аγω нечдовт³ пе εтве тмн-
2иаитнс. αγω нечхω 2мос χе поеик εтпк 2мок 2ихм пма⁴
260 δе πсома 2η пхс фуци⁵ аlla пеичмот пе. αγсотм δе
261 2хло снай χе ачже-псивахе, αγω εукоун 2мок χе оуног
пe 27 пеичвios,⁶ ачсиме χе еахω 2η паи 2η оумнтвах-гнт⁷ 2н

(2) sense here: the ranks of ordinary soldiers. (3) 2εт2т-
2εт2т- гетгвт⁸ Q гетгвт vb. tr. to examine, inquire into
(2мо⁹). (4) п.н62 oil. (5) п.2моу salt. (6) атрооуф adj.
carefree, free from anxieties. (7) ме-гнт 2мо⁹ to be sated,
satisfied with. (8) 2лo6, Q 2лo6 vb. tr. to be sweet, pleasant.

175. (1) реч-2ωв worker, doer; here in monkish sense:
ascetic, practitioner. (2) афелхнс (афелхнс) simple. (3)
фуци (фуци), Q фуци (фуци) vb. intr. to stumble, err.
т.2иаитнс being uninformed; 2иаитнс non-professional,
layman, uninformed person. (4) п.ма here = the altar. (5)
фуци in fact, for real (фусяи by nature, naturally); т.e.
фуцис (т. фусяи) nature. (6) п.виос (т. виос) life. (7) 2ах-
гнт guileless, innocent; 2иаитвах-гнт guilelessness.

оумнтатнои.⁸ αγω αγсei фароч, ачкоос нац χе, "апа, ансотм
етве оуфахе 2η апистон, χе а-оуя хоод χе поеик εтпк
27 χе 260 наим δе πсома 2η пхс аlla пеичмот пе."
πхл. δе πеих χе, "анок аих-пай." 260 δе аукорф¹⁰
ероч, еухо 2мос χе, "2май. 2иаитахрок 27 пай, апа, аlla
ката εе εтре-ткалооликн¹¹ 2иклансиа χе 2мос пистеуге χе
поеик εтпк 2мок 260 δе πсома 2η пхс 2η оуме, αγω 2η
оучмот δе, αγω πсипотирion¹² пеичмот δе 2η оуме αγω 2η
оучхума¹³ δе. аlla 2η οе¹⁴ 2η тархн ε-ачхи 2η оука2 εбо 2η
пк2, ачпахсе¹⁵ 2η проме ката тенгикон¹⁷ αγω 2н-6ом 2η
ххд 2η хоос χе 2η θикон 2η πноуте δе тe тai, 2аитои¹⁸ оу-
катахумптос δе 2η атта2о4, тai δе οе 2η поеик 2иаитхоос
χе пай δе πсома. тнпистеуге χе 2η оуме пай δе πсома 2η
пхс.¹⁹ πеих 261 пхл. χе, "εтетнтмпие¹⁹ 2мои εбо 2η
пхв, 2иаитват δе πеих χе, "2иаитовах²⁰
2η πноуте 2η тене 2иаитовах εтве пеимустирion, αγω тнпистеуге
χе πноуте 2иаитовах нац εбо." πхл. δе ачф-пфахе еро 2η
оурауе, αγω ачсопс 2η πноуте εахω 2мос χе, "πхоеис, 260 εт

(8) νοι (νοέω) to think; ατνοι unthinking; 2η оумнтатнои without thinking. (9) Text has 2ωсж; prob. 2ωс (ώс) with χе, as given above. (10) корф керф корф" vb. tr. to persuade, cajole (e). (11) 2иклансиа (καθολικός) adj. f. universal, catholic. (12) π.потирion (τδ πотирю) wine-cup. (13) 2η оучхума in form, in appearance. (14) 2η οе 2η is coordinated with тai тe οе below. т.2иаитн (т. дрхн) beginning (of creation). (15) Note κа2 in two senses: a clod of earth; the ground. (16) плахсе (πλάσσω) to form, mould. (17) θикон (т. εινών) likeness. (18) 2аитои (καίτοι) and yet, although, albeit. 2акатахумптос (άκαταληпптос) incomprehensible; used as noun here. (19) πие (πείθω) to persuade. εбо 2η пхв in sense: by a demonstration from the matter itself. (20) твб (твбас) тене- товг" vb. tr. to pray, make entreaty (to: 2мо⁹; for: e, εтве, εхн, 2л).

σοούν χε Ν ειο άν Ν απίστος κατα ουκακιά²¹ αλλα χε ΝΝΕΙ-
πλανα²² εΝ ουμηταπιστος ΜΗ ουμητατσοούν, θωλπ ηαι εβολ,
πχοεις τς πεχς." Νεχλο δε ον λυβωκ ε ιευρι, λυτωβας Μ
πνουτε, εγχω Μμος χε, "Τς πεχς, εκεβωλπ εβολ Μ πειεχλο Μ
πειμυστηριον χε εεπιστεγε λυφ ιητμή-οσε Μ πεχισε."
λ-πνουτε δε σωτη εροου ιι ουσον. Ντερε-θεδωμας δε ρωκ
εβολ, λυει ε τεκκανια Ν τκυριακη, λυγμοος Μ πφομητ
μαγχλα²⁴ ιι <ογ>ουρωμ²⁵ Ν ουγτ. Νερε-πεχλο δε εΝ τεγμητε.
λγογων Ν61 ιεγβαλ ετ ιι σογη, λυφ Ντερογκω εεραι Μ ποεικ
εχη τετραπυζα ετ ογλαβ, λγογωνα εβολ Μ πφομητ μαγχλα Ν ιε
Ν ουγηρε κογι, λυφ Ντερε-πεπρεσγυτερος σοουτη εβολ Ν τεχ-
6ιχ ε χι Μ ποεικ ε ποφη,²⁶ εισ ουλγγελος λχει εβολ εΝ
Μπηγε, ε-ογη-ουβορτε²⁷ Ντοοτη, λυφ λχφωτ²⁸ Μ πκογι Ν
φηρε, λχφωτ²⁹ Μ πεχσον ε πποτηριον. Ντερε-πεπρεσγυτερος
δε ερ-ποεικ Ν γλαсма κλαсма,³⁰ Νερε-μαργγελος εωφ φω Μ
πφηρε κογι φηм φηм. λυφ Ντερογη Μ πεγογοι³¹ ε χι εβολ εΝ
ιετ ογλαβ, λχχι Ν61 πεχλο Ν ουκλαсма ηαч εηηη Ν σνοφ, λυφ
Ντερεчнай, λχт-готе, λχχи-фкл εβολ χε, "τпистеγε, πχοεις,
χε ποεικ πε πεκσωμα λυφ πποτηριον πε πεκσον." λυφ Ν
τεγνου λ-παч ετ εΝ τεχ6ιχ τ-οεικ κατα πεοου Μ πμυστηριον.
λχнох εεογη ε ρωφ, λυφ λχχι εεγχарист³² Μ πχοεις.
πεχαч ηαч Ν61 Νεχλο χε, "πνουτε σοογη Ν τεφυсис Ν Νρωμε χε

τ.εεβαωμας, θεδωμας (ή έβδομάς) week. (21) τ.κακια (ή κα-
κια) evil, badness. (22) πλανα (πλανάω) to deceive, lead
astray; middle: to err. (23) †-οσε to suffer a loss (of:
Ν). (24) τ.κυριακη (ή κυριακή) Sunday. (25) ουρωμ var. of
Μρωμ) pillow, seat. (26) πωφ πεφ- ποφ' Q πηφ vb. tr. to
divide (Μμο'). (27) τ.борте knife, sword. (28) φωφ φεст-
фллт' Q φллт vb. tr. to cut, slay (Μμο'). (29) πωφ, πεφ-
πаst' Q πаst' vb. tr. to pour (Μμο'). (30) πε.κласма (τό
κλάсма) piece; repeated to express distributive: into pie-
ces; cf. the following φηм φηм into small pieces. (31) †-
Μ η(‘)ογοι to advance, proceed (suff. is reflex.). (32)
εγχаристи (εύχαριστέω) to give thanks.

ΜΗ-БОМ ΜМОУ в ογεμ-λε εφογφт.³³ ετве παι φαχτρε-πεχσωμα
φωφε Μ ποεικ λυφ πεχσον Μ ιηρη Ν ιετ χι ΜМОЧ εΝ ουπιστιс."
λυφ λγφп-гмот³⁴ ΝТМ ππουτε σιχη πεταчφωφε, χε Μπεчка-
πεχλο Ν ρωμε ε †-οσε Μ πεχισε, λυφ λυβωκ Μ πφομητ ε ιευρι
εΝ ουραφε.

240. λ-απα сарапионη ηαγ εупорнη.¹ πεχαч χε, "†ННУ
φлро Μ πηλγ Ν ρογε. σετωτε εβολ." λυφ Ντερεч<ει> ιαс
ερογη, πεχαч ηαс χε, "εω εροι Ν οукоуи, χε οуптai-οуномос
ММАУ, фанжокф εβολ." ΝТОС δε πεχас χε, "κалωс, πλειωт."
ΝТОС δε λχархеи Μ ψαλхei χиn πφорп Μ φалмос φалтeчжк
εβολ Μ πφетаю Μ φалмос, λυφ κατα соп Ν κа-ρωφ εβολ φа-
еирε Ν φомηт Ν κжж-пат.² ΝТОС εωφς λс6ω εсфлна ιι πагоу
ММОЧ εΝ ουготе МН οустот.⁴ λχмоуη δε εβολ εсфлна гарос
таресоуχαι, λυφ λ-πνοутиε σωτη εροч. τесгим δε εспахтс га-
ратоу Ν πεчоуернте εсриимε εсжφ ΜМОС χε, "арi-тагапи, πа-
сиωт. πма εтескоуη χε †наоуχai Νгнтq χit εмдяу. Νта-
πноутиε γар тнноуκ φлроi ε παι." λυφ λχхитс εүгенеεтε Μ
пареенос.⁶ πεχαч δε Ν τмаду Ν ιеенеεтε χε, "χi Ν τеiсωне,
λυφ Νпртaлe-наzб⁷ εхвс Η εнтоли, άлла Ν ιε εтесоулафс
наресдаc. κалс εN πχοεиc." λυφ МННСА εнкоуи Ν ιooу πεχас
χε, "λнок οуρеç-пове. ειογωφ ε ογωμ Ν οусон Μ МННЕ."
МННСА κеоуогсιd οn πεχас χε, "ειογωφ ε ογωμ Ν οусон κατα
савватон."⁸ МННСωс οn πεχас χε, "εпiан⁹ λiт-зaз Ν ιове,

(33) ογφt vb. intr. to be raw, green, fresh. φп-гмот ΝТМ
to thank.

240. (1) τ.порнη (ή πόρнη) prostitute. (2) ψαλхei
(ψалλω) here: to recite psalter; πе.φалмос (δ φалмός)
psalm. (3) κжж-пат bow, genuflection; κωлж vb. tr. to bend,
bow; τ.пат knee, leg. (4) πе.стот trembling. (5) арi-тагапи
be charitable, do a kindness; τ.тагапи (ή дагапи) love. (6)
οугенеεтε Μ пареенос a convent. (7) π.наzб yoke; here in
monastic sense: imposed penance. Η (ή) or. (8) once a
week. (9) εпiан (έпeιδή) because, since.

οπ̄¹⁰ εσούν εγρι λγω πετηδογομφ̄ ταλαχ ναι εñ ουφογφ̄ μñ πα-
σωβ ñ ειχ." λγω λγειρε σι ναι, λγω λσφ̄-λναχ ñ πνούτε, λ-
νκοτκ̄ Δε εñ πνα ετ εñμλαγ εñ πνοειс.

(10) οπ̄ is for отп't, from ωтп̄.

TCOFIA Ñ COLOMOM

Chapter 1

- (1) μερε-ταικαιογυнн, нет крине ñ пкз.
- хри-пмееує ñ πνοειс εñ ουμптагаθос,
- нтетнфине ñсвч εñ ουμптгаплоуc ñте петнгнт.
- (2) хе флуге ερоч ñ61 нете ñсенеираже ñммоch аn.
- флакоуноz ас εвoл ñ нете ñсено ñ атнаште ερоч аn.
- (3) фаре-пмееує гар εвooу πoρхoу ε πnoутe,
λγω тeчбoм εт οyонz εвoл фасхпeиe-нaент.
- (4) хе мере-тcoфиа гар вик εσoун εуψyхн εcsooу,
οудe месoуoз εñ сoмa ð рeчp-новe.
- (5) пепнх гар εт οyлaв ñ tcoфиa флaпoт εвoл ñ кpoч,
λγω флaпoуe ñ ñмoкmeк ñ наeнт,
λγω флaпxпiс-пжинонc εфaнeи.
- (6) оymaсi-рoмe гar пe пepнx ñ tcoфиa,
λγω нpнaтmaиe-пxи-оyз aп εñ neчpotoу;
хe πnoутe пe пmнtpe ñ neчblote,
λγω пeт moγф̄ name ñ пeчhnt, λγω пeт cоfтm ε пeчlaс.
- (7) хe пepнx ñ πxoeic aчme2-toikoумeнн,
λγω пeт фoп ñ пtнp- чcooун ñ пeчpooу.

I. (1) κρίνω to judge. ἀπλοῦς adj. simple, frank, sincere. (2) ναστε, Q εñoут vb. tr. to believe, trust (e); ατ-νaстe adj. unbelieving. (3) πoρх πeрх- πoρх' Q πoρх vb. tr. to divide, separate (ñмo'; from: e). (5) пe.кpoч deceit, guile. οyе, Q οyнy vb. intr. to be distant (from: e, ñмo'), remain aloof from. (6) пe.спotoу lip(s), shore, edge. εлoт (pl. εлoотe, εлoотe) n.m.f. kidney; here in OT sense as seat of emotions. moγф̄ нeфp- moфt' Q moфt vb. tr. to to examine, search out (ñмo'). (7) пtнp- the universe, everything.

- (8) ετερε παι μη-λλαγ νασωπ εφδαχε 2Ν ουχινοντ̄,
ουδε νηναρ-βολ αν ε τεκρισις ετ ηηη.
- (9) σεναεμ-ψφινε γαρ Η προχνε Η πασεβης,
λγω πχοεις νασωτ̄ ε νεφδαχε ε πογων̄ εβολ Η νεφλονια.
- (10) χε πμαλαχε Η πενκωρ φλαχσωτ̄ ε σωβ ηιμ,
λγω περρου Η νεκρηρη νασωπ αν.
- (11) εαρες 66 ερφτη ε πεκρηρη ετ φογειτ,
λγω τ-σο ε πετηλας εβολ 2Ν τκαταλλαχια;
χε μη-ουφδαχε εφδογειτ νασωπ.
ουταπρο εσχι-σολ φλατακε-τεψγκη.
- (12) Ηπρκως 66 ε πμογ 2Ν τεπλανη Η πετηφνη,
ουδε μηρσωκ ηητη Η πτακο 2Ν νεσβηγε Η νετηνιχ.
- (13) χε μηε-πνουτε ταμιε-πμογ,
ουδε νηραφε αν εχη πτακο Η νετ οντ̄.
- (14) ηταζсontoγ γαρ τηρογ ετρεγεω φλ βολ
λγω ετρεγογχαι ηει ηсωντ Η πκосмос.
ηηη-πασρε Η μογ εραι ηηητογ,
ουδε μητερο Η λμητε 2ιχη πκаs.
- {(15) ταικαιοсунη γαρ ουдтмоу тe.}
- (16) ηасевиc Δε 2Ν ηеугiх μη ηеугdaxe λуcотiпη ηау;

(8) ή-σολ ε to avoid, escape. ηηηγ for ηηγ. (9) προχνε vb. intr. to take counsel (concerning: ε); as n.m. counsel. άσεβής adj. ungodly, impious. ή άνομία lawlessness. (10) π.κωρ envy, jealousy; vb. intr. to be envious, jealous, zealous (for: ε). (11) τ-σο ε to restrain; to refrain from. ει-σολ to tell a lie. (12) ή πλάνη error, erring. (14) сenт cнt- cont' Q cont' vb. tr. to create, found (ηmo'); as n.m. creation, creature. φλ βολ adv. forever, for good. παρε Η μογ poison. λμηтe Hades, Hell. (15) Verse 15 is intrusive and incomplete. Omit.

λυταρη ηау Η φвнр, λγωλ εвол,
λусmine Η οудиlенкη немац,
хе сеmпdя Η τmeриc Η пет ηmaу.

Chapter II

The Reasoning of the Wicked

- (1) λуxоoc γαρ, ε-λуmбeγe ερai ηehtoγ 2Ν οуcooутn αn,
χе οукоуi πe πeнаsε, εчmεs ή λуpн,
λγω μηη-ηtοn фoоп 2M πmoγ Η πrωmε,
οuδe μpηcoуn-οуg ε-λaсei εpρai 2N λmпtε.
- (2) χе ηtaнdωpε ε ppet φoγeit.
μηηcωc εnнaр-ee Η nete μpoγdωpε,
χе οуkаппoс πe πnιcε εt 2N фaнtη,
λγω οуtк πe πfлdхe εt kim 2M pеnshт.
- (3) πai εφdλnωph, εpε-пcомa tиpф nаp-ee Η οухeвeс,
λγω pеnпpнa ηaвwla εвoл Η ee Η πaнr εt ςoорe εвoл,
- (4) Ηceр-пwеph Η pеnрan 2M pеnogoeiφ,
ηtetη-λllay εp-пmeeγe Η nенsвhуe,
λγω pеnаsε ηaоyеiпe Η ee Η οуklooлe,
λγω φnaxwopre εвoл Η ee Η οуnιcε ε-λaчwla εвoл 2iтn
пaкtin Η pri,
λγω ε-λ-тeчeHme гpoφ εxwа.
- (5) oуgзeиbес ε-λcоyеiпe πe pеnogoeiφ,

(16) смiнe смn- смn' Q смoнt' vb. tr. to establish, set up (ηmo'). ή μeρiс portion, share; party, faction.

II. (1) 2N οуcooутn αn incorrectly, not rightly.
χ λуpн = Η λуpн; ή λуpн grief, pain. (2) ή-ee Η to become like. π.ηiчe breath. фaнt' nose. π.тк spark. (3) τ. xteвeс (glowing) coal. ί, ή άnр air, atmosphere. (4) тe. κloooлe cloud. π.пaкtin (ή άnтиc, -iпoc) ray, beam. τ.зHme heat. гpoφ, Q гpoφ vb. intr. to become heavy, difficult. (5) τ.зaиbес shadow, shade.

- (22) οὐώ μπούγουν-τημυστηρίον μή πνούτε,
οὐδε μπούκα-την ε πιεκε ή ταικαιοςύνη;
μπούπιστευε ε πτάιο ή νεψύχη ή πετ ουάλβ.
- (23) κε πνούτε λαχσωντή μή πρωμε ευμηταττάκο,
λαγω λαχταμιούς ηθικων μή πεχεινε.
- (24) ετή πεφεονος αε μή παταβολος λ-πμου ει ερούν ε πκοσμος.
- (25) σεπειραζε αε μμοις ήνι τημερις μή πετ μμαγ.

Chapter V

The Remorse of the Wicked at the Judgement

- (1) τοτε πατκαιος ναλερατή εη ούνος μή παργνια ε ναφως μ
πεμτο εβολ ή νενταγελιβε μμοις λαγω νενταγλεστι ή
νεραίσε.
- (2) σεναλαγ, μεσθορτή εη ουγοτε εεναλφή,
μεσηφε εην τμοεισε μή περογχαι,
- (3) μεσχοος γραι ήντου, ευμετλοι
λαγω εγλα-λασομ ετε πλωχε μή πεγπη,
κε "παι πενενσωε μσω μή πιογοειφ,
εφροοπ ναν μή παραβολη ή νογνες ή νιλεντ,
ενωπ μή πεχασε εγλιβε, λαγω πεχμου εγσωφ.
- (4)

(22) κα-την' ε to set one's mind on/to. π.πεκε reward, pay. (24) δ φθόνος ill-will, jealousy. (25) τ.μερις is taken as collective: "those who belong to that one." πειράζω in the sense "to experience."

V. (1) ή παρρησία freedom, openness; εη ουπαργνια openly, publicly. ἀθετέω to disregard. (2) πωφε πεφε Q πωφε vb. tr. to amaze (μμοις); intr. to be amazed (at: εην). τ.μοεισε wonder, marvel. (3) λα-λασομ vb. intr. to sigh; as n.m. sigh. π.λωχε anguish, oppression. σωε vb. tr. to mock, ridicule (μμοις, μα). παραβολη in sense: model, exemplar. (4) λιβε as n.m. madness.

- (5) ή λα ή εη άγοπή εη ήφηρε μή πνούτε,
λαγω πεχκληρος εην πετ ουάλβ?
- (6) εειε μταπλανα μτουν εβολ εη νεντιούγε ή τμε,
λαγω μπάρα ναν ήνι πογοσιν ή ταικαιοςύνη,
λαγω πρη μπάπειρε ναν.
- (7) ανμογς ή ανομια σι τάκο ή νεντιούγε.
ανβωκ σιτη ήχαιε εμεγυμοοφε ήχτου;
τεσιν αε μή πχοεισ μπάπογωντ.
- (8) μτασ-τογ μμοις ή ογ ήνι τημητχασι-γητ?
η τημητρημαο μη τημητβαβε-ρωμε μτασ-τογ ναν?
- (9) λ-ην τηρογ ουγεινε ή οε ή ουγλιβες,
λαγω ή οε ή <ογ>ογ ε-λαχπαραγε,
- (10) η ή οε ή ογκοι εεσβηρ εη ουγοειμ μ μοογ
ε-μη-θε ή εη 6η-νεφταβε
η τεσιν μή πεχτοπ εη ήροειμ.
- (11) η ή οε ή ουγλαντ ε-λαχωλ εβολ,
{ε-μεγεη-μασιν μή πεχωλ εβολ}
εηριούγ ή νεφτηγ ε πληρ ετ λαχωγ,
εηριω μμοις ή βονες εη πογοει,
εηρικι μη νεφτηγ, εηριλα,
μηνησως ε-μεγεη-μασιν μή πεχωλ εβολ.
- (12) η ή οε ή ογκοτε ε-λαγνοχή ε προουτη,
ε-λαχπε-πληρ, ή τεγνογ ογ λαχτωε, ε-μεγογη-τεχτιη.
- (6) πειρε, Q πορε vb. intr. to come forth; to shine (of sun). (8) τ-ογ μμοις ή ογ is not clear; read perhaps τ-ογ ναν as at end of verse. βαβε-ρωμε boaster; μητβαβε-ρωμε boastfulness. (9) π.ογω news, report. (10) σεηρ vb. intr. to sail. π.ροειμ wave. τ.τλεσε foot-print, track, trace. μ.τοπ keel. (11) λαχωγ (Q of λαχι) vb. intr. to be light, swift. π.ογοει rush, swift movement. πως in sense: to split, cleave. (12) π.ροε arrow. ε προουτη straight ahead), on target. τωσε: i.e. the air joins (or closes

- λγω μην-κτο φρον μ πενμου;
κε λυτωβε ερφογ, λγω μηε-λλαγ κοτφ.
- (6) αμηειτη σε ητητсion η λαραθον ετ φρον,
ητηχρφ η τεκτиcic 2η ουγεηη η θε η ογμηтврре.
- (7) марнtcion η ιρη ε-наноуc 2i стi-ноуc,
λγω μπртрeусaлtη ηcι ηκарпoc μ πληр.
- (8) марнt εхон η 2ηклоm η ογрt εмпатоуgове,
- (9) μπртрe-ллaу μmon φωпe μ πвoл η ненмtфna.
марнka-сyмboуlη η ογnoч 2M μa nим,
κe τai τe тeмmeric λγω пeкaнpoс.
- (10) ογeнke η дiкaioс марнxitη η 6oнc.
μpрtрeнt-co e тeхnra,
ογaс μpрtрeнfiпe 2htou η neкkiм η ογeхlo η noг η a2e.
- (11) марe-тeнsoм φωпe ηan η noмoс η дiкaioсyнh;
тmнtбw gap εфaуxpioc 2wс aтфaу.
- (12) марнeωpб e пaкaioс,
κe чmокz e Ȑ-[xpистoс] ηan,
λγω Ȑt οуbe нenзvhye.
чnoнeб μmon η нeнnoвe 2i tиm pnoмoс,
λγω Ȑoуwнz εвoл η нeнnoвe 2i tиm тeсw.

(5) тaвbe тоoв" Q тoовe vb. tr. to set a seal (on: μmo^z, εpн). (6) χρdомa to use. ή итiсiс the world, creation.
(7) стi-ноуc perfume, incense (cf. стi). π.ληр is probably Gk. error for Ȑap springtime. (8) ογрt rose. 2w6E 2e6E- 2o6E" Q 2o6E vb. tr. and intr. to wither. (9) μнtфna profligacy. сyмboуlη prob. for cymboлон тo σύмboλoн mark, token. ογnoч vb. intr. to rejoice; n.m. joy. δ илhроc portion, share, inheritance. (10) пe.ckim gray hair.
(11) мнtбw weakness; 6wб adj. weak. (12) εωpб, Q εopб vb. to hunt, waylay, ambush (e). Ȑ-хpистoс na^z to benefit, do a good service to; χpистoć useful, beneficial.

- (13) Ȑxω μmoс κe Ȑcooyn μ pnoутe,
λγω Ȑeipе μmoс η фhre μ pnoeic.
- (14) фaчфoпe ηan εужpio η нeнmeeуe,
4zopб ηan e ηaу εroч,
- (15) κe μ pеcbioc εiпe an μ pa-oуoп nим,
λγω нeч2iooуe ceфoвe.
- (16) εnнp ηtootη e 2enхooуt,
λγω Ȑaзhу εвoл η нeнziooуe η θe η niaкaеaрciа.
чmакaриze η eлh η nдikaioc,
λγω φoушoу μmoс κe "paиt pе pnoутe."
- (17) марнnay κe 2mme nе нeчфaжe,
λγω ηtнpeirazh e тeч2aн.
- (18) εfжe пaкaioс gap pе pnoутe,
чnафoпb εroч, nпnlaзmec ηtootou η net Ȑ oуbhц.
- (19) марн2eтaзhе μmoс 2η 2enхoф mη 2enbасaнoс,
хeкac εnеeimc e тeчmнtзaк,
λγω ηtнaokimazh e тeчmнtзaрb-2hт.
- (20) марнtбaзioc 2η οумoу εchнf;
сeна6m-пeчfiпe gap kата nечфaжe.
- (21) nai λymeeуe εrooу λγω λycopб;
-teуkakia gap тoм μ pеyзht.
-
- (14) 4zopб: "he is hard for us to look at (i.e. countenance)." (15) εiпe vb. tr. to resemble, be like (μmo^z); as n.m. likeness, aspect. (16) κoуut adj. base, rejected. ή aка-θapoлa uncleanness; n-i- §30.8. μaкaрiзa to bless, deem blessed. фoушoу vb. intr. to brag, boast. (18) noуzη nеzη- na2m" Q na2m vb. tr. to save, rescue (μmo^z). (19) eтaзhе Ȑtазh to examine, test. фoф vb. tr. to twist; here apparently as n. torture. ή βaкaнoс torture, anguish. бoкiмaзh to prove, test. (20) тeлeiо тeлeiе- тeлeiо" Q тeлeiиy vb. tr. to condemn, disgrace (μmo^z).

- (13) ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ ΣΩΝ ΟΝ Ε-ΔΥΧΠΟΝ ΑΝΩΧΝ;
ΜΠΗΣΕ ΣΥΜΑΞΙΝ Η ΔΡΕΤΗ Ε ΟΥΟΝΣΓ ΣΒΟΛ.
ΣΡΑΙ ΔΕ ΣΗ ΤΕΝΚΑΚΙΑ [...]

- (14) ΧΕ ΘΕΛΠΙΣ ΜΠ ΠΑΣΕΒΗΣ [Ο Η] ΘΕ Η ΟΥΦΣΙΓ ΕΡΕ-ΠΤΗΥ ΚΙ
ΜΜΟΙ],
ΔΥΨ Η ΘΕ Η ΟΥΣΑΛΛΟΥΣ ΣΦΟΟΜΕ, Ε-ΔΥΘΛΟΥ ΣΒΟΛ ΣΙΤΗ
ΟΥΣΑΤΗΥ,
Η Η ΘΕ Η ΟΥΚΑΠΠΟΣ Ε-ΔΥΣΑΤΗΥ ΒΟΛΓ ΣΒΟΛ,
Η ΘΕ ΜΠ-ΠΜΕΕΥΣ Η ΟΥΡΜΗΝΟΣΙΑΣ Η ΟΥΣΟΟΥ ΟΥΨΤ
Ε-ΔΥΠΑΡΑΓΕ.

Chapter VII

The Attributes of Wisdom

- (22) ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΠΝΑ ΓΑΡ ΗΣΗΤΣ ΣΦΟΥΛΛΑΒ, Η ΡΕΨΝΟΙ, Ν ΟΥΣΜΟΤ Η
ΟΥΨΤ, Η ΛΤΕ-ΣΜΟΤ, ΣΦΑΣΦΟΥ, Ρ ΡΕΨ-ΣΦΒ, ΣΦΕΜ-ΣΟΜ,
ΣΦΟ Η ΛΤΤΩΛΗ, Η ΣΛΒΕ, Η ΛΤΝΟΒΕ, Μ ΜΛΙ-ΔΓΛΘΟΝ,
ΣΦΤΟΡΖ, Ε-ΜΕΨΦΔΜΑΣΤΕ ΜΜΟΙ, Ρ ΡΕΨ-ΠΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥ,
(23) Η ΜΛΙ-ΡΦΜΕ, ΣΦΤΑΧΡΗΥ, ΣΦΟΡΖ, ΣΦΟ Η ΛΤΡΟΟΥΦ, ΣΦΕΜ-ΣΟΜ
Ε ΣΩΒ ΝΙΜ, ΣΦΕΦΦΤ ΣΦΗ ΠΤΗΡ, ΣΦΧΩΤΕ ΣΙΤΗ ΝΕΨΝΑ
ΤΗΡΟΥ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΛΑΒ, Ρ ΡΕΨΝΟΙ, ΕΤ ΦΟΟΜΕ.

up) after the passage of the arrow. (13) ωξην εξην- οχν' vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to perish, cease to be. Η δρετή goodness, virtue. The end of the verse is missing: "In wickedness [we were utterly consumed]." (14) Η έλπις hope. η.ψιγ dust. π.σαλούς spiderweb. φοομε Q to be light, fine. ολο vb. tr. to cause to fly, chase away. τ.σατην whirlwind. π.μηνοειλε lodger; σοειλε vb. intr. to dwell, visit, sojourn.

VII. (22) λτε-σμοτ adj. of various sorts. τωλη vb. tr. to defile, pollute; λττωλη unpolluted. τωρζ, Q τορζ vb. intr. to become sober, alert. (23) ρωτε ρετ- ροτ' vb. tr. to penetrate, pierce, permeate.

- (24) ΤΣΟΦΙΑ ΓΑΡ ΚΙΜ ΕΣΟΥΣ ΝΕΤ ΚΙΜ ΤΗΡΟΥ;
ΣΧΩΤΕ ΔΥΨ ΣΗΝΥ ΣΒΟΛ ΣΙΤΗ ΠΤΗΡ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΣΤΕΒΟ.
(25) ΕΣΗΝΥ ΓΑΡ ΣΒΟΛ ΣΙΤΗ ΤΒΟΜ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,
ΔΥΨ ΣΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΠΕΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΛΑΒ ΗΤΕ ΠΑΝΤΟΚΡΑΤΩΡ.
ΕΤΒΕ ΠΛΙ ΜΕΡΕ-ΛΛΑΓ ΣΦΧΛΑΣΗ ΤΩΜΗΤ ΕΡΟΣ.
(26) ΟΥΣΙΝΕ ΓΑΡ ΤΕ ΗΤΕ ΠΟΥΟΣΙΝ Η ΦΛ ΣΝΕΣ,
ΔΥΨ ΟΥΣΙΑΛ ΣΦΟΥΛΛΑΒ ΗΤΕ ΤΕΝΕΡΓΙΑ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,
ΔΥΨ ΘΙΚΩΝ Η ΤΕΨΜΗΤΑΓΛΑΘΟΣ.
(27) Ε-ΟΥΣΙ ΛΕ ΤΕ, ΕΣΕΜ-ΣΟΜ Ε ΣΩΒ ΝΙΜ;
ΔΥΨ ΕΣΣΕΕΤ ΣΑΡΙΖΑΡΟΣ, ΕΣΕΙΡΕ ΜΠ ΠΤΗΡ Η ΒΈΡΡΕ;
ΔΥΨ ΚΑΤΑ ΓΕΝΕΔ ΣΒΗΚ ΣΦΟΥΝ Ε ΝΕΨΥΧΗ Η ΝΕΤ ΟΥΔΛΑΒ,
ΣΣΙΡΕ ΜΜΟΟΥ Η ΦΒΗΡ Ε ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΔΥΨ ΗΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣ.
(28) Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΓΑΡ ΜΕ Ζ ΛΛΑΥ ΑΝ ΣΙΜΗΤΙ ΝΕΤ ΟΥΗΣ ΣΗ ΤΣΟΦΙΑ.
(29) ΤΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΝΕΣΜΩΣ ΣΦΟΥΣ ΠΡΗ,
ΔΥΨ ΣΦΟΥΣ ΠΕΣΜΙΝΕ Η ΗΣΙΟΥ ΤΗΡΟΥ.
ΣΥΨΑΝΤΗΤΩΝΣ Ε ΠΟΥΟΣΙΝ, ΣΝΑΡ-ΦΩΡΗ ΕΡΟΣ;
(30) ΠΛΙ ΜΕΝ ΓΑΡ ΦΑΡΕ-ΤΕΥΦΗ ΕΙ Ε ΠΕΨΜΑ;
ΤΣΟΦΙΑ ΛΕ ΜΕΡΕ-ΤΚΑΚΙΑ ΣΦΜΟΜ ΕΡΟΣ.

Chapter IX

(Solomon's) Prayer for Wisdom

- (1) ΠΝΟΥΤΕ Η ΝΑΞΙΟΤΕ, ΠΧΟΕΙΣ ΜΠ ΠΝΔ,
ΠΕΝΤΑΨΤΑΜΙΕ-ΠΤΗΡ ΣΗ ΠΕΨΔΑΣ,

- (25) δ παντοκράτωρ the Almighty. ρωσην ρεσην- ρασην' Q ρασην vb. tr. to defile, pollute (ΜΜΟ'); intr. to become defiled.
(26) τ.ειλα mirror. (27) ζαριζαρος intensive pron. (she) alone, by (her)self. Η βέρρε adv. anew. κατα γενεδ from generation to generation. (29) η.σμινε here prob. in sense: constellations, order. (30) ει ε π(η)μα to succeed, take place of.

- (2) ΑΚΣΗΤ-ΠΡΩΜΕ 2̄Ν ΤΕΚΣΟΦΙΑ,
ΧΕΚΑΣ ΕΦΕΤ-ΧΟΕΙΣ Ε ΝΕΚΩΝΤ̄ ΣΕΤΑΚΤΑΜΙΟΟΥ,
- (3) ΝΑΡ-ΣΜΗΣ Μ̄ ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ 2̄Ν ΟΥΤΕΒΟ Μ̄ ΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗ,
ΝΑΚΡΙΝΕ Ν̄ ΟΥΓΔΑΠ 2̄Μ̄ ΠΣΟΟΥΤΗ Ν̄ ΤΕΨΥΧΗ,
- (4) ΜΑ ΝΑΙ Ν̄ ΤΣΟΦΙΑ, ΤΑΙ ΕΤ ΛΣΕΡΔΑΣ Ε ΝΕΚΕΡΟΝΟΣ,
ΝΕΤΜΤΣΤΟΣΙ ΕΒΟΛ 2̄Ν ΝΕΚΣΗΔΑΛ,
- (5) ΧΕ ΛΝΓ-ΠΕΚΣΗΔΑΛ ΛΥΩ ΠΩΗΡΕ Ν̄ ΤΕΚΣΗΔΑΛ,
ΛΝΓ-ΟΥΡΩΜΕ Ν̄ ΛΣΕΘΗΗΣ, Ν̄ ΚΟΥΙ Ν̄ ΛΣΕ,
ΕΙΦΔΑΤ Μ̄ ΜΝΤΡΜΝΣΗΤ 2̄Ν ΟΥΓΔΑΠ Μ̄ ΟΥΝΟΜΟΣ.
- (6) ΚΑΝ ΟΥΤΕΛΕΙΟΣ ΠΕ ΟΥΔΑ 2̄Ν ΝΦΗΡΕ Ν̄ ΡΡΩΜΕ,
Ε-ΜΝΤΑΛ ΗΜΔΑΥ Ν̄ ΤΕΚΣΟΦΙΑ, ΣΥΝΔΟΠή ΕΥΛΑΔΑΥ.
- (7) ΝΤΟΚ ΛΚΣΟΤΠΤ ΕΥΡΡΟ Μ̄ ΠΕΚΛΔΟΣ,
ΛΥΩ ΟΥΡΕΨΗ-ΣΔΑΠ Ν̄ ΝΕΚΦΗΡΕ Μ̄ ΝΕΚΦΕΕΡΕ.
- (8) ΛΚΧΟΟΣ Ε ΚΩΤ ΝΑΚ Ν̄ ΟΥΡΡΠΕ 2̄Μ̄ ΠΕΚΤΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΔ,
ΛΥΩ ΟΥΘΥΣΙΑΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ 2̄Ν ΤΠΟΛΙΣ Μ̄ ΠΕΚΜΑ Ν̄ ΦΩΠΕ,
ΠΕΙΝΕ Ν̄ ΤΕΚΣΚΗΝΗ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΔ ΣΕΤΑΚΣΕΤΩΤΔ χΙΝ ΝΦΟΡΠ.
- (9) ΛΥΩ ΕΡΕ-ΤΣΟΦΙΑ ΝΕΜΑΚ, ΤΕΤ ΣΟΟΥΝ Ν̄ ΝΕΚΣΒΗΥΕ,
ΛΥΩ ΝΕΣΑΣΕΡΔΑΣ ΠΕ ΝΤΕΡΕΚΤΑΜΙΕ-ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ,
ΕΣΣΟΟΥΝ ΧΕ ΟΥ ΠΕΤ Φ-ΛΝΑΚ Μ̄ ΠΕΚΜΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ,
ΛΥΩ ΟΥ ΠΕΤ ΣΟΥΤΩΝ 2̄Ν ΝΕΚΕΝΤΟΛΗ.
- (10) ΜΑΤΗΝΟΟΥΣ ΕΒΟΛ 2̄Ν ΝΕΚΠΗΥΕ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΔ
ΛΥΩ ΕΒΟΛ 2̄Μ̄ ΝΕΘΡΟΝΟΣ Μ̄ ΠΕΚΕΟΥΥ,
ΧΕΚΑΣ ΕΣΕΦΠ-ΣΙΣΕ ΝΗΜΔΑΙ, ΕΣΣΔΤΗΙ,

IX. (3) Φ-ΣΜΗΣ to steer, guide (ΜΜΟ^ε). π.ελη judgement.
 (4) ΤΣΤΟ ΤΣΤΕ- ΤΣΤΟ^ε Q ΤΣΤΗΥ vb. tr. to bring back (ΜΜΟ^ε);
 + εβολ: to reject. (5) δαθενής weak, without strength.
 π.λασ lifetime. φάλατ Q to be lacking (in: ΜΜΟ^ε, 2̄Ν); "I
 am intellectually lacking in (knowledge of) judgement and
 law." (6) τέλειος perfect, complete; perhaps read εγτ. for
 ουτ. (8) χοος ε + Inf. to order, command (that something
 be done). ή σκηνή tent, "tabernacle." (10) φΗ-ΣΙΣΕ ΜΝ̄ to

ΠΤΔΣΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΟΥ ΠΕΤ ΦΗΠ ΝΝΔΑΡΔΑΚ.

- (11) ΣΣΟΟΥΝ ΓΔΡ ΝΤΟΣ Ν̄ ΣΩΒ ΝΙΜ, ΛΥΩ ΣΝΟΙ ΜΜΟΟΥ,
ΛΥΩ ΣΝΑΧΙ-ΜΟΕΙΤ ΣΗΤ 2̄Ν ΝΑΣΒΗΥΕ 2̄Ν ΟΥΜΝΤΡΜΝΣΗΤ,
ΝΟΣΔΑΡΕΣ ΕΡΟΙ 2̄Μ̄ ΠΕΣΕΟΟΥ,
- (12) ΝΤΕ-ΝΑΣΒΗΥΕ ΦΩΠΕ ΕΥΦΗΠ,
ΛΥΩ ΤΝΑΚΡΙΝΕ Μ̄ ΠΕΚΛΔΟΣ 2̄Ν ΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗ,
ΝΤΔΦΩΠΕ ΣΙΜΠΩΛ Ν̄ ΝΕΘΡΟΝΟΣ Μ̄ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ.
- (13) ΝΙΜ ΓΔΡ Φ ΡΡΩΜΕ ΠΕΤ ΝΑΣΟΥΝ-ΠΦΩΧΝΕ Μ̄ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ?
Η ΝΙΜ ΠΕΤ ΝΑΣΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΟΥ ΠΕΤΕΡΕ-ΠΧΟΕΙΣ ΟΥΛΑΦ?
- (14) ΗΜΟΚΜΕΚ ΓΔΡ Ν̄ ΡΡΩΜΕ ΒΟΟΒ, ΛΥΩ ΣΕΛΟΟΨΕ Ν61 ΝΕΥΜΕΣΥΕ.
- (15) ΠΣΩΜΑ ΓΔΡ ΠΡΕΤΔΑΚΟ ΦΛΑΨΡΟΦ ΕΧΝ ΤΕΨΥΧΗ,
ΛΥΩ ΠΜΑ Ν̄ ΦΩΠΕ ΝΤΕ ΠΚΔΣ ΦΛΑΨ-ΚΑΚΕ Ε ΦΗΤ Ν̄ ΚΛΙ-ΡΟΟΥΦ.
- (16) ΜΟΓΙΣ ΕΝΤΟΝΤΗ Ν̄ ΝΕΤ ΣΙΧΜ ΠΚΔΣ;
ΕΝΓΙΝΓ <Ν> ΝΕΤ ΣΔ ΝΕΝΔΙΧ 2̄Ν ΟΥΣΙΣΕ.
ΝΕΤ Ν̄ ΜΠΗΥΕ ΔΣ ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΨΕΤΩΤΟΥ?
- (17) Η ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΨΙΜΕ Ε ΠΕΚΦΩΧΝΕ
ΝΙΣΒΗΛA ΧΕ ΝΤΟΚ ΔΚΤ Ν̄ ΤΣΟΦΙΑ,
ΔΚΤΗΝΟΟΥ Μ̄ ΤΕΚΠΗΔ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΔ ΕΒΟΛ 2̄Μ̄ ΠΧΙΣΕ?
- (18) ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ ΝΤΑΥΣΟΟΥΤΗ Ν61 ΝΕΣΙΟΟΥΕ Ν̄ ΝΕΤ ΣΙΧΜ ΠΚΔΣ,
Λ-ΝΡΩΜΕ ΣΒΟ Ε ΝΕΤ Φ-ΛΝΑΚ,
ΛΥΩ ΛΓΟΥΖΔΙ 2̄Ν ΤΣΟΦΙΑ.

labor, toil with. ΣΔΤΗ^ε = ΣΔΣΤΗ^ε. (11) ΝΟΙ ΜΜΟ^ε to understand. ΣΙ-ΜΟΕΙΤ ΣΗΤ^ε to guide; Π.ΜΟΕΙΤ road, path. (14)
 ΒΟΟΒ Q to be weak, feeble. ΛΟΟΨΕ Q to be in a state of
 collapse or decay. (15) πρετδακο is in apposition to
 π.ψωμα. Φ-ΚΑΚΕ ε to darken. ΚΛΙ-ΡΟΟΥΦ adj. full of cares.
 ΤΟΝΤΗ ΤΝΤΗ- ΤΝΤΩΝ^ε vb. tr. to speculate about (ΜΜΟ^ε, ε).
 (18) ΣΒΟ ε to learn.

The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

V

(1) εραὶ δε ἐν τμεσμῆταρτε ἦ ρομπε μὲντι μαρία τα-
μαδύ λιει εἰ μη πλογωφ, αιούψε θέντε κατα πετε σναι, ε-ανοκ
πε πετηνωνα. (2) αγω θτερεσθ-φομητ ἦ εβοτ θ φ, α-πατκροφ
ιωσηφ, παμεριτ θ ιωτ, ει ερουν θωφε εἰ μη μεμα θ κωτ, αχεη-
ταμαδύ θτασογωνε εβολ χε σεετ. αχερ-γοτε αγω αχφορτρ.
αχογωφ ε ναχες εβολ θ χιογε. (3) αγω εβολ θεη τλυπη, α-
ηκοτκ, θπερογεμ-λλαγ ε πτηρη ει μηοу.

VI

(1) εἰ τηρφε δε θ τεγψη εις παρχαγγελος γαβριηλ α-
βωκ φαροφ ει μη ουραсоу ειτη τεχουсia μη παιωт θ αγλеос.
пехач нац хе, "ιωσηφ, πφире θ αλүеиа, θпрр-готе. χι θ
μаріа тескиме; петснахпоч гар οуада. (2) αγω εκемоуте
ε πεчрал χе τс. θтоц пет νамооне μη πεчлодс ει μη ουбэрвв μ
пенипе." (3) αχтвоун δε θηι ιωσηφ εβολ ει μη πгини, αχеире
κата θε θтакъон етоотт θηι πаггелос μη πхоеис. αχеарε ε
тпареенос εт οуада εсouн ε печни.

VII

(1) μηνса нац аудогма ει εβολ ειтη πρро аугуустос етре-

V. (1) κατα πετε σναι according to my desire; see Glos.
sub ειнс-. (2) ει μημа for ει μη μα (θ κωт) from the work-
shops. θтасоуонε is presumably a relative form instead of
an expected circumstantial: "he found that my mother had
become evident as being pregnant." ναχεс = νохс.
(3) μηоу is an error for μηд.

VI. τ.πλφε half; τ.πλφε θ τεγψη midnight. (2) μооне
мене- μаноу' vb. tr. to pasture, shepherd (μηоу'). μ.серовв
(pl. εерово) rod, staff. πεнине = венине iron. (3) ειнине
vb. intr. to sleep; as n.m. sleep.

τοικουμенη τηρс слаic θса нестме. (2) αχтвоун δε θηι ιω-
снф, πа-тмηт2хло εт θаноуc, χцхι θ тпареенос θ сеmнн, α-
сine μмос εврai ε печни θmin μмoc ε виолеem, ε-аcсwн εсouн
ε мис. αчапографи M πeчral εatn нeгramateyc θ виолеem,
χe ιωснф πφире θ ιаквb μη μаріа тескиме θn τс πeуψире,
ε-нeeвoх нe εи μη θ αлүеиа, πa-тeфyлн θ εиouдa. (3) α-
μаріа тамаду мисе μмoi θгоун ε пma θ боiхe θ виолеem ε-
гoуph μ πtаfоs θ εrахnа tесkиме θ ιаквb πpатpиaрхнc,
псiωт θ ιωснф μη венiamin.

VIII

(1) α-псатанас сүмбоулаeуe εи μη θнt θ гиpфdнc πno6,
пiωт θ архн[л]aoc ... (end of fragment I).

XIV

(1) αсфопе δe, θтterече-нai, αчтвоун, αчei ε печни
нахаре, тполis εтeчouнe θнt, αγω θ τeигe αчxto ε пoвne
степнамоу θнt тpос пet ки εвrai θ ρоме nim. (2) αγω εiс
зинte нepe-пeчфoнe гoрж eмaтe θ гoyo ε сoп nim θтaчфoнe
хiнtaуxpoч ε πkoсmoc. (3) tаl te тaнaстroфi μ памeриt θ
сiωт ιωснф. (4) αч-гme θ ρompe θпatoуchi-сiимe нац, αγω θтtereсmoу,
αч-кerompe eчeeт maуlla. (5) α-тамeриt μ маду θ-кeсnte θ
ρompe εи μe пeчni хiнntaуf-тоotc нац θ cimē, ε-ауgωn eтоott
зitη θoуnnе χe, "зaрeг eрос фa пeоyoei ф θ тdeleeeet."

VII. (2) σeμnή f. adj. holy, august. απoγpάфo to regis-
ter. (3) π.ма θ боiхe inn. θ тaфoс tomb. εrахnа Rachel.

VIII. (1) σuмboуlеnω to advise, give counsel. архн[л]aoc
Archilaus.

XIV. (1) xto xte- xto' Q xthу vb. tr. to lay down (μмoу');
intr. to lie down, to succumb (to: e). πpoc пet etc.: "ac-
cording to what is ordained for every man." (3) θ θnaстroфi
lit. turning; here = lifetime, biography.

(6) Αγώ α-Μαρία τάμαλυ χποι ȝN ταρχή N τμεσφομτε N ρομπε,
εσεM πηι N ιωσηφ. ȝN τμεσμῆτη N ρομπε Ντα-Μαρία τάμαλυ
χποι ȝN ουςπελαιον εη ατφαχε εροι ουδε N ατσετσωτη ουδε
μη-λαλη N ρωμε ȝM πσωητ τηρη ησιμε εροι ειμητει ανοκ μη
ησιωτ μη πεπηλ ετ ουλαβ.

XV

(1) ηεζοοу λε τηροу Mηησιωт ιωσηφ, πα-τμηт2хло εт
смамалт, сеєире N фе мηтоуеи N ρομπε κата πογεг-са2нe M
ηасиωт. (2) α-ηεζооу Mηησиm-пшие ei ηаc, εтe соу-хоутасе
пe Mηησиm, (3) <αγώ αχαρχεи N фiвe N6i πноуb εt соти,
εтe тсаpз te Mηησиm ιωσηφ, αγώ> α-ηеzт пшовнe, εтe πnoуc
пe Mηη tcoфia. (4) αчпшовнe εη пкедион, ачp-пшвф Mηη πoγfom Mηη
пш, ε-α-тcoфia Mηη тmнttexниtс kote бycopmeс Mηη οумнt-
атопон. (5) αсфопе дe, Нttere-пoγoсиn архeи N сwр εboл Mηη
ηеζооу εt Mmау, α-ηаmepit N ιωt ιωσηφ архeи N фtortp ematе

(6) Ντα-Μαρία should perhaps be emended (with Lagarde) to Νtac α-Μарія, "in her 15th year Mary bore me." This verse makes much better sense if μυctηрion is read for смелation; this is supported by the Bohairic version. εn for N. αтσeтσωт' inscrutable, unfathomable.

XV. (2) "the day of his visitation," i.e. of his final illness and death. coy- day (in datings), prefixed to the number: coy-хоутасе the 26th day. εпиf, εпиf Coptic month name. (3) The portion in <> is missing from the ms.; I have restored it on the basis of the Boh. version. πшовнe
пeeене- πoонe Q πoонe vb. tr. to turn, change, transfer (Mmo'); intr. to change, be altered. δ voōc mind. (4) δ alώv period of time; age, generation; eternity, world. δ тexнlтc craftsman; Mнttexниtс technical skill. кот' ε to turn into, become. т.сopmeс error. δtопoс strange, odd; Mнtатопон confusion, unreasonableness. (5) сwр сeр-
сop' Q сwр vb. tr. and intr. (± εboл) to scatter, spread.

2ixM πeчma N Nкotk, αγώ N тe1se αчeф-peинoб N αф-λaсoм, αγώ
αчpшeT N neq6iх eхN neyepH N фoмnT N cop, αчpш eboл ȝN oу-
noб N фtortp Mнη oуnoб N ȝba xе

XVI

(1) "ογοι ηαι Mηη πooу. ογοι Mηη πeζooу Νtа-тамалу χποι
N2htp. (2) ογοι N ηeкibe Νtаitcнko N2htoу. (3) ογοι N M-
пaт Ntai2moos 2ixwoy. (4) ογοι N neglaoote Νtayzlooble Mmoi
шaнteiei e pte Ntametehe e pnove. (5) ογοι Mηη πaлlaс Mηη ηa-
spotoу, xе αчblomam N οумнnфe N cop ȝM πxingonc Mηη tkata-
llaia Mηη tmntlas cnay Mηη фaжe nim N вaлa eboл. (6) ογοι N
ηaвaлa, xе αчbωфT ȝN οyckanadloп αγώ αymeret-tmнtpeceip-
boone. (7) ογοι Nηaмaлaхe, xе αymeret-Нfahе N kаскc Mηη
Нfahе tihoy Mηη πoмc. (8) ογοi Nηa6iХ, xе αчgшeT N nete
noyi an ne. (9) ογοi Nηmа2T Mηη θi, ηai εt εpеiоymei e
2enprofhi N noyi an ne, αγώ 2oлaн eуfانgн-Нka nim, фaу-

ne. ȝba difficulty, straits.

XVI. (1) ογοι ηa' woe unto.... (2) т.еkibe breast.
тcнko vb. tr. to nurse, suckle (Mmo'); here intr. to nurse.
(4) εлаoоte in sense: internal organs in general. εlaooole
vb. tr. to nurse (a child: Mmo'); to carry (a child) during
pregnancy. ei e pte to grow up; п.те time, season.
μeтéхω to partake (of: e). (5) εlaomam εlaмlom' Q εlaмlom
vb. intr. to become twisted, implicated, involved. Mнt-
laс cnay deceit (lit. two-tonguedness). (6) тd σiаnbaлон
impediment (a term applied to any behavior or situation
that can be regarded as an impediment on the road to per-
fection). Mнtpeceip-boone greed; see Glos. sub boone, εiа.
(7) Нfahе Mηη πoмc lit. the words of sinking; this curious
expression comes from Ps. 51:4 тd δiмmata κatapoнтtismoū,
taken to mean "destructive words." (8) ȝwбT = ȝwqT ȝe4T-
zoyt' vb. tr. to steal (Mmo'). (9) п.ма2T bowels, intest-
ines. εpiθuméω to desire, be eager (for: e). ή tpoфi
food, nourishment.

ροκσογ ἦ σογο εύτριρ ἔ κωστ. (12) εἰναρ̄-ου τενογ? λιμφέ
ερογ ἕ σα σα ΝΙΜ. (13) ἀληθώς ογοι ογοι ἔ ρωμε ΝΙΜ ετ-
ναρ̄-ποβε. (14) τχω Ἄμος ΝΗΤΝ, ω ηδηρε μή ναφεερε, χε
πνοσ ἔ շβα Νταιναγ ερογ շιτμ πλειωτ ιάκωβ εγνηγ εβολ շՆ
σωμα Ντογ πε παι Νταγτωμητ εροι շմ թ ποογ, άνοκ πειεβηη
Ն ταλαιπωρος λγω Ն շηκε. (15) αλλα παχοεις πανούτε πε πμ-
σιης Ն ταψγκη μή παсома μή παпна."

XVII

(1) Ναι δε εγκω Ἄμοου Նցι παμεριτ Ն ειωτ ιωσηφ, λι-
τωοүн, λимооіе εрои εчнкотк εчфтѣтѡр շՆ τεчψүхн мή πεч-
пнѧ. πεхдι ηач χе, "хайре, πамерит Ն ειωт, πа-тмнгзхло
ет նаноյс." (2) ա-τափ-օյափե Նαι շՆ οүноց Ն դորտք մή
օյշвա մή οүгօտե Նտε πмоу, εγκω Ἄմοс χе, "хайре Ն οүмннփε
Ն соп, πамерит Ն ֆире. ա-τաψүхн մтон εροи Ն οүкоуι Նτερ-
տէսմի ետ նոտմ տազու. (3) Իc παχοειс, Իc πար̄ρο թ մe, Իc
πασօտիր, Իc παրεփտօչխ, Իc παրεփոյշմ, ω Իc πεտ սկեպազ թ
պտրգ, ω Իc πεտ ձմաշտ թ պտրգ շմ պոյափ Ն տէմնտագլաօօс, ω
Իc πետεր-πεчրան կնнε լγω εցկιωց եմաւ, ω Իc πειվալ ետ
նայ, պիմախե ետ շոտմ, շոտմ εροι շատ թ ποοу, άνοκ πէկմշալ
εисօնс մмок լγω ειпօթ Ն նար̄մеioօց թ պէկմտ ևοլ. (4) χе
Նտօկ πε πноуте շՆ οүмε մή οүжωк κατα өе Նτа-πէկаггելօс

ρωκ̄ in sense: to consume. τε.τրիр furnace, oven. Vss.
10-11 (acc. to Boh. version) are omitted in the ms.

(12) ωρ̄- εր̄- ορ̄- Q ορ̄ vb. tr. to enclose, shut in
(Ἄμο-); intr. to be shut in. (13) ձլηթῶς adv. truly.

(14) ταλαιπωρος wretched, miserable. (15) ծ μεσ՛տոս
mediator, intercessor.

XVII. (2) ταփ- + Inf. to do sthg. much; ταփ-օյափե to
answer profusely. ηοյտմ, Q ηοտմ vb. intr. to be sweet,
pleasant. (3) τοյχո τοյχե- τοյχօ Q τοյχη vb. tr. to make
sound, whole (Ἄմο-); to rescue, save; as n.m. safety, sal-
vation. σκεπάչω to cover, shelter. կնнε vb. intr. to be
sweet, fat. կιωց Q to be fat, soft, productive, fertile.

τοүн-ιат ևол Ն շաց Ն սոп, Ն շոցο ճε πεշօոу Նτա-πաշտ մկաշ-
երօι եւե օүмeeց Թ մնդրՓոմ եւե թետ սմամատ մարիա տպրե-
սոս, ձլորելերկաշ չե ձօսօ, լγω նειխ մմօс χе, 'եշրա շՆ
տէօյփ, ժնառօչ ևвол Ն չիօյց.' (5) Ναι δε εινεցց երօոу,
ա-պարբելօс οյօնշ Նαι ևвол շՆ οյրացու, εցկω մմօс Ναι χе,
'ιωսիփ փնրե Ն ձայցիձ, մորթ-շուէ <ε> չի Թ մարիա տէկսմի,
օյլե մորթշաշ չի տէսցինօս, χե Նտաշօ գար ևвол շՆ οյպնա
շուցձաւ. (6) սճախ ճе Ն օյփրե նըմօутե ե պեշրա չե Իc.
(7) τενογ ճе, παχοειс, πօտիր Ն ταψүхн մή πաпна, մորթ-
հրիկ երօι, άνοκ ձն-πէկմշալ լγω πշօ Ն նէկեիչ. Նտալորել-
տէրկաշ ձն, ω παχοειс, (8) ալլա մորթ-սոյն-պեօու Թ պէնօս Թ
մүստիրիօն, եւ պէկխո ետ οյձձ պե, οյլե օն նուուտմ ընէց
չս ջարԵ-ցինց աա չի շոոյտ. (9) ω παχοειс լγω πանուտε,
ոն պտա Թ պէնօս Թ մүստիրիօն ձն պե, Նտէնապիշտեյց երօկ ձն
պե մի պէկխո ետ οյձձ, թա-թօու Ն տէնաշխօկ, մարիա, տէ-
շալիւ Թ մe. (10) թէրե Թ պմեցց Թ պշօու Նտա-տէրաստիս
օյփմ Թ փնրե ֆիմ ե տէօյըրնե, լչմօց. (11) ա-նէչրոմէ
շուց երօկ եցօյփ ե ծոկ նշտակ Ն շիրտիս պարանօմօс.
(12) լγω ձլշե երօս, ա-տէկմնտուտե տազու, լչմոնշ, լγω շմ
ուրքույնօչ ե նէշելու լչմօց Ն թաց ֆոփ նայ. (13) ձլխոյկ
ճе, ω πамерит Ն ֆире, χե սցչաշ մмօс շՆ շաբ ՆИМ. ձլմաշտ

(4) τοүн-ιات' ևол to inform, instruct. πεրιεργάζομαι to
be overly concerned, meddlesome. (5) ծլտաչω to hesitate,
be in doubt. (7) There is an ellipsis or omission after
ձլորելերկաշ ձն: "I became overly concerned not (for any
other reason than that) I did not yet know..." (8) չի նու
for աչու. (9) The meaning of this verse is obscure. If ունէ^e
introduces a contrary-to-fact condition, the apodosis
should be նէնապիշտեյց; cf. vs. 14 below for a similar
problem. տէլշալիւ for տէլշալե; տ.շալիւ lamb. (10) ն
տէրաստիս horned-(viper). οյփմ here: to bite. (11) նէչ-
րոմէ = his kin etc. παրանօմօс lawless, unjust. (12) Per-
haps read տանցօչ for տազու. (13) հօսչաչω to be still,
quiet; մмօс is reflexive.

Ἐπειδὴ δὲ οὐνάμ, λίσκη. (14) ἀκογωφῆ εκκώ μῆμος ναὶ χε, ἔπει τὴναταμοκ χε ἀκσεκσεκ-παμαλη σὲ οὐνάμ. (15) τένοι δε, ω παμεριτ ἦ φηρε, αρη γέναμου ἕστι πα-τμῆτελλο ετ νανούς ιωσηφ, πεκειωτ κατα σαρζ. (16) ἀνοκ γαρ ἀντ-πεκεμάλα, ἀνοκ πφηρε Ἠ τεκεμάλα. (17) εκφανσωλῆ ἤ ναμερρε, τηλωφωτ νακ Ἠ ουγεγια Ἠ σμου, ετε ται τε τεομολογεια Ἠ τεκμήτνουτε, χε Ἠτκ-ουνουτε Ἠ ουμε, λγω Ἠτκ-ουχοεις Ἠ ουχωκ."

XVIII

(1) ναὶ δε εφκώ μμοου ἕστι πα-τμῆτελλο εσκιωου πλειωτ ειωσηφ, μπειεθω πογεφ ριμε ειναγ ερο ε-λαγογ ω εφκι 2εη νελασσ Ἠ πμογ λγω εισωτμ Ἠφαλε Ἠ μητεβιην ετεφκώ μμοου ναὶ. (2) μηνα ναὶ λιρ-ημεεγε Ἠ περοογ Ἠ παμογ, Ἠ πναγ ετερε- νειογδαι ναταλοι ε πεσρος 2α πογχαι Ἠ πκосмос τηρτ. (3) Ἠ τεγνογ λιβωκ ε πεθριον ετ 21 βολ, λγω λατωογ ναὶ μαρια

(14) For επει τὴναταμοκ read prob. νειναμοοут μμοκ: "If you were not my father according to the flesh, I would kill you..." or νειναηειτμα νακ: "I would rebuke you." Joseph obviously believes that his present illness is a result of this incident. σοκεκ- σεκσεκ² vb. tr. to pull, stretch. (15) φι-λογοс μη to hold accountable (for: ετε); φι-ωп μη idem. (17) сωлп схп- соли² Q солп vb. tr. to break off, cut off. τ.μερре bond, fetter. φωωт φεєт- флаат² Q флаат vb. tr. to cut, slaughter (as sacrifice). ή θυσια sacrifice, victim. ή δμολογια confession, agreement.

XVIII. (1) ηογεφ (Ἓ) prep. without; ω ηογεφ is best translated "to keep from (weeping)"; cf. vs. 4 below. ξι is for Q χηγ caught. η.заге snare. ε is required before ηφαλε. (2) ηειογдai the Jews. ταло τаље- τало² Q ταλну vb. tr. to raise up, offer up. (3) τὸ αἴθριον atrium, courtyard.

ταλλαγ, λσει εβολ ε πμα ετειηгнт, πεχας ναὶ 2Ἓ ουνοс Ἠ αγηη μη ογωλс Ἠ շht χε, "ογοι ναὶ, παμεριτ Ἠ φηρε, αρη γέναμοу ἕστι πα-τμῆτελλο ετ ναноус ιωσηφ, πεκειωτ κατα σарз." (4) πεχαι ναс χε, "ω ταμεριτ Ἠ μλλу, νιм εнег 2М πρенос Ἠ πриме πтаяфореи Ἠ τсаρз πεт нашω πоуеф моя? (5) πмоу гаρ πε πархωн Ἠ πкосмос τηрт мехри Ἠто, ω μария ταλладу εт сма- млад. (6) τанаггн тe εро πтеноу 2шоте Ἠ οе Ἠ ρωмe νим. (7) аlla εите πамерит Ἠ ειωт ιωσηφ εите Ἠто, ω τамерит Ἠ μллу, π οүмou ωп πε πетнмоу, аlla οүшнг ωп εнег πe. (8) аlla ἀνοκ 2шот τηахпi-моя 2α πтирт εтвe τсаарз πтaiфореи μмос. (9) τένοу 66, ω τамерит Ἠ μллу, τвоућн πтевок εгоуn εлгтн πзхлlo εт смандаат πтеноу εт πтшп πеевоl 2Ἓ πe."

XIX

(1) λγω λιτωοүн, λивок εгоун ε πеөрион εтәнкотк Ἠшнт, λисε ερο ε-λ-πмасин Ἠ πмоу οүшнг εвoл Ἠшнт. (2) ἀνοκ δe λиsмoos 2лстn течапе, λ-тамерит Ἠ μллу 2шоос 2лстn νeпoуе- рнте. (3) ацчи Ἠ νeчвaлл ε2рaи 2α πa2o, μпeчeфбмбом ε фaжe μммaи εвoл χe λ-тмнтмпo Ἠ πмоу բ-хоеis ε2рaи εхвaи. (4) ац- чи Ἠ тeч6iх Ἠ οүнам, չeց-պeинog Ἠ ձ-թaгoм εчнaդt. (5) ац- 6o εчaмaзte Ἠ тaгiх Ἠ οүнам εчeиopm πcви Ἠ οүнoс Ἠ νaгy 2шo сикoрp εроi χe, "ω πaхoeis, μpрkлaу ε чit." (6) λitei Ἠ тaгiх εгоун 2α πeчtнhоoс, λисe ε тeчպyхн ε-лaстaзe-тeч- фoуωbce χe εчnаgентe ε2рaи, λγω εpe-нeвaи-ғiнe Ἠ πmoу 6шт

п.ογωлс Ἠ շht discouragement. αрη perhaps; often simply indicates question, as here: "Is he to die?" Note Fut. II. (4) τὸ γένος race. (5) δ ἄρχων ruler, Archon. μέχρι prep. even up to, even including. (6) ή δaндaкн necessity; τанаггн тe εро² + Conj. is an impersonal construction: "It is necessary that (you) die also..." (7) εїтe ... εїтe either ... or, whether ... or. (8) չпi- aux. vb. must; usu. prefixed to Inf., as here. For πe.εвoл see 27.2 (end).

XIX. (3) μпtнpo muteness. (6) τὸ σtήθoс chest, breast. 1.φoуωbce throat. բa1-ғiнe = չa1-ғiнe messenger.

εβολ ȝнт҃ ттречеи εвoл ȝн сѡма, алла Ȣпe-ѳaн H oуnou xѡk εвoл, xекас eчфaнeи H6i pmoу, ȢMнTт-анoхи Ȣmлaу, xe eре-пeфtoрtр oуnг Hсoвa aуw prime mñ ptaкo Hнeт moofe гa teчeн.

XX

(1) a-tамaдy H вaл-гнt nay eроi e16om6m e пeчcѡma, aсбoм6m ȝѡoс H6oп H neчoуeрHte, aуw aс2e eроoу e-a-pniv e H neчmом kалy. (2) neжas nai ȝн oумнtатcooyn xе, "peк2mot фnп tеноу, o пameриt H фnre, xе xin teчynoу Htakxe-tek6iХ εвoл ȝm пeчcѡma, a-pkwoгt eр-гoтe, aчaнаxHрeи nay. (3) eis neчbot mñ Hсnвe H рaтq aуw aуkvo H ee H oуklyстaлloс mñ oуkxiшn." (4) aikim e тaлpe aуw aимoутe e neчfнre e1xw Mmос xе, "tвоuyn Htetnфaжe mñ neчneiwt eт cнamalat xе peou-oeiш H фaжe пe пai Htate-ttaлpoc eт фaжe εвoл ȝн tcaрz H ebiHn twm." (5) tote aytwoуn H6i Hфnre mñ Hфeepre H пameриt H iot e1oсnfi, aуeи фa neчeиwt, aу2e eроc eчkiнdaуnue e pmoу e-aч2oн e2oyn e pwaл εвoл H pivioс. (6) acoyowg H6i aycia teчnоs H фeepre, eтe tca H xнbе te, neжas H neccnhy xе, "oуoi nai, naсnhy, пai пe пoшne Htacфopne H tameриt H malaу, aуw фa tеноу Hpenkotn e nay erop. (7) пai on tеноu neчeиwt H neчeиwt erop e tmaдy erop фa eнeg." (8) tote aуci-зraу εвoл, aуrime 2i oycop H6i Hфnre mñ Hфeepre H пaeiwt e1oсnfi, aуw aноk ȝѡoт on mñ maриa tamaдy H paфeенoс neн-rime nmmay пe, eнcooyn xе a-teчynoу H pmoу ei.

For xекас read xе. H ánoхn a holding back. Hнeт = net.

XX. (1) 6om6m 6m6om² vb. tr. to touch (e). e required before H6on. т.6on sole of foot. п.niвe = п.niчe. neчmом heat, fever, warmth. (2) neк2mot фnп thanks be to you; a Q equivalent of фn-гmot. xo xе- xo² εвoл vb. tr. to extend (Mmo²). (3) сnвe H рaтq shin-bone. w6k vb. tr. to become cold. kvo, Q kнb vb. tr. to make cool; intr. to become cool. H aroύstallos ice. H xиlѡn snow. (5) aиvduнueв to be in danger (of: e). pwaл pla6- nox6² vb. tr. to free from; intr. to be freed from (e, H, ȝn). (7) фaшnе фeенe- фooи² vb. tr. to remove (Mmo²; from: e); to deprive (e) of (Mmo²).

XXI

(1) tote x16wfT H pса H priс H pro, xinaу e pmoу, aчeи epe-амnte oуnг Hсoвa, eтe пai пe neчn H cумboуlloc aуw Hnанoуppoc, пaиaвoлoс xin teчoуcите, epe-oумnife H фaл-Н-jo H tekanoc oуnг Hсoвa, eуx1-2oк H кoгT tирoу, e-Mn-нpe eроoу, epe-oуeHH mñ oуkапnoc H кoгT nny εвoл ȝн teчtapro.

(2) a-paсiwt e1oсnfi 6wfT, aчnay e neчnayeи Hсoвa eуo H oуmoc ematе kата eе eфalymoуz eп oрgн 2i 6wfT e2oyn e фyкn

nim H рoмe eт nny εвoл ȝн сѡmа, H goyo aе H рeчT-noBc, ewfope eчfانeи H oуmасeи e-paоu y e HнtT. (3) Htere-pa-тmит2xlo eт nanoуc nay e neчnayeи Hсoвa, aчfortp aуw a- neчvax Ȣ-рmеiH.

(4) a-teчyкn H пaeiwt iоcнfi oуw e1 εвoл ȝн oуnog H 2a, aуw eсfинe Hса ma H zonc HнtT Hnecse ma.

(5) HtereiNay aе e pnoс H фoрT Htacfae-teчyкn H пaeiwt e1oсnfi, aуw xе aчeewreи H 2enmopfi eчfовe emate e-oу-зoтe пe nay eropu, aitwoуn H teчynoу, aиepeitma H neчn eп o H oрkanon H пaиaвoлoс mñ Htacis eт oуnг Hсoвa. (6) aуpwt ȝн oуnog H фiпe. (7) aуw Ȣnpe-лaдy H рoмe ȝн net cooуz e пaeiwt e1oсnfi eim, oude maria tamaдy.

(8) Hterechenay aе H6i pmoу xе aиepeitma H neчoуcia H pkaкe eт oуnг Hсoвa, aиnoxou εвoл, aуw xе mñtaу lalay H eхoуcia e2oyn e пameri t H e1oсnfi, aчT-зoтe H6i pmoу, aчpwt, aчqoпq 2i paгoу H pro. (9) aitwoуn

XXI. (1) п.рнс the south. δ oмbouloс counsellor. δ пaиoуppoc villain. te.зoуcите the first, the beginning. фaл-Н-jo fearsome (lit. changing of face). oі dekaноl a group of 36 divinities (or demons) who ruled over the Zodi-аc; originally an Egyptian astronomical division for time computation, but later debased into astrology. x1-2oк H to be girded with. т.нpe number. пe.өHH sulfur, brim-stone. (2) Ȣ-еуmoc (Q o H eуmoc) to be wrathful. eп for H. oуmасeи e-paоu ne a token of their own (lit. which is theirs). (4) Read e ei for ei. ma H zonc HнtT a place in which to hide. (5) Ȣeωpέω to look at, observe. H aroύf form, shape. тδ Ȣpγaнoн instrument.

Ν τεύνογ, λιχώ Η ουπροσεύχη ε πλειωτ Η αγλεος, ειχώ Μμος χε,

XXII

(1) "πλειωτ, τνογνε τηρή Η τμηταγλεος, πειωτ Η τμε,
πιβαλ Η ρεναγ, πιμλαχε Η ρενσωτή, σωτή ε πεκφηρε Η μεριτ
ετε ανοκ πε, εισοπή Μμοκ ετε πρωβ Η νεκδιχ ετε πλειωτ ιω-
σηφ πε, ΝΓΤΗΝΟΟΥ Ναι Η ουνογ Η χαιρούγιν ΜΗ πεχορος Η
Ναργελος ΜΗ Μιχαλ, ποικονομος Η Ναρλεον, ΜΗ Γαβριηλ πβα-
φη-νογχε Η Ναιων ε πογοειν, Ναροεισ ε τεψγκη Η πλειωτ ειω-
σηφ, Ναρχι-μοειτ 2α τεσ2η φαντεγουθε Η πσαφή Η λιων Η
κακε, αγω Ναρεπαραγε Η Νεγιουγ ετ 2ητωμ, Ναι εγνο6 Η 2οτε
πε μοοδε Ναρτογ αγω ουνο6 Η 2βα πε Ναγ Ναυμιοс ετ 2ιχωογ.
Μαρε-πειερο Η κω2ή ερ-θε Η ουμοογ αγω Ντε-θαλλαсса Η ρε-
φλαρ ουγ εενοκλει. (2) Μαρεφωπε 2Η ουμητημερος ερογν
ε τεψγκη Η πλειωτ ιωσηφ, χε ται τε τεύνογ ετφ-χρια Η πνα
Ν2ητή." (3) Τχω Μμοс Νητή, ω Ναμεροс ετ ουλαβ, Ναλποστο-
λοс ετ Κλαμαλт, χε ρωμε Νιм ετογναχпоч ε πκосмос Αχειμε ε
ππετ Νανογη ΜΗ ππεθοογ. εψφαν-ρ-πενογοειφ τηρή εναφε εερα
ΗСа Νελοογε Η Νεγβαλ, εψφανει εψνамоу, φ-χρια Η πνα Η
πλειωτ ετ 2Η Μηηγε ε τεύνογ Η πμογ ΜΗ τειμπαραγε Η Νε-
2ιοογε αγω Τειναπολογιзε 2Η πβυμα ετ 2α 2οτε. (4) πλην +
(9) Η προσευχή prayer.

XXII. (1) τ.νογνε root. χαιρούγιν Cherubim. δ χορός chorus, choir. δ οίνονδμοс steward, manager. βαι- = φαι-. φη-νογχε good news. ροειс vb. tr. to guard, keep watch (e). ογωτή- ογωτή Q ογωτή vb. tr. to pass through (Μμο"). 2τομτή, Q 2ητωμ to become dark. δ δήμιοс executioner. ρεψφλαр demon; as adj. ένοχλέω to trouble, disturb. (2) Μμεροс mild, tame; Μητημεροс calm. (3) τδ μέροс part; used fig. here of the apostles as Christ's members. ειгє εг-
лфт" Q αφе vb. tr. to hang, suspend (Μμο"); Q with ΗСа: to be captivated by. εхооуге prob. pl. of εхω, αλω snare, trap. ει + Circum.: to be about to. τ.ειμπαραγε passage, passing. τ.ειναπολογιзε defense. π.βυμа = π.βημа. ετ 2α 2οτε fear-
ful. (4) πλήν here as conj.: but, however.

ΗАКТОΙ εεραι εхН τεινжк εвоя Η πλειωτ ιωσηφ, πα πειερ-
πρεуе εт Νаноуч.

XXIII

(1) αсфωпe δe, Ντερειχω Η πзамнн, ερε-Марія τамеріт Η
малу оуω2ή ΗСви Η τасне Η на-Мпнүс, (2) αγω Η τεύνογ εic
міханя МН Гавріла МН πεχοροс Η наргелос αγει εвоя 2Н тpe,
αγcи, αγ<λ>2ερдату εхМ πсома Η πλειωτ ιωσηφ. (3) αγω Η
τεύнoу 2-т2εл2и1е МН πeхeлгнс твоуn εхw сmалte, αγω λiеимe
хе 2-т2εл2и1е εt хнq εi. (4) αγω λq6ω ε4+ -налaгe Η ee Η тет
намисse, εрe-п2ах + ΗСвa Η ee Η οутну εψнaлut МН οуκω2t ε4-
φ εψouwm ΗСа οуgнaн εcoφ. (5) πmoу δe 2ωφ Μпe-θoтe κлaх
η εt ε2oуn εхМ πамеріт Η iот ιωσηφ Νцпoржt εвоя,
χe εпeωфt ε2oуn εнaн εроi εi2moos 2a2tн tечaпe, εiамa2tб
εхii ηeсmау. (6) αγω Νtεreieine χe 2-т2εл2и1е ΗСi ηmoу Η ee
ε2oуn εtвннt, λiтwoуn, λiвoк e πca Η вoл Η πma Η ppo,
λiбiтtч ε4бeет мaлaдt 2Н οунo6 Η 2οтe. (7) αγω Η τeуnοy
πeхaл Ηaц χe, 'ω пeнtачeи εвоя 2Н Ηtопoс Η πca Η priс, вoк
ηaк ε2oуn тaхи ΗСхoк εвоя Η пeнtа-пleиwt οуeг-сa2ne Μmoc
ηaк. (8) дaлla рoeic εроi Η ee Η πoуoеiн Η Νeгbaл, χe Ηtοc
πe пleиwt κaтa сaрx, αγω λq ф-2iсe Νmмai 2en Νe2oуn Η
тamнtфhre фhм, ε4пht Νmмai εвоя 2Н οумa εyma εtвe tene-
пeиep- for neiр-.

XXIII. (1) π.замнн the amen. оуω2ή vb. intr. to repeat,
answer, respond (to: ε, εхН, Νa", ΗСа). τ.замнe tongue,
language. (2) εхН often means "by, beside, at" with verbs
of standing or stopping. (3) τ.зeл2и1e death-rattle. пe-
хeлгнc panting, exhaustion. хнq Q to be bitter, sharp.
(4) +налaгe to be in labor; τ.налaгe labor pains. π.зах
meaning uncertain; prob. related to 2ωх to be in straits,
dying. + ΗСа to pursue. Η.тну wind. Η Ծλн woods, forest.
(5) ηe.сmау temple (of head). (7) тaхи adv. quickly. (8)
εвоя 2Н οумa εyma from one place to another. Η Ծпeбouлn
plot. Η Ծpеlilа advantage, profit.

ΒΟΥΛΗ Ν ΣΥΡΦΩΤΗΣ, ΔΥΩ ΛΙΧΙ-ΣΒΩ ΝΤΟΟΤΓ Ν ΘΕ Ν ΝΘΗΡΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ, ΕΦΑΡΕ-ΝΕΥΓΕΙΟΤΕ ΤΙ-ΣΒΩ ΝΔΥ Ε ΤΕΥΦΕΛΙΑ. (9) ΤΟΤΕ ΛΒΒΑΤΟΝ ΛΨΒΩΚ ΕΣΟΥΝ, ΔΥΧΙ Ν ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Μ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΕΙΩΣΗΦ, ΛΨΕΙΝΕ ΜΜΟΣ ΣΒΟΛ 2Ν ΣΩΜΑ Μ ΠΝΔΥ Μ ΠΡΗ ΕΨΝΔΦΑ 2Ν ΤΕΨΒΑΣΙC, Ν ΣΟΥ-ΧΟΥΤ-ΔΣΕ Μ ΠΕΒΟΤ ΕΠΗΠ 2Ν ΟΥΣΙΡΗΝΗ. (10) ΝΕΖΟΟΥ ΤΗΡΟΥ Μ ΠΨΝΣ Ν ΠΛΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ν ΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΣΣΕΙΡΕ Ν ΦΕ ΜΝΤΟΥΓΕΙ Ν ΡΟΜΠΕ. (11) Λ-ΜΙΧΑΗΛ ΔΜΑΣΤΕ Μ ΠΤΟΠ ΣΗΔΥ Ν ΟΥΜΑΠΗ Ν ΣΟΛΟΣΙΛΙΚΟΝ ΕΣΤΑΣΙΗΥ, Δ ΓΑΒΡΙΗΛ ΔΜΑΣΤΕ Μ ΠΚΕΤΟΠ ΣΗΔΥ. ΔΥΑΣΠΑΖΕ Ν ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Μ ΠΛ-ΜΕΡΙΤ Ν ΕΙΩΤ ΕΙΩΣΗΦ, ΔΥΤΔΛΑΣ ΕΠΕΣΤ Ε ΤΜΑΠΗ. (12) ΜΠΕ-ΛΔΔΥ ΔΕ 2Ν ΝΕΤ 2ΜΟΟC ΣΛΑΣΤΗC ΣΙΜΣ ΧΕ ΛΨΜΟΥ, ΟΥΔΑΣ ΤΚΕΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΑΔΥ ΜΠΕΣΕΙΜΕ. (13) ΔΥΩ ΛΙΤΡΕ-ΜΙΧΑΗΛ ΜΝ ΓΑΒΡΙΗΛ ΡΟΣΙC Ε ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Μ ΠΛΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ν ΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΣΤΒΕ ΝΡΕΨΤΩΡΠ ΕΤ 21 ΝΕΖΙΟΟΥΣ, ΔΥΩ ΛΙΤΡΕ-ΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ Ν ΑΣΩΜΑΤΟΣ 6Ω ΕΥΣΥΜΝΕΥΣ ΣΛ-ΤΕΨΗ ΦΛΑΝΤΟΥΧΙΤΓ Ε ΜΠΗΥΣ ΦΔ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ Ν ΛΓΛΕΟΣ.

XXIV

(1) ΔΥΩ ΛΙΚΤΟΙ ΕΧΜ ΠΣΩΜΑ ΕΨΗΗΣ ΣΒΟΛ Ν ΘΕ Ν ΟΥΚΟΥΦΟΝ, ΛΙΣΜΟΟC, ΛΙΣΙΝΕ Ν ΝΕΨΒΔΛ ΕΠΕΣΤ, ΛΙΣΩΦΤ ΕΠΕΣΤ ΕΧΨΩ Ν ΟΥΝΟΣ Ν ΝΔΥ, ΕΙΡΙΜΣ ΕΡΟC. (2) ΠΕΧΑΙ ... (End of Fragment III).

(9) ΛΒΒΑΤΟΝ Death, Abbadon (Gk., ultimately from Hebrew). ή βάσις here: course. (11) Π.ΤΟΠ edge, hem. Τ.ΜΑΠΗ cloth, handkerchief. δλοσηρικός silken. (13) ρεψτωρπ plunderer; τωρπ τερπ- τορπ vb. tr. to seize, rob (ΜΜΟ'). δσώματος incorporeal. θμέω to sing hymns.

XXIV. (1) τδ ιοῦφον (empty) vessel.

Glossary

Words are arranged alphabetically according to the order given on page x, with the following exceptions: (1) initial ει- and ογ- occupy the place of i and γ respectively; in all other positions they are alphabetized simply as ε + i and ο + γ; (2) φ, θ, ς, ψ, ς are alphabetized as μ, τ, κ, μ, κ; (3) † is alphabetized as τ!

Verbs are entered under the free (unbound) form of the Infinitive. In the rare instances when this form is not attested, a suppositional entry is used when there is no doubt about its pattern; otherwise the entry is under the first actually attested form. Other parts of speech are entered under their unbound forms when they are attested. The Grammatical Index should be consulted for most of the prefixed elements. I have followed Crum (*A Coptic Dictionary*) in listing most verbal and nominal compounds under the final element. Also following Crum, derivatives are listed under leading verbal entries; the cross-references must be consulted in locating these. In order to provide space for less predictable compounds, nouns of action in σιν-, which may be formed freely from nearly any verb, have been systematically excluded, as have many agent nouns with πει-.

Where space has permitted, a selection of variant forms has been given. Under verbal entries these are placed in parentheses; otherwise they are listed serially after the main entry. These variants fall into two types: (1) simple spelling variants, especially between ε and a supralinear stroke; (2) dialectal or "substandard" spellings that occur in otherwise fairly standard texts. The latter have been included to increase the utility of the Glossary; many of them are not rare, and their inclusion will give the reader some idea of the variety to be encountered in non-standard manuscripts.

Cross-references are grouped at the end of each letter. The completely predictable forms of the two verb types κωτ κετ- κοτ' Q κητ and σωτπ- σετπ- σοτπ' Q σοτπ have been systematically excluded from the cross-references; all other bound forms and qualitatives have been listed. Many spelling variants involving ει/ι and stroke/ε have also been excluded.

λάξ adv. of approximation, as in λαγόν about five, λογήριον about how much? Cpd. as λάξ, as in λάξ οφέλη μάρε to the extent of about a hundred cubits.

λάξ, λάξ n. a blow, slap (usu. on face). +λάξ, +λαγόν λάξ to slap, strike (λάξ). φεύγειν-λάξ n. = λάξ.

λαγήν, λαγίν, λαγκίν, λαγεέεεε n.m.f. glass.

λαθό (pl. λαθούς) n.f. net (for fishing or hunting).

λαθόκ, λαθόκ (f. λαθόκε; pl. λαθούκε) n.m. crow, raven.

λατίκ n.m. consecration. λι-λατίκ to consecrate; as n.m. consecration.

λατίλ, Q οι vb. intr. to increase (in age, size, stature); Q to be great, honored; as n.m. increase, growth.

λατίκ, λάτικ, λαθόκ n.f. greatness, size, quantity.

λαθόκ, λαθόκ, λαθόκ n.m. girdle, clothing.

λαθό, λαθό, λαθό n.f. filth; carrion; anything ruined.

λαλ adj. deaf. παλλά (Q ο Ν λαλ) to become deaf.

λαλ n.m. pebble; hail-stone in λαλ Μ πε.

λαλ n. only in λαλ-λαλ n.m. a cry (cf. ωφ).

λαλάγ, λαλάγ, λαλάγ adj. white.

λαλε λαλούς Q λαλάγ (imptv. λαλωτόν) vb. intr. to go up, ascend (to, up to, onto: ε, ερπάτε ε, εχέτε, ερπάτε εχέτε); to mount (an animal), to board (a ship); rarely tr. with μέμον. περαλλέ rider.

λαλάλ n.m. field-mouse or sim.

λαλέ, λαλέ n.m. last day of month; Ν λαλέ (Ν) on the last day of (+ month name).

λαλόκ n.m. corner, angle; prob. not Sah. (cf. κλάχε).

λαλόμ n.m. bosom.

λαλόγ n.m. child, servant; not properly Sah. (cf. φηρέ).

λαλός n.m. thigh.

λατκάς n.m. bone-marrow.

λαλώ, λαλώ (pl. λαλούγε, λαλούγε) n. snare, trap.

λαλώ, λαλώ (pl. λαλούγε, λαλάγε, λαλούγε) n.f. pupil of eye.

λαλωτ n.f. forced labor; term of service; a measure.

λαλωύε n.pl. bunch (of grapes) or sim.

λάμα Ama; fem. title of respect or reverence; cf. αμά.

λαματέ vb. intr. to prevail, take control, rule (over: εχέτε, ειχέτε); to be valid, hold good; to persevere, continue; vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of (μέμον); to retain, detain, take or keep captive; to learn by heart; to hold (μέμον) liable (for: ε). As n.m. power, possession. λαματάτε unrestrained, uncontrollable; μένταλατάτε lack of restraint, incontinence. περαλατάτε self-controlled person.

λάμη (pl. λαμή, λαμήε) n.m. herder, herdsman.

λάμη n.m. wasp.

λαμάτε n.m. the underworld, Hades.

λαμού 2nd pers. m.s. imptv. of ει; f.s. λαμή; pl. λαμήιν, λαμηγίτόν.

λαμπέ, λαμπή (pl. λαμψή) n.m. baker; μένταλμπέ baking.

λαμπρέ, λαμπρέ n.m. bitumen, asphalt.

λαλ neg. part. not; for uses see Gr. In.

λαλ- one who is in charge of; only in cpds. with nos.: λαλ-

λαλ- decadarch, λαλ-γο chiliarch, μένταλ-γο chiliarchy.

λαλ- prefix for forming collective nouns from numbers, as in λαλ-γο (group of) a thousand, λαλ-ταίογ (group of) 50.

λαλάι vb. intr. to become pleasing, better. As n.m. beauty; παλλάλι to be(come) pleasing, good. παλλάλι to please; see § 20.2 for usage. -λαλ in c-λαλ n.m. perfume (cf. στοι).

λαλάγ (pl. λαλάγε) n.m. oath; used with ειρέ, σμίνε, ωρέ, ταρκό. ε παλαλάγ under oath.

λαλόκ, λαλό- indep. pron. 1st pers. sing.: I.

λαλόν, λαλό-, λαλό- indep. pron. 1st pers. pl.: we.

λαλόγε n.m. watchman, guard (λαλ + ογέ).

λαλέβε, λαλέβε(εν), λαλέβε, λαλέβε(εν) n.f. school.

λαλτάγ n.m. sneeze.

λαλθάτ, λαλθάτ n.m. skull.

λαλέ, λαλέ n.m. courtyard.

λαλά Apa, masc. title of respect or reverence (saints,

martyrs, respected monks, etc.).

ѧռած adj. old; syn. of **աւ** q.v.

ѧռե (pl. **առնից**) n.f. head (lit. and fig.); total sum (of money), capital; also n.m. chief, village head.

մՆՏԱՆԵ headship. **առանչ** headless. **Բ-առե** to become head, leader (of: **է**). **Գ-Ի-ՏԱՆԵ** to beheaded.

առոտ (pl. **առներ**) n.m. cup; **ՀԱ Առոտ** cup-maker, cup-seller.

առիրե n.f. period of time; **Խ օյկոյ Խ առիրե** for a little while; **Խ օյնօց Խ առիրե** for a long time; **Բ-օյնօց Խ առիրե** to spend a long time.

առնեց, **հոռնեց**, **եռնեց** n.f. a number (of), several.

արհես, **ըրհես**, **րիս** n.m. pledge, deposit, guarantee.

արհիս, **շարիս** adv. perhaps.

արհիք n. end, limit (suff. required, as in **արհիք Թ ունչ** the end of the earth; 3rd pers. pl. sometimes **-նոյ**); **ատարիք** boundless.

արիկե n.m. fault, blame; **ատարիկե** blameless; **ԵՆ-արիկե** to find fault (with: **է**), to blame (**է**); **բեգեն-արիկե** fault-finder; **մՆՏՐԵԳԵՆ-արիկե** criticism.

արիմ n. name of an edible plant.

արօոյե, **արթոյ** n.pl. burrs, thistles; **Ծ-արօոյե** idem.

արօց to become cold; as n.m. cold, chill.

արթան n. name of a skin disease.

արզին n.m. lentils.

աւ, **առած** adj. old (usu. not of people); **հրի աւ**, **ըրի-աւ** old wine; **մՆՏԱԿ** oldness; **Բ-աւ** to become old.

աւալ, Q **աւայոյ**, **աւելայոյ** vb. intr. to become light, slight, casual; to be swift; as n.m. lightness, hastiness, alleviation. **ՀՆ օյավալ** easily, casually.

աշիր n.m. one's belongings.

աշիկ, **շիկ** n.m. an illness, related to fever, chills.

աշօյ n.f. price, value; **†-աշօյ** to pay; **Բ-աշօյ ՀԱ** to set a price on.

աշե n.f. language, speech; **աշե Խ աւ** idem.

աւ- prefix for the formation of negative adj.; § 27.1.

ատօ, **ատձ** n. a lot, multitude; usu. with indef. art.; **ատօ Խ շնօտ**, **աւե-շնօտ** adj. phrase: of various or many sorts.

այ, **այե**, **այելից**, **այել** imptv. vb. (1) bring here, give! All forms occur prenominally; with pron. suff.: **այելից**. (2) come! come, let's ...! (with Conjunctive).

այան, **այան**, **այեն** n.m. color, appearance, complexion; **շեշ-այան** to tend toward (a certain color); **այան այան** (of or in) a variety of colors.

այեն, **այան** n.m. (ship's) cargo.

այնտ n.m. company of people; monastic congregation.

այդ conj. and; for uses see Gr. In.

աղ n.m. furnace, oven.

աղ interrog. pron. what? See §§ 14.2, 16.1 for usage.

աղալ, Q **օց** vb. intr. to be(come) many, numerous, to multiply; Q is very frequent. As n.m. multitude, amount. **բշաղալ** one who multiplies. **աղին** n.f. multitude.

ակ, **աչկ**, **աբ** n.m. a fly; **ակ Խ ցիւ** bee; **ակ Խ օյշօր** dog-fly.

ակ, **աչկ**, **աբ** (pl. **ազօյի**, **աՅօյի**) n.m. flesh (human or animal), piece of flesh, meat. **ՀԱ Խ ակ** meat-seller. **ցար-ակ** butcher. **օյեմ-ակ** to eat meat. **ցեմ-ակ** to buy meat.

աշե n.m. lifetime, extent of lifetime; **Բ-աշե** to pass one's life; **ցար-աշե** short-lived; **Բ-ցար-աշե** (Q o Խ ցար-աշե) to be short-lived; **մՆՏՑԱՐ-աշե** a short life.

աշե vb. intr. to be in need (of: **Խ**).

աշօ (pl. **աշամք**) n.m. treasure, treasure house, storehouse.

աշօմ n. only in **աղ-աշօմ** to sigh, groan (at: **է**, **ցԽ**, **ց՛պալ** **ցԽ**); as n.m. groan, yawn, roar.

աշբ, **աշբե** n.m. marsh herbage, sedge.

աշբօ' interrog. adv. requiring anticipatory suff. referring to subject of clause. (1) with foll. verb: why? as in **աշբօ՛ տե՛ղիմե** why do you weep? (2) with suff. alone or with foll. noun: what about ...? what's the matter with ...? (3) with **Խ**: what has ... to do with ...?

աշօմ, **աշօմե**, **աշօմեց** n.m. eagle (originally: falcon).

λύε, λύε (or ογύλε?) n. blow, cuff.

λύν, εξήν (λύντ', εξήντ') prep. without; a foll. indef. n. has no article.

λέβες, λέβες n.f. moisture.

λόγολε, λόγολε n.f. wagon, cart.

λόρην n.f. a barren woman; also adj.; μόνταλόρην barrenness; π-λόρην to become barren.

λάζ: ειρέ	λμήν: λμού	λσωγ: λσαι
λάσ: λσ	λμήγ(ε): λμε	λστ: ωσε
λάχ: λάχ	λμού: λμού	λτα, λτε: λτο
λάχε: λάχε	λμρεζε: λμρηε	λτεβες: λέβες
λά: λά	λν: λνον	λτεснот: λто
λάγн: οεн	λн: λнай	λγлан: λγан
λвигнен: λвагнен	λна: λнаи	λγан: λγеин
λвок: λвок	λнау: λнай	λγеи: λγ
λвоке: λвок	λнауф: λнауф	λгеин: λган
λвоке: λвок	λнг: λнок	λгеги(ε): λг
λвоге: λвог	λнгн: λнгн	λг': ειρε
λвог: λвог	λнгн: λнгн	λглл: λл
λнгн: λнгн	λнгн: λнгн	λглзом: λш, λзом
λнгн: λнгн	λнгн: λнгн	λге: ειρе
λнгн: λнгн	λнгн: λнгн	λгн: λвл
λнгн: λнгн	λнгн: λнгн	λглк: λкл
λнгн: λнгн	λнгн: λнгн	λгт-/': ειρе
λкооле: λкооле	λоуир: λуир	λгббене: λвагнен
λллг: λллг	λоуон: λуон	λтто: λттоу
λллг, λллг: λллг	λпнт: λпот	λчоуи: λч
λллг, λллг: λллг	λпнт: λпе	λзл: εзе
λл: λл	λрэз: λрэз	λзг: εзг, ωзг
λлок: λл	λроуе: λроуе	λзерлт': λзел
λлоуе: λллг	λроуе: λллг	λзоммн: λзом
λлоу: λллг	λроуе: λллг	λзомр: λзо
λллгн: λллгн	λроуе: λллгн	λх!-/': λш
λм-, λм: οмг	λсевоу: λсай	λш: εш
λмн, λмнитн: λмоу	λсек: ωск	

8

βα, βαс, βаси, βоi n.m. branch of date-palm.

βллвс, βллвс' (βллввс') Q βллвт (βллв) vb. tr. to despise (λмо'), regard as foolish; intr. to be insipid, foolish.

βл(а)вс-ρвмс n.m. boaster; μόντβллвс-ρвмс boastfulness.

βллмп, βллмп n. goat; βллмп Н зооут he-goat; βллмп Н сзиме she-goat; фллр Н βллмп goatskin; чш Н βллмп goat's hair; мане-βллмп goatherd.

βлi, чai n.m. night raven, screech-owl.

βлл n.m. eye. λтвла shameless; μόнтβлл shamelessness.

βллот n.f. skin garment; skin bag.

βллвт, βллвт, βллвт, βллвт n.m. brass, bronze; зомнт (Н) βллвт idem or sim.

βлснг, βлснг, βлснг, βлснг, βлснг, βлснг n.m. tin.

βллор, βллар, βллллр, βллоре n.f. fox.

βллоруp n.f. saw; ρ Н βллоруp adj. saw-toothed.

βллоруp n.m. rue.

βлссе n.f. heifer.

βлссе (βлссе) vb. tr. to pour forth, rain down (λмо'); intr. to well up, be poured forth.

βлске (pl. βлкнг, βлкесе, βлкеге) n.m. wages; +βлк, +Н пвеке to pay, reward; τлi-βлке employer; ρеч-βлке idem. xi-βлке, xi Н пвеке to receive wages; xi ε βлке to hire (λмо'); χлi-βлке hireling. снн-βлке to fix wages. ρнвеке, ρнмвеке hireling.

βлннг, βлннг, пнннг, βлннг, пннн n.m. iron; also fig. of fetters, sword. +βлннг to put in irons, to fetter (ε). xi-βлннг to be put in irons.

βрв n.f. whirlpool.

βсннht, βсннат (pl. βсннате) n.m. smith; μόнтβсннht the work or craft of a smith.

βн n.f. grave.

βнв, βнв n.m. cave, hole, den, nest (of animals).

βнк n.m. woof (of loom).

βннг, βнннг n.f. swallow (bird); χлх-βннг swallow-sparrow.

βнсс n.f. bucket, pail.

βнт n.m. palm-leaf. βнт-снр n.f. rib.

βнг, βнг, βн n.m. falcon.

βнр (pl. βнроуе) n.m. basket (of palm-leaf). βиp, βлiр n.f. idem.

βнриа n.f. a single grain (of grain, mustard, sand); a single piece (of fruit, etc.).

βнг (f. βнлн; pl. βнлее, βнлееуе) adj. blind; as n. a blind person; μόнтβне blindness; π-βнлн to become blind

(Q o N **בַּלְאֵל**), to make blind.

בְּלָאִים (pl. **בְּלָאִים**) name of a people (Gk. **Βλέμυες**); usu. located on east bank of Nile in Nubia. Other spellings include **בְּלָאִים**, **בְּלָאִים**, **בְּלָאִים**.
בַּלְאֵל, **בַּלְאֵל** n.m.f. pottery, earthenware; **פְּבַּלְאֵל** to be made of clay.

בְּנִינָה n.f. date-palm, date(s); **בְּנִין-פְּנִינָה** virgin palm; **בְּנִינָה** dried dates; **בְּנָה** **בְּנִינָה** palm-branch; **בְּנָה** **בְּנִינָה** date-stone; **כְּבָשׂ** **בְּנִינָה** date-honey; **קַרְבָּן** **בְּנִינָה** stem, trunk of palm; **לְבָדָן** **בְּנִינָה** cluster of dates; **כָּמָן** **בְּנִינָה** date-seller; **כְּפָר-בְּנִינָה** date-palm thorn; **תַּאֲגָן** **בְּנִינָה** date cake; **גְּנִינָה**, **גְּנִינָה**, **גְּנִינָה**, **כוֹיְנָה**-**בְּנִינָה** palm-fiber.

בוֹינָה n. harp or sim. musical instrument.

בוֹלֶבֶן **בְּלָבָה** (p.c. **בְּלָבָה-**) vb. tr. to dig, dig up, dig out (**מִמְוָא**); to burrow, delve; vb. intr. to be undermined.
בוֹלֶבֶן **אֶבֶן** vb. tr. to undo, take apart; intr. to be dug up, out.

בּוֹנְטָה (בְּנִיטָה) n.f. gourd, cucumber; gourd-garden(?);
כָּרְבּוֹנְטָה gourd-seller. **בְּנִיטָה-נְגַדְּלָה** pumpkin.

בוֹסֶת Q to be dry, parched.

בוֹשְׁבָה vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m. shine, glitter.

בוֹשֶׁת, **בוֹשֶׁת** n.m. eyelid.

בוֹשֶׁת vb. intr. to boil; **בְּפַרְפָּר** **אֶפְרָאֵל** **מִמְוָא** to boil up with, cast up; as n.m. boiling.

בוֹשֶׁת, **בוֹשֶׁת**, **בוֹשֶׁת** n.m. coriander seed.

בוֹשֶׁת, **בוֹשֶׁת** adj. new, young; **מִנְתְּבַרְבָּר** youth, newness; **בְּבוֹשֶׁת** adv. anew, recently; **פְּבוֹשֶׁת** to renew; to become new.

בוֹשֶׁת, **בוֹשֶׁת** n.f. chariot.

בוֹק n.f. tree (when fruit is specified; otherwise use **עַמְנָה**).
בוֹק, Q **בוֹק** vb. intr. to go, depart; to die; to be about to (+ e + Inf.). Used with most prep. and directional adv. in regular senses. Note **בוֹק** **אֶבֶת** to visit; **בוֹק** **זַי** to undergo (as well as "to go upon").

בוֹקָה vb. tr. to tan (leather: **מִמְוָא**); **בוֹק-גָּלָל** tanner.

בוֹקָה **בוֹקָה** Q **בוֹקָה** (\pm **אֶבֶן** except when indicated) vb. tr.

to loosen, untie, unfasten (**מִמְוָא**); (not + **אֶבֶן**) to explain, interpret; to weaken, enfeeble; to nullify; to dissolve. Vb. intr. to be(come) loosened, undone, loose, scattered, melted, dissolved, weakened, paralysed, faint; to become dissolute; to be terminated, to die, perish. As n.m. solution, interpretation (not + **אֶבֶן**); weakening, slackening; laxness, unrestraint; dissolution, destruction. **מִמְוָא** **מִמְוָא** to come to terms with. dissolution, destruction. **מִמְוָא** **מִמְוָא** indissoluble, unending. **רְאֵבָה** interpreter.

בוֹךְ n.m. the outside. **בְּוֹךְ**, **בְּוֹךְ** prep. on or to the outside of, outside; independent of, beyond, free from; contrary to. **אֶבֶן** adv. out, outward, away; usu. with verbs, but occasionally after prep. phrases with sense: onward, and so on, henceforth; for **אֶבֶן** + prep. see sub prep. **אֶבֶן** **זֶה** conj. because. **בְּוֹךְ** adj. phr. outer, external; adv. outside, extant, in existence. **כָּבָהָה**, **כָּבָהָה** **בְּוֹךְ**, **בְּכָבָהָה**, **בְּכָבָהָה** **בְּוֹךְ**, **בְּכָבָהָה** **בְּוֹךְ** (1) prep. (+ **בְּ**, e) outside of, beyond, away from; (2) adv. outside, on the outside. **גָּבָהָה** (1) prep. (+ **בְּ**) to the outside of; (2) adv. to the end, forever, finally, utterly. **גָּבָהָה** **בְּ** prep. from, away from. **גָּבָהָה** (1) adv. outside, on the outside, from the outside; (2) prep. (**בְּ**) outside of, beyond, except for; **אֶת** **גָּבָהָה** adj. phr. external. **פְּבוֹךְ**, **פְּבוֹךְ** vb. intr. to avoid, escape (from: e, **בְּ**, **זֶה**). **קַרְבָּה** vb. tr. to vomit (**מִמְוָא**).

בְּכָבָהָה e/**בְּ** (1) prep. except for, outside of; (2) conj. except that (+ Conj.). **בְּכָבָהָה** **זֶה** except that, unless, if not. **בְּזֶה** (**בְּזֶה**) prep. (\pm **בְּ**) without, except for, beyond.

בוֹשָׁן adj. bad, mainly in fixed expressions such as **כְּבוֹשָׁן** (ctoi), **כוֹיְנָה** (ctoi), **גְּרָבָה** (**גְּרָבָה**), **גָּלָגָל** (**גָּלָגָל**).

בוֹונָה n.f. evil, misfortune; **פְּבוֹונָה** to act badly, evilly (toward: **לְ**); **מִנְתְּרַבְּרָה**-**בוֹונָה** evil-doing.

כְּיֵרָה-**בוֹונָה** (1) the evil-eye; (2) adj. envious, greedy; **מִנְתְּרַבְּרָה**-**בוֹונָה** envy, greed; **פְּכִירָה**-**בוֹונָה** to become

envious of (ε, εχΝ); ρεφειερ-BOONG enchanter, one who casts evil-eye; МНТРεЧЕИЕР-BOONG greed; xi-εИЕР-BOONG to receive the evil-eye.

Бωωρε βεεре- BOOP¹ Q βωορе vb. tr. to push, drive (ММО¹); to repel (НСА); to prevail over, defeat (ММО¹); intr. (+ εвολ) to swell up, protrude. As n.m. protuberance. Бωтε (χωтε ϕω6ε) βεт- (βОТ- βООТ-) Q βHT vb. tr. to pollute (ММО¹), befoul; to abominate. βоте n.f.(m.) abomination; F-βоте (Q o Н βоте) to become hateful; xi-βоте to loathe, abominate (ε).

БωФ βεф- βωФ¹ (βλФ¹) Q βHg vb. tr. to strip, divest, flay (ММО¹); to lay bare, unsheathe; to loosen, unfasten, undo, release; to despoil; to forsake; intr. to be undone, loosened; Q to be naked. ρεчβωФ robber, despoiler. (βω2) βε2- (нε2-) Q βH2 vb. tr. to bow (the head).

(βω2Н) βε2Н- Q βλ2Н vb. tr. to roof over (ММО¹), cover with awning. βω2Н, βλ2Н n.m. canopy, awning.

βλε-: βλλε	βεТ-: βωтe	βОТe: ϕωтe
βλВОТ: βλλВОТ	β66: βH6	βО6С: ϕω6e
βλВω, βλВω ² : βλλВe	βHNНe: βННe	βРA: εвРA
βλe, βλe1: βA	βHРe: βРРe	βРВОРТ: ςВОРВР
βλИРЕ: βИР	βHT: βωтe	βРВшР: ςВОРВР
βлК-: βωКe	βH6: ϕω6e	βРe-: εвРA
βλλВА: βωλВА	βING: βHNG	βРHУe: εвРA
βλλWТ: βωРWТ	βINIG: ВЕНИНe	βРI-: εвРA
βλNПe: ВЕНИНe	βIPe: ВИР	βРHOУe: ВИР
βλNTe: ВОНTe	βλAХe: ВХАХe	βРH6e: εвРH6e
βлAДATE: ВАРWТ	βН-: ВННe	βРFHУ: ВРФHУ
βлAРOT: ВАРWТ	βНT-: ВОНTe	βTOOУ: ϕTOOУ
βлФ-: βωФ	βНT: ϕНT	βW: ϕW
βлФлAР: ВАФлAР	βOI: βA	βWтe: ϕWтe
βлФлAР: ВАФлAР	βOЛ: βωЛ	βWзe: ВОУзe
βл2Н: βω2Н	βO: 40	βW6e: ϕω6e
βВРH6e: εвРH6e	βOO: 40	βW6С: ϕω6C
βeeвe: Вeeвe	βOНЕ: ВωHН	βT: βH6
βeeре-: ВωHРe	BOOP ⁽¹⁾ : ВωHРe	
βeКe(ε)уe: ВeКe	BOOT-: Вωтe	
βeКHУe: ВeКe	BOPВР: ςВОРВР	FН ⁽¹⁾ : GING
βeРeФHУe: ВРeФHУ	BOT-: Вωтe	ГРОМПe: БРООМПe
βeРeФHОУT: ВРeФHОУT	BOTe: Вωтe	ГW: АKw

ε (εpo¹) prep. (1) reference: to, for, as regards, in respect to; (2) purpose: for, as; + Inf. in order to; (3) direction: to, toward, into; (4) hostility: at, against; (5) debt: against, due from; (6) ethical dative with many verbal expressions (cf. §30.6); (7) comparison: than (cf. §29.3); (8) temporal: at, in; (9) other meanings in combination with individual verbs, e.g. direct object, instrument, separation.

СВH n. darkness, only in F-СВH to grow dark.

СВИH adj. poor, wretched; МНТeВИHn misery, wretchedness; F-СВИH to become wretched.

СВIW (СВIE-) n.m. honey; εB1W Н pure honey; СВIE-ЗOOУT wild honey; МА Н εB1W honey grove.

СВОТ (pl. εBATE, εBETe) n.m. month; may be followed directly by month name without Н. εF-СВОТ every month.

СВРA, ВРA (ВРe-, ВРI-; pl. εBРHУe, ВРHУe, ВРHНУe) n.m. seed; εBРA-СWФ n.f. seed-grain.

СВРH6e, ВВРH6e, εBРH6e, ВРH6e n.f. lightning; F-СВРH6e to lightning.

СКIBe, КIBe, КIEBе n.f. breast; НeКIBe n.f.m. idem; F-СКIBe to suckle; xi-СКIBe to be suckled.

СЛKW, СЛKO n.m. fruit of sycamore.

СЛООХe (εЛЕХ-, λεХ-, λεех-, λиХ-) (1) n.m. grape, grape-vine; εЛЕХ-εMХ sour grapes; εЛЕХ-ЗOOУe dried grapes, raisins; МА Н εЛООХe grape-vine; МА Н εЛООХe vineyard; εIЕ2-εЛООХe idem; εЛЕХ-КHМe n.m. bruise. (2) n.f. tonsil (?); pupil of eye (but cf. λиOОУe).

СЛKWB n.m. heron.

СЛe n.f. hoe, plow.

СЛИРe n.f. inundation (of the Nile).

СЛHФ n.m. anvil.

СЛICe n.m. dill, anise.

СЛHТ, СЛHНT, СЛHНTe n.m. the west.

СЛОУ, λНОУ (pl. εЛООУe) n.f. cat.

СNC, NC, EN interrog. part.; see §29.1.

ενε conditional part. if; see §29.1.

ενε₂, ενε₂ε, ενη₂ε (1) n.m. eternity, age, era; (2) adj. eternal; (3) adv. forever (with neg.: never). γα ενε₂ (1) adv. forever (neg.: never); (2) eternity; (3) adj. eternal (Ν γα ενε₂, ΝΝ γα ενε₂). γα Νενε₂ adv. forever. γα ενε₂ Ν ογοειρ idem. χιν ενε₂ from of old.

εν₂, Ν₂ n. eyebrow. μχ₂Ν₂, εμχ₂Ν₂ n.m. idem.

εοογ n.m. glory, honor; γα εοογ adj. phrase: honorable, glorious. †-εοογ to glorify, give honor to (ΝΑ²); as n.m. glorifying; μντρεα†-εοογ glorification. χι-εοογ to be glorified. μαι-εοογ desirous of glory.

επηп, επειп, επηп name of 11th Coptic month.

εпр₂ n.pl. vanities; as adj. vain; as adv. in vain; μнт-εпр₂ vanity.

εпω n.f. part of door fastening.

εрнт (ρнт, εррнт, ӯрнт) vb. tr. to vow, promise, devote (ММО²; to: ΝΑ², ε); as n.m. (pl. εрнтє) vow, promise. εрну n.m.f. fellow, companion; usu. with possessive pre-fixes as a recipr. pron.: each other, mutually. See 28.4. εрнтє n.m.f. milk; ӯ-εрнтє to give milk; †-εрнтє ΝА² to suckle; ογем-εрнтє to feed on milk; γа πεрнтє still sucking, not weaned.

εснт n.m. ground, bottom, lower part; εпеснт adv. down, downward, to the ground; εпеснт ε prep. down to, down into; Ν песнт adv. below, down below, at the bottom of (ММО²); са-песнт adv. on the lower side, below; as prep. (+ Ν). γа песнт adv. underneath, below ground; prep. (+ Ν) under. χι песнт adv. on the ground, from on the ground. χи песнт adv. from below. ӯ-песнт to go under (Ν).

εкооу n.m. (f. εкоу) sheep; μан-εкооу shepherd.

εт, εтε rel. pron.; see Gr. In.

εтвє (εтвннт²) prep. because of, on account of; concerning, about; for the sake of. εтвє χε conj. because. εтвє μа! adv. therefore. εтвє ογ adv. why?

стог, εтх₂ n.m. garment or length of cloth.

εγω, εоγω, ογω n.f. pledge, surety; † ММО² Ν εγω to give as a pledge; ογω₂ ММО² Ν εγω to deposit as a pledge;

κω ММО² Ν εγω idem; χι ММО² Ν εγω to take as a pledge.

εφω, εфо, φογ, εфоγ (pl. εфлг, φлг) n.f. sow. εφхе, εфхне (1) conj. if (§29.1); (2) as if, as it were; (3) exclam. how! (4) adv. surely, indeed; (5) before apodosis: then.

εтс, ςε, λтс, λтт part. yes; indeed, verily; also used to introduce questions. εфхе/εфхне εтс if indeed, if so. εтс (pl. εтсоу, εтну, εтсу) n.f.m. ox, cow.

εхω, λхω n.f. tongs, pincers.

εшω (f. εшооу, εшоу; pl. εшооу, εшооу, εшоу, εшлаг) n.m. a Nubian, Cushite, Ethiopian.

εкate: εвот	εнe: οнe	εсw: εкооу
εвete: εвot	εнh2g: εнe2	εt: οт
εkie: εbiw	εnoynf: εnF	εta2: εтo2
εвoλ: εвoλ	εntaip: noyte	εte: εт
εрнtуe: εвpа	εntnр: noyte	εтвннt ² : εтвe
εтt: εфt	εooу: εiω	εtN: τωρe
εвw: εпo	εoу: εiω	εtoot ² : τωρe
εвфe: εфp	εoуw: εγω	εtoуn ² : τoγω ²
εсkt: εiεt	εneiп: εпнп	εtoуw ² : τoγω ²
εciat: εiεct	εnecht: εснt	εtpe: пe
εciс: εiс	εnитN: εitN	εtph: ωтp
εcioуx: εioуx	εnoydan: оγфap	εtrim: тpim
εciw: εiω	εnс: εпc	εwoу: εiω
εct: εw	εp: εирe	εфлt: фwt
εkate: κwt	εrat ² : рat ²	εфlY: εфw
εkote: κwt	εrate: εрнt	εфo: εфw
εkot: κwt	εpse: ωрb	εфote: фwt
εахa: εлоoлe	εpbt: рbт	εфou: εфw
εnoуe: λхω	εre2: εарe2	εфt ² : εiдe
εnoo2e: λiахoо2e	εrhv: εрнv	εфwne: фwne
εах: λхω	εrhz: εарe2	εфwt: фwt
εnate: εнатe	εpN: рo	εфteko: фteko
εахy: εмay	εpo: рpo	εфde: фde
εахo: εнaо	εpN: εрp	εфxne: εфxne
εnoуe: εmoу	εppht: εрpht	εt: εчe
εnprw: εрw	εptoc: εтp	εcrh: εвpа
εncc: εmс	εpwo ² : рo	εcrh6e: εвpн6e
εnхh: εn	εpwo ² , εрwoу: рpo	ε2eу: ε2e
εn: εнe	εc: εic	ε2H: ε2H

ειεις: ειεις	ειρήνη: ειρήνη	εινη: εινη
εικο: εικο	ειτο: ειτο	εινηγη: εινηγη
εινα: εινα	ειτωρη: ειτωρη	εινηθη: εινηθη
εινε: εινε	ειται: ειται	εινηθη: εινηθη
ειοογη: ειοογη	εινη: εινη	εινηθη: εινηθη
ειοοут: ειοοут	εινη, εινη: εινη	εινηт: ειнн
εиpx: εиpx	εиnt: εиnt	εиn: εиn

H

hi n.m. house; household, family. ΜΕС εи hi one born in household. РЕМННИ, РЕМННИ n.m. (1) member of household, kinsman; (2) monastic superintendent; Р-РЕМННИ to be akin. hi n.m. pair, couple.

хн n.m. ape.

хрп (εрп-, Рп-) n.m. wine. хрп лс, εрп-лс old wine. сау-хрп, се-хрп, wine-drinker. Р-хрп to become wine.

хрк n.m.f. small bird, chick.

хе n.m. leek. са Н хе leek-seller.

хл: ωλ
хмпѡ: Мно

ει (i)

ει, Q ηηγ (§22.3); imptv. λμоу (q.v.) vb. intr. to come, go; to be about to (+ Circum.); to . . . gradually (+ Н + Inf.). Used with full range of prep. and directional adv. in normal senses. Note also the following expressions: ει εрхт' to come to a superior; ει εтн to come into the power of; ει εин to be applicable to; ει Нса to come to fetch; ει εвоλ ε to sue; ει εвоλ 21тн to leave, quit (a place); ει εрхт' εин to befall.

εиx, 1x n.m. valley, ravine.

εиx (εиep-, εиat', εиaxt') n. eye, mostly in cpds.: κтe-εиat' to look around; мeз-εиat', мoyz Н εиat' to stare, look intently (at: Ммо'); сmн-εиat' εин to fix eye on; тcавe-εиat', тcбeвg-εиat', тcавo Н εиat' εвoλ to instruct, inform; тoyn-εиat', тoyn-εиat' εвoλ idem; qи-εиat' εрхт' to raise eye; 2x εиat' before one's eyes; κw 2x εиat' to intend to do. Нaiat' exclam. pred. blessed is/are ...! мНtнaiat' blessedness.

хпс: лпс
хпe: ωп

ciay, εиw, 1w n.m. linen, linen garment. Нaiay, Нiaay, Нaay idem.

ciabe, εiаbbе, iаbbе, iаibе n.f. pus.

ciax, iаx, iha n.f. mirror.

ciб, εieis, εies (pl. εiebh) n.m. hoof; claw; stinger; nail, talon.

ciбe, Q оse vb. intr. to thirst, become thirsty (for: Мmo'); as n.m. thirst.

cie, eeie, ei (1) conj. introducing apodosis: then (§29.1); before neg.: unless, without; (2) conj. or; ei e... either ... or; (3) modal or interrog. part. introducing statement; translation depends on context: well then, so. ciгbt, eeibt, eiht, eiht, ihht, eeht n.m. usu. with def. art.: the east. са-пeiгbt on the east side (of: Н).

ciхex, εielexieх vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m. brightness. iexxe n. brightness, light.

ciing, εimme vb. tr. to know, understand, realize (ε; that: xε). аteime ignorant; innocent, unaware; Р-аteime (Q o Н аteime) to become ignorant, unaware; to be unconscious; мНtateime ignorance. ciingime knowledge. Нaуt-сime, Нaуtимme, Нaуtимme adj. presumptuous, impudent; obdurate, stubborn; мНtнауtимme stubbornness, presumptuousness.

ciing Н- (Н-, εн-) Нt' (Imptv. λнing, λнeing, λni- λni') vb. tr. to bring (Мmo'), bear. Used with many prep. and directional adv. in ordinary senses. Note the following expressions: εiing Мmo' εин or εрхт' εин to liken something to, compare with; Н-тоот' εин to seize; εiing Мmo' Нса to bring an accusation against; εiing Мmo' εвoλ to complete; to extradite; to publish; to introduce; εiing Мmo' ε tmhте to recall, bring up (in one's mind); εiing Мmo' εzoyн introduce; as n.m. reception. ciing vb. tr. to resemble, be like (Мmo'); as n.m. likeness, aspect. мНtpe4eиng resemblance.

ciing n.f. adze.

εΙΝΓ, **ΙΝΓ** n.f. thumb; big toe.

εΙΝΓ n.m. chain.

εΙΟΜ, **ΙΟΜ** n.m. (1) sea (rare in Sah.); (2) winepress.

εΙΟΟΡ, **ΕΙΟΟΡΕ** n.m. canal. **χιοορ** vb. tr. to ferry (**ℳℳΩ'**) across (to: ε); to cross, ford (a river: **ℳℳΩ'**); **ειν-** **χιοορ** fording, transit. **χιοορ** n.m. a ford, crossing; ferryboat; ferryman. **ειερο**, **ιερο** (pl. **ειερωογ**, **ιερωογ**) n.m. river; often spec. the Nile.

εΙΟΟΥΝ, **ΙΟΟΥΝ** (f. **ΙΟΟΥΝΕ**) a title (m.f.); meaning unknown.

εΙΟΝΕ n.f. a liquid measure.

εΙΟΝΕ, **ΙΟΝΕ** (**ειει-**) n.f. craft, occupation. Freq. cpd. with 2nd element to designate particular craft or its product, as in **ειει-κα** sculpture, work in relief; **ειει-** **ογοειε** tillage, tilled land, produce of tillage; **ειει-** **ογε** woodwork; **ειει-μογβ** goldwork; **ειει-ℳ-ξατ** silverwork; **ειει-φωτ** trade, trading, merchandise; **ℳ-ειει-φωτ** to engage in trade. **ξαρ-ειονε** adj. variegated. **ℳ-ειονε** to spin; **ρεφ-ειονε** craftsman; **ℳℳΤΡΕΦℳ-ειονε** craft.

εΙΟΥΧΑ, **ΕΙΕΙΟΥΧΑ**, **ΕΙΕΟΥΧΑ**, **ΙΟΥΧΑ** n.m.f. hart, hind.

εΙΡΕ **ℳ-** (**ερ-**) **λλ'** Q o vb. tr. to do, make, perform, produce, fashion (**ℳℳΩ'**); intr. to act, function, behave.

For **ειρε** in cpd. vbs. see §26.1; these are listed under 2nd element. As n.m. doing, performance; **ρεφειρε** doer, maker. **τλφε-ειρε** to do or make even more, increase in doing.

ΕΙC, **ΕC** part. behold, lo; here is/are... (properly only before nouns). **ΕΙC ΣΗΗΤΕ**, **ΕΙC ΣΗΤΕ**, **ΕΙC ΣΗΗΠΕ** idem (before pron. or verb). **ΕΙC ΣΗΗΤΕ** **ΕΙC** idem (before n.). **ΕΙC ΣΗΗΠΕ** idem (before n. or pron.). **ΕΙCTΕ** = **ΕΙC ΣΗΗΤΕ**. **ΕΙCΠΕ** = **ΕΙC ΣΗΗΠΕ**.

ΕΙΤΗ, **ΙΤΗ**, **ΤΗΝ** n.m. ground, earth, dust; dirt, rubbish. **ε πειτη** = **επεχτ**; **ℳ πειτη** adv. below, underneath, at the bottom.

ΕΙΩ **ΕΙΑ-** (**ια-**) **ειαλ'** Q **ειη** (± **εβολ**) vb. tr. to wash (**ℳℳΩ'**); **ειω** **εβολ** as n.m. washing; **ρεφειω** **εβολ** washer (in bath).

εια-τοοτ' **ℳca** to renounce, despair of (suff. is reflex.). **ειω**, **εειω**, **ειογ**, **εογ** (pl. **εοογ**, **εωογ**, **εοογε**) n.m.f. ass, donkey. **εια-ℳ-τοογ** wild ass, onager. **εια-ζοογτ** idem. **ειωρℳ** (**ιωρℳ**) Q **ειωρℳ** (± **εβολ**, **εερβατ**) vb. intr. to stare (at: ε, **ℳca**), stare in wonder, be astonished, dumbfounded. **ειωρℳ** (**ειωρβατ**, **ιωρℳ**) **ειερℳ-** (**ιαρℳ-**) **ειωρℳ'** (**ιωρℳ'**) vb. tr. to see, perceive (**ℳℳΩ'**); to look (toward: **ℳca**). As n.m. sight, vision; view, opinion; **ρεφειωρℳ** one who can see; **ℳℳΤΡΕΦΕΙΩΡℳ** perception; **εινειωρℳ** vision, power to see. **ειερℳε** n.f. ray (of light), sight (of eye).

ειωτ, **ΙΩΤ** (**ειτ-**; pl. **ειωτε**) n.m. father (lit. and fig.); pl. parents, forefathers. Often used of abbots, elders and other revered persons. **ℳΤΕΙΩΤ** fatherless. **ℳ-ειωτ** to become father. **ℳℳΤΕΙΩΤ** fatherhood, family. **ℳℳ-** **ειωτ** relative on father's side.

ειωτ, **ειουτ**, **ΙΩΤ** n.m. barley.

ειωτε n.f. dew.

ειωςε, **ΙΩΣΕ** (**ειεε-**, **ειωε-**; pl. **ειωσογ**, **ειωσογε**) n.m. field.

For **ειεε-ελοολε**, **-φην**, **-βερβωρετ** (**εβορεℳ**) see 2nd element. **ℳ-ειωσε**, **ΙΩΣΕ** n.f. a field measure. **ℳ-ειωσε** to measure a field; as n.m. a field measure.

ειφε **ℳ-** (**ℳ-**) **ℳℳ-** (**ℳℳ'**) Q **ℳℳ-** vb. tr. to hang, suspend (**ℳℳΩ'**; on: ε; by: **ℳca**), all ± **εερβατ**. Q to be suspended; to be captivated (by: **ℳca**); to depend (on: εℳ); + **εβολ**: to overhang.

ΕΙ: ΕΙC	ειεογλα: ειογά	ειοτε: ειωτ
ΙΑ- : ΕΙΩ	ειει- : ειονε	ειογ: ειω
ΙΑΑ- : ΕΙΩ	ειερ- : ειλ	ειουτ: ειωτ
ΙΑΛΒΕ: ΕΙΑΒΕ	ειερ-βοονε: βοονε	ειcπε: ειC
ΙΑΡℳ- : ΕΙΩΡℳ	ειερο: ειωρ	ειctε: ειC
ΙΑΑΤ' : ΕΙΑ	ειερωογ: ειωρ	ειτ- : ειωτ
ΙΑΩΥ: ΕΙΩ	ειερε: ειωρℳ	ειω: ειλλγ
ΙΕΗ: ΕΙB	ειεε- : ειωσε	ℳ-ειℳ: ℳℳ-
ΙΕℳ: ℳℳ-	ειεε-ελοολε: ελοολε	
ΙΕℳ: ΕΙΕℳ	ειη: ειω	
ΙΕℳ: ΕΙΕℳℳ	ειhεℳ: ειεεℳ	ΙΑΙBΕ: ΕΙΑΒΕ
ΙΕℳ: ΕΙB	ειmmε: ειmg	ΙΕΛΛΕ: ΕΙΕΛΕΛ
ΙΕℳ: ΕΙB	ειmℳt: εmℳt	ΙΗλ: ΕΙΑλ
ΙΕℳΙΕΧ: ΕΙΕℳℳ	ειoℳ: ειωℳ	ℳ-ειℳ: ℳℳ-

καὶρε n.f. gullet.

κακό n.m. darkness; ῥ-κακό to become dark.

καλλαγή n.f. womb; belly.

καλελέ, καλεσέλε, καληλέ, κελεελέ n.f. wooden sounding board struck to assemble congregation.

καλκίλ, καλκελ, κελκίλ, σελσίλ, σειλαγγίλ n.m. wheel.

καλώπογ, καλοπογ n.m.f. small dog.

κάμ n.m. reed, rush.

καπ n.m. (1) thread, string, strand; (2) letter (alph.).

καρούγ adj. curled (of hair); meaning not certain.

κάσ, κεες, κής, κίς (pl. κεες, κάλς) n.m. bone; fruit-stone. μαρ-κάσ, μερ-κάσ n.m. bone-setter.

κάσ n.m. carat (a coin).

κάσε, κεσε, κήσε n.m. shoemaker.

κασκέ (κοσκες) vb. intr. to whisper (to: ε); as n.m. whispering. ρεφκασκέ whisperer.

κάτο n.f. boat, skiff.

κάφ n.m. reed, reed pen, reed staff or pole; n.f. = μά ή κάφ place where reeds grow. + μμος ε πκάφ to fence with reeds.

καψεβελ n.m. earring.

κάφ n.m. trunk of tree.

κάρ n.m. earth, soil; the ground; land, country; ῥ-κάρ to turn to dust. πμνκάρ a man of the earth.

κασκέ- κεσκες- κεσκως' Q κεσκως vb. tr. to hew out, clear, smooth out (μμος); to cause (a wound) to heal; intr. to heal. ρεφκεσκες- hewer. κασκέ- κεσκέ- vb. tr. = κασκέ. κβά n.m. vengeance. ῥ-κβά, ειρε ή π(ε)κβά to do vengeance (for: νας, μή, εί). + κβά to avenge. κι-κβά to take vengeance (on: μμος, εί); as n.m. retribution, compensation; ειρε ή πχι-κβά, κι ή πχι-κβά to take revenge; ρεφχι-κβά avenger.

κβό (κβά) κβε- Q κνβ vb. tr. to make cool; intr. to

become cool; as n.m. coolness. + κβό to make cool;
κι-κβό to become refreshed, get coolness.

κέ (1) adj. other, different; prefixed directly to noun, as in κερφμε, γενκερφμε, πκερφμε, Πκερφμε. In some temporal expressions: next, as in τκερομπε next year; again, in addition, as in Ή κεσον once again; κεκούι a little more, a little longer. (2) adv. also, even, moreover; positioned as in (1), but only with def. art. This usage has led to isolation of πκε (f. τκε) as an independent element that may be prefixed to pronouns, πκε ανον even we, or personal names, πκε παγλος even Paul, or used in vb. cpd. ῥ-πκε- before another Inf. or Q in sense "also, even to do or be." εε pron. another (one), (the) other (one); pl. γενκοούγε some others, (Η)κεκοούγε the others. κετ (f. κετε) pron. another; with def. art. the other. κεούγα pron. another one. κεκέ n.m. child; n.m.f. (var. κακε, κλακε) pupil of eye.

κελεβίν, κελλαβίν, καλλαβίν n.m. axe.

κελωλ, κογλωλ, κολολ n.m. jar, pitcher. κελοολε n. idem.

κετε n.f. hip, loin.

κηπε, σηπε, σεπη n.f. vaulted place, cellar, canopy; palate (of mouth). Cf. Gk. κύπη, γύπη.

κιμ κεμτ- κεμτ' vb. intr. to move, stir; vb. tr. to touch (ε); to move, shift, stir (physically or emotionally: ε, μμος); as n.m. movement. ατκιμ immovable. σινκιμ movement. κμ-το n.m. earthquake.

κιτε n.f. double drachma (half a stater), coin and weight. σικ-κιτε one drachma.

κιθογ Q to be fat, soft, weak; to be fertile, productive. κλαλ, κλελ, κληλ n.m. chain, esp. on neck.

κλαγτ, κλεγτ, κλετ n.f. hood, cowl.

κλε, κελη n.m. vessel for liquids.

κλαε, κλ n.m. bolt; knee, joint. κελενκες n.m. elbow; σλη-κελενκες bolt-smith, smith. σλη-κλαε idem.

κλημ n.f. pad, padding.

κλο n.m. poison (for arrows).

κλομ n.m. crown, wreath, circle. †-κλομ to crown (εχΝ, ειχΝ). χι-κλομ to receive, bear crown; to become a martyr. ρεψχρο-κλομ victoriously crowned; ϕαι-κλομ crown-bearer.

κλοολε n.f. cloud.

κλοоме n.f. bruise.

κλψ n. a blow; ̄-κλψ ηλ, †-κλψ εχΝ to strike; ως-η-κλψ a blow.

κλκм, κογκм, κογмкм vb tr. to strike, beat (e: a musical instr.); to make a repeated sound. As n.m. drum.

κλом, Q κλм vb. intr. to become black. κаме, κамн (f. κамн; pl. κамъи) adj. black; usually after n. with η, rarely without η. ̄-κаме (Q o η κаме) to become black. κме (?) = κммм n. darkness. κмме n.m.(f.) Egypt; ρмнкмм an Egyptian; мнтрмнкмм Egyptian (lang.).

κλлз n.m. sheaf.

κлннг vb. intr. to be fat, sweet; as n.m. fatness, sweetness. ̄-κлннг to become fat; †-κлннг to make fat, to salve, anoint.

κлос, κноос, κнѡѡс Q κонс vb. intr. to become putrid, to stink; as n.m. stench.

κлнт n.m. fig; εω η κлнт fig-tree.

κлнз n.f. architectural term, precise meaning not certain: porch, shrine, side (??).

κлсic, κаеic n.m. vessel for liquids.

κлсiz, κаiз n.m. sheath, case, cover; brick-mold (?).

κиаzк, κиаzк, κоia(?)к, κоiaз name of 4th Copt. month.

κоiе, κаie, κаеie, κoi n.f. field; ρмнtкоi farmer.

κомме, κомн, κомi, κлнм, κнм(m)e n.m. gum.

κомп, κомп n.m. blight.

κоу, κвоу, κау n.m. length of time; ογкоу η κоу a little while.

κоz, κвz n.m.(f.) angle, corner; point, tip, prow; piece.

κоскс кесквс' εвox vb. tr. to lay out, extend (εмo'; also

reflex.); to entwine self (reflex.).

κот, κат n.m. basket.

κоу (κоу-) (1) adj. small, young; a little, few; used before noun (usually with η) or after (usually without η). May be cpd. as κоу-η. κоу η ̄нт adj. impatient, easily discouraged. (2) adv., usually η ογкоу a little; (η) κекоу yet a little, a little more; мннса ογкоу after a little while; ̄лаe η ογкоу a little before; ̄лтн ογкоу, πара κекоу almost, more or less; πрос ογкоу for a little while; κата κекоу occasionally; η/κата κоу κоу little by little; ̄-κоу (Q o η κоу) to become small, few, young; мнткоу smallness, youth.

κоукас n.f. hood, cowl.

κоун(t)', κоуоун(t)', κоун', κоун' n. bosom, breast (suff. obligatory); also sometimes: genitals.

κоупр n.m. a plant: lawsonia inermis.

κоур n.m. pivot, hinge.

κоур adj. deaf.

κоухоу, κоунхоу, κонхоу n.f. a type of vessel.

κри, κлi n.m. a fragrant substance.

κрmeс n.m.f. ash, soot, dust; ̄-κрmec to become ashes, dust. ̄-αтκрmec to leave no ash (on burning).

κрmрn vb. intr. to murmur, mutter in anger or vexation (against: εхN, ηса, ε, εзoyn ε); as n.m. complaint, murmuring. ρeckрmкрn murmur.

κрmтc, κрmнtс n.m. smoke, mist; darkness, obscurity.

κро, κлa (pl. κрwoу) n.m. shore (of sea, river); limit or margin (of land); hill, dale.

κромрn vb. intr. to become dark (in shade or color); Q κрmрwм to be dark. As n.m. darkness.

κроуr n.m. frog.

κроуx, κроx n. a cake.

κроi n.m. guile, deceit; ambush; as adj. false, guileful. αтκроi guileless. мнtκроi guile. ̄-κроi (Q o η κроi) to be guileful, lie in ambush (for: ε); ρeckр-κроi

deceiver, traitor. са н кроц deceiver. хи-кроц to use guile, lie in wait; хи ммо^с н кроц to take by guile.

крофм n.m. fire (rare in Sah.). крофм n.m. smoke (?).

коуяр, зоуяр, соуяр n.m. finger-ring; key. са н екоуяр key-maker.

ктыр n.m. calf.

кв ка- кла^с (кее^с, ке^с) Q кн vb. tr. to put, place, set (ммо^с; with local prep. in plain sense); to appoint, make (ммо^с; as: н); to obtain, get (ммо^с; with reflex. dat. на^с); to preserve, keep; to allow, permit, grant (ммо^с; to do: е + Inf. or Circum.; that: хе); to bequeathe (ммо^с; to: на^с); to leave, abandon (ммо^с); to go to (a place). Q to be situated, to lie; to be loose, unrestrained. ма н ка- a place for putting (something).

кв ммо^с евох (1) to release (to: нса), loosen; (2) to expel, dismiss; (3) to forgive (w. на^с of pers.); (4) to leave, abandon; (5) to omit, leave out; (6) intr. to become loose, dissolved; to become desolate, deserted. As n.m. forgiveness, remission; ма н кв евох mercy-seat; речкв евох one who forgives.

кв ммо^с епеснт to lower, let down. кв ммо^с епахой to leave behind. кв ммо^с езоян to put or bring in; to bring into port; синкв езоян entrance (to a house). кв езр^а: to put down, lower; to publish, expose, set forth; Q to exist, be, be extant; синкв езр^а nature, fashion, what is established. кв зивох to excommunicate. кв ммо^с нса to renounce, leave behind. кв ммо^с нтоот^с to keep, preserve, hold in esteem (suff. is reflex.); to entrust to (suff. is not reflex.).

квб кб- (кеб-) ков^с Q кнв vb. tr. to double, fold, close by folding (ммо^с); intr. to double, become twice the amount; as n.m. double, double amount; repetition.

кебе n. fold, crease. коовеч, ковеч n.m. doubling.

квб^с, коов^с n. sinew, cord. вх-квб^с to cut sinews; речквет-квб^с hamstringer.

квк кек- кок^с (как^с, кла^с) Q кнк (± евох) vb. tr. to peel, strip of, divest (ммо^с); intr. to peel, become bare; as n.m. barrenness, nakedness. квк ммо^с азн^у to strip, make naked (obj. removed: н); Q кнк азн^у to be stripped, naked; as n.m. nakedness. кв ммо^с касн^у (кла^с касн^у) to strip, make naked. кука n.f. rind. кулах п.м. corner of eye.

кулп кулп- кулп^с Q кулп vb. tr. to steal (ммо^с); as n.m. theft, stolen object; аткулп inviolable. кулпс n.f. theft.

кулз кхз- кулз^с Q кулз vb. tr. to strike (ммо^с), clap; to hammer in, fix; to knock (at door: е, езоян е); as n.m. blow, stroke. кхзс n.f. blow.

кулж кхж- (хж) кулж^с Q кулж (соулж) vb. tr. to bend, twist (ммо^с); reflex. to bow; intr. to bend, become bent; as n.m. perversion, depression. кхж-пнт, кхж-зпн to bow. каллактэрт n.f. part of a house. кхжс n.f. corner.

кумп кнп- комп^с vb. tr. to mock (нса); as n.m. mockery, contempt; мнтречквомп idem.

кунс (кувонс) кенс- конс^с Q конс vb. tr. to pierce, slay; as n.m. slaughter; речквонс slayer.

куп, Q кнп vb. tr. to hide (ммо^с); intr. to be hidden; as n.m. concealment. Rare in Sah.; use зон.

кур п. measure of money.

курф (хурф) керф- корф^с vb. tr. to request, persuade, cajole (е); as n.m. entreaty, persuasion; речквурф flatterer; мнтречквурф flattery. корфс n.m. flatterer.

курт (хурт) Q корт^с vb. tr. to bring to naught, destroy, cancel (ммо^с); intr. to be idle, deficient.

кут кет- кот^с Q кнт vb. tr. to build, form (ммо^с); to edify, encourage (ммо^с); intr. to become edified; as n.m. act of building; a building; rule, precept. ма н кут workshop. речквут builder. хи-кут to receive edification. скут (pl. скоте, скате) n.m. builder, mason;

potter. сіквт, сіквт n.f. potter's workshop.

кѡтє кет- кот' Q кнт (1) vb. tr. (a) to turn, direct (ММО^т); + εβολ to turn sthg. away; + επαγογ to turn sthg. back; + εσоун ε to convert to, bring around to.

(2) vb. reflex. to turn (self) around, to return; to repeat, do again (+ ε + Inf. or + coord. vb.); + εβολ to turn away; + επаgоy to turn back, return; + εσоун ε to return to; + εσрai ε to return to.

(3) vb. intr. to turn, rotate, revolve; to circulate, go or move in a cyclical way (e.g. watch, visit); to visit (ε); to go around, form circle; кѡтє εхн to circulate among; кѡтє МН to consort with, stick with; кѡтє Нса to seek, go about seeking; кѡтє εβολ to go away; to turn, return; кѡтє εσоун to turn or incline inward; кѡтє εсрai to turn around. кѡтє ε to surround.

кѡтє n.m. (1) turning, circuit; (2) surroundings, environment; (3) seeking, inquiring; М/зМ/ε πкѡтє adv. round about; М/зМ πкѡтє Н, М/зМ π(ε)кѡтє prep. around, in the neighborhood of; about, concerning. кот n.m. circular motion, turn, visit; Р-кот, †-кот to make a turn, make a visit. кот n.m. wheel. котс n.f. circuit, turning; a turn, bend; knot, twist; crookedness, guile; εрε Н оукоtс, Р-котс to make a turn, to circumvent; †-котс to make a circuit, circulate; хi-котс to be crooked; са Н котс a guileful person; МНtса Н котс guile, dishonesty.

кто ктє- кто^т Q ктну (ктосит, ктасит) vb. tr. to cause to turn (ММО^т; to: ε); this verb has the same range of meanings as кѡтє above, including reflex. and intr. uses; as n.m. turning, return; аткто^т irrevocable; МНtреckto good conduct.

кѡтп- кетп- котп- Q котп vb. tr. to gather (ММО^т).

кѡвбс (кѡвбс) кеевб- (клавб-) коов^т vb. tr. to force, compel, seize by force (ММО^т). ква n. compulsion, forced labor; Р-ква to do forced labor.

кѡврє кееврє- (кеев-) кооврє vb. tr. to cut down, chop down (ММО^т); intr. to be cut down.

кѡвс (кѡвсє кѡвс) коос^т (коонс^т коосе^т) Q кнс vb. tr. to prepare (a corpse: ММО^т) for burial; as n.m. burial, funeral; corpse. Речн-кѡвс εсоун raiser of the dead, necromancer. Р-кѡвс to become a corpse, die. каice, кеice, кесе n.f. (1) preparation for burial; (2) grave-clothes, shroud; (3) corpse. смот Н каice effigy.

кѡвфс, Q коовфс vb. tr. to break, split (ММО^т); intr. to become split, broken. Rare in Sah. кѡз, Q кнз vb. intr. to become jealous, envious (of: ε); to become zealous, eager; to emulate, try to equal (ε); as n.m. envy, zeal. Речкѡз zealot; rival, imitator. †-кѡз to cause (на^т) to envy etc. (ε). коизе n.f. rival woman.

(кѡз) ке2- ка2^т Q кнз vb. tr. to level, smooth out (ММО^т); to tame, accustom (ММО^т; to: ε).

кѡзт n.m. fire. Р-кѡзт (Q o Н кѡзт) to become fire. †-кѡзт to set fire (to: ε).

кл-:	кв	капоуыл:	бамоуыл	кееве-:	кѡвбс
кла2 ^т :	кв	капкыл:	гинчыл	кеев-:	кѡврє
клавб-:	кѡвбс	кап:	боп	кеес:	кас
как ^т :	квк	кап ^т :	бапе	кеice:	каice
какс:	кеке	капиже:	бапеiже	кех:	боя
какм:	бом	карасит:	ро	кехесхе:	какесхе
какс:	кас	кароц:	ро	кехенкес:	какхе
касие:	коис	кас:	ткас	кехн:	кас
касич:	коеси	кат:	кот	кехкил:	каккил
каис:	коис	каз:	коу	кехкыл:	бояхыл
каисе:	кѡвбс	казынакес:	бонаш	кеххис:	хиллес
каиз:	коиси	казон:	блоуон	кехн:	бах
как ^т :	квк	казкыл:	бабеав	кехма:	бемад
какс:	кеке	каз ^т :	коз	кеходы:	кехала
какарин:	кехебин	казнү:	квк	кеходит:	богиах
какас ^т :	бакас ^т	каз ^т к:	ка2к ^т	кент-/ ^т :	ким
какас:	кехебе	кази ^т :	бахи ^т	кен ^т :	коун(т) ^т
какшы:	боеише	кба:	кѡвбс	кеоуыл:	оуы
какшыс:	кном	кба:	кбо	кең-	бапе
какшыл:	бамоуыл	кебе:	квб	кеев-:	кѡврє
каки:	кном	кебе:	кбо	кеес:	кѡвбс, касе
какиа:	бамоуыл	ке ^т :	кв	кет-:	кот, кѡтє
		ке ^т :	кв	кет:	ке

κετε: κε	ΚΙΝΟΥΤ: 6ΙΝΜΟΥΤ	κογον: κογν(τ) *
κεσκ: κασκ	ΚΝΟΟС: ΚΝΟΣ	κογον(τ): κογν(τ) *
κεσκε: κασκ	ΚΠΤ: 6ΙΝΕ	κογων: κογν(τ) *
κεσκω(τ): κασκ	ΚΝΩΦΣ: ΚΝΟΣ	κογχ: 6ΟΥΧ
κη: κω	ΚΟΙΣ: κωσ	κοχ: 6ω6
κηβ: κβο	ΚΟΛ: 6ωλ	κρμντς: κρμτς
κημ: κμομ	ΚΟΛΟΛ: κελωλ	κρο: 6ρω2
κημε: κομμε, κμομ	ΚΟΛΠ(τ): 6ωλπ	κροχ: κρογχ
κηп: 6ωпe	ΚΟΛПС: κωλп	κρωу: κρο
κηс: κас	ΚΟМ: 6ωм	κρωб6: 6ρω6
κηс: κωс	ΚОМЧ: κοомп	κρω2: 6ρω2
κηсб: κасе	ΚΟНХОУ: κογхоу	κтасит: κωте
κнт: κωт, κвтв	ΚΟВ: κωвбв	κтв: κωте
κιа2к: κοиа2к	ΚОВЕЧ: κωв	κтну: κωте
κибв: εкиве	ΚОВЗ: κωвз	κто(τ): κωте
κибв: εкиве	ΚООНС: κωвс	κтосит: κωте
κиn: 6ин-	ΚООРЕ: κωврв	κълман: 6елмл
κиnвла: 6иноуна	ΚООС: κωвс	κвбв: κωв
κиc: κас	ΚОУЕ: κе	κвл: 6ωл
κк: κллс	ΚОУФЕ: κωвфв	κвлб: 6ωвлб
κлл: 6лл	КОП: 6ωпe	κвлп: 6ωлп
κлл: кро	КОРТВ: бортв	κвнс: κωвс
κлбт: κллчт	КОРФЧ: κωрф	κвог: κоу
κлел: κллл	КОРЧ: борч*	κвп, κвпe: 6ωпe
κлбчт: κллчт	КОС: 6ос	κврм: κρвм
κлнл: κллл	КОТ: κвт, κвтв	κврз: 6ωрз
κлi: крi	КОТ: κвтв	κвтз: 6ωтз
κлогв: 6ло06в	КОТС: κвтв	κввнс: κвнс
κл2в: κωлз	КОУК: 6ОУХ	κоу4е: κωввe
κиm: κмом	КОУКЕ: κок	κв2: κооз
κиmмe: κмом	КОУКМ: κмкм	холах: κοиа2к
κиmмe: κоммe	КОУЛВЛ: κелвл	хол(2)к: κοиа2к
κиmтo: κим	КОУМКМ: κмкм	
κн: хиn	КОУНХОУ: κοгхоу	

λ

λа n.m. envy, slander. μητλа slander. 21-λа to slander (e); as n.m. slander; ρε421-λа slanderer; μηтρε421-λа slander; λαб-λа eager for slander.

λαλы, λалыe, λалыe, λлоуe (§16.3) (1) indef. pron. any, any-one; something; may take article as n., e.g. ογлллд any- a little something. κеллл any other. λалы NIM everyone, everything. (2) as adj. any (usu. bef. n. w. Н); λалы ММВТН any of you. (3) Neg. context: none, no one, nothing. (4) As pred. οглллд, генлллд = nothing, no one, even when neg. is not present. (5) λтлллд Н prep.

lacking, without; (Н) λалы adv. (not) at all.

λлбоi, λлбai n.f. lioness; she-bear.

λлин, λлгин, λегин n.m. steel.

λлкм, λлкme n.f. piece, fragment. (Н) λлкм λлкм into pieces; թ-λлкм λлкм to break or tear into pieces.

λлкнt, λлбнt n.f. cauldron.

λлкооте, λлкote, λлакоте n.f. a liquid measure (wine).

λлкз n.m. corner, edge, extremity, top.

λллe (λоолe) λллw (λллшw) Q λллwoу (λллw, λллhу) vb. tr. to apply (paint, overlay: Ммо'; to: e); to paint, smear.

λлмхатп, λлхатп, λлмхат, λлмхет n.m. tar, pitch.

λac n.m. tongue; language (also λсne Н λac); any tongue-shaped object. λac снay deceitful; мнтллac снay deceit.

λac n.m. tow, flax.

λатвс, λатвес n.f. a patch; 21-λатвс e to put a patch on. λлyo, λлбw n.m.f. sail; curtain, awning. 6ic-λлyо n.f. half-sail.

λлфане (pl. λлфнhу, λлфниоу) n.m. village magistrate.

λл2h n.f. a liquid measure.

λл6e vb. tr. to remove, cause to cease (e).

λелю (pl. λеллые, λлые, λллy) n.m.f. young man or woman.

λемнифe n.m. warrior, champion.

λентнн, λенөнн, λанөнн n.m. saw.

λенон n. earring, bracelet.

λиψ, λиψ n.m. person afflicted with eye-disease.

λенсе, λеψe, λинce n.m. fragment.

λсчлiчe n.f. crumb, fragment.

λе2 n.m. care, anxiety.

λе2λв2 Q to be high, tall. λа2λе2 n.m. haughtiness.

λи8e λеbт: Q λоbe (λаb-) vb. intr. to be mad, rage (at: егоуn e, Нса; from: Нтн, 2л, 2Н, 21тн); rarely tr. to make mad. λаb-λа see λа. λаb-мл2т gluttonous. λаb-сimе lecherous. λаb-2h greedy; мнтллаb-2h greed; թ-λаb-2h to become hungry, greedy.

λикт' in թ-λикт' to veil, cover; Н λикт' prep. covering.

λιλοοε, λελωε, ελοοε, λοε n.f. gum resin (or tree).

λιμηη n.m. portrait, image.

λληв, ελληв, λληп п. jesting, buffoonery.

λо (imprt. λλок, f. λо; pl. λλотн) vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end, be terminated; + Circum.: to stop doing, no longer do. (2) to leave, quit, depart (from: ММО¹, 2а, ελвол Н, 21, εлвол 2Н, 21рН, 21хН); sometimes + untranslatable ММАГ. λ-πεчнт λо ММОг he fainted.

λои2е n.m.(f.) mud, filth.

λои6е n.f. cause, excuse, reason; λтλои6е without cause.

†-λои6е λа to provide excuse or occasion to. 6Н-

λои6е to find excuse. 6Н-λои6е idem.

λок, λоg n.m. cup, bowl; also as measure. φп-λок idem.

λоκлк λεклок¹ Q λεклок vb. intr. to become soft; rarely tr. to make soft, smooth (ММО¹); as n.m. softness. λлклк n. a kind of confection.

λооме, λоуме, МООЛЕ n.f.m. bait.

λоу, λоуе, λоу, λау n.m. curl, fringe, hem; cluster.

λоуе, λоуе, λое Q to be decayed, about to collapse.

λоулаи n.m. shout. φ/εφ-/нex-/тшк λоулаи εвол to shout.

λоулаq (λоулаe, λоулаe) λеулаq¹ Q λеулаq, λеулаqт (± εвол) vb. intr. to rot, perish by decay or corruption; vb. tr. to destroy, cause to rot (ММО¹); as n.m. decay, rot.

λохлк vb. tr. to rub, crush, oppress (ММО¹).

λохлк (λо6λех) λехлок¹ (λ66λ66) Q λехлок (λ66λ66) vb. intr. to languish, be sickly; vb. tr. to make sick (ММО¹); as n.m. sickness.

λо6, λа6 n. in φ-λо6 e to importune; МНТЛо6 persistence.

λо6л6е n.m. girder, frame, joint.

λовт, Q λовт vb. intr. to glow red-hot; tr. to heat red-hot (ММО¹); as n.m. glow.

λовт n.m. crown, battlement; as vb. tr. to crown, adorn.

λок, Q λок vb. intr. to become soft, be fresh.

λокт (λо6т, λоз, λоуз) λз- λок¹ vb. tr. to bite, stab,

pierce (ММО¹); + НСА: to bite or snap at; as n.m. bite.

ρεчлокт biter, biting. φС-Н-λокт piercing blow.

λокт, Q λокт vb. intr. to be weak, ineffectual; as n.m. weakness.

λоmс (λамес) Q λоmс vb. intr. to become foul, to stink; as n.m. foulness, putrescence.

λоte (λамтc) vb. intr. to become hard, callous (of skin).

λоwme (λамм, λом) Q λоwme (λомe) vb. intr. to wither, fade; to become filthy, dirty, muddy; as n.m. filth; withered appearance. λтλоwme unfading. Q also λлам.

λоwс (λамc) λec- Q λаxac(e) vb. tr. to crush, bruise (ММО¹); vb. intr. to become crushed, bruised.

λо2Н λе2Н- λо2M Q λо2Н vb. tr. to boil (ММО¹); vb. intr. to be boiled. λаxme n. boiled food (?).

λоx λex- λоx¹ Q λоx vb. tr. to crush, bruise (ММО¹); to lick (ММО¹); vb. intr. to be sticky, adhesive; to stick (to: e, ε2oyn Н).

λоxk (λамхт, λамхт) λоxk¹ (λоx6¹, λо6k¹, λохт¹) Q λохт¹ vb. intr. to become sticky, adhesive; to stick (to: e); vb. tr. to stick, join (ММО¹; to: e); also to lick.

λамхт λexх- λоx¹ Q λоx¹ (1) vb. tr. to crush (ММО¹); intr. to be crushed, effaced; as n.m. anguish, oppression; (2) vb. tr. to lick (ММО¹).

λо6c λ66- λо6¹ Q λи6 vb. tr. to hide (ММО¹); reflex. idem.

τ2HМ (τ2H, εл2HМ, φ2HМ) vb. intr. to roar; as n.m. roaring.

τ2wB, τ2wBq n.m. steam, vapor.

λлкоте: λлкоте

λлay: λелoy

λлac(e): λwвc

λлb-: λib-

λлbai: λaboi

λлbω: λayō

λлkлk: λokлk

λлlhy: λalе

λлax: λaxe

λлaxoy: λaxe

λлaxw: λaxe

λлmcc: λwmc

λлnθhn: λgnthn

λлoye: λlaу

λлy: λooу

λлy: λay

λлwih: φiai

λлwihy: λawane

λлzle2: λe2λw2

λлzme: λw2H

λлzatp: λamxatp

λл6: λo6

λл6nt: λaknt

λл8t: λi8e

λeein: λain

λeeх-: εлоoлe

λeа-: εлоoлe

λeаlyc: λeloy

λeλw2e: λiλoo2e

λec-: λwвc

λet: λat

λeуloqт: λoqлq

λe6-: λw6e

λe6λw6(1): λoxлk

λh6: λw6e

λia: φip

ΧΙΑ-: ΕΛΟΟΛΕ	ΛΟΟΒΕ: ΛΟΟΨΕ	ΛΟΟΛΕΧ: ΛΟΟΛΕΧ
ΛΙΨ: ΛΕΨ	ΛΟΟΛΕ: ΛΑΛΕ	ΛΩΜ: ΛΩΦΜΕ
ΛΙΨΕ: ΛΕΝΣΕ	ΛΟΟΜΕ: ΛΩΦΜΕ	ΛΩС: ΛΩΦС
ΛΚ-: ΛΛΚ	ΛΟΥΞ: ΛΩΚС	ΛΦΟУ: ΛΟΟУ
ΛΞ-: ΛΩΚС	ΛΟΥМЕ: ΛΟΟΜЕ	ΛΦΩΤΕ: ΛΩΤΕ
ΛΛΗΨ: ΛΛΗΒ	ΛΟΣΕ: ΛΙΑΛΟΟΣΕ	ΛΦΩХТ: ΛΩХК
ΛΛΗΜ: ΛΛΟΜΛ	ΛΟХΤ ⁽¹⁾ : ΛΩХК	ΛΦΩХБ: ΛΩХК
ΛΛΗΜ: ΛΛΟΜΛ	ΛΟΣΤΕ: ΡΑΣΤΕ	ΛΦ6Е: ΛΩКС
ΛΟΕΣ: ΛΙΒΕ	ΛΟХ6 ⁽²⁾ : ΛΩХК	Λ2Н: Λ2НМ
ΛΟΕΣ: ΛΟΟΨΕ	ΛΟ6: ΛΟК	Λ2ШМ: 2ΛШМ
ΛΟΕΛΕЧ: ΛΟΨΛА	ΛΟ6 ⁽³⁾ : ΛΩ6Е	Λ2ШВЧ: Λ2ШВ
ΛОМЕ: ΛΩΦМЕ	ΛО6К ⁽⁴⁾ ΛΩХК	

M

ΜΑ n.m. place; often in spec. senses: dwelling-place, temple or shrine; ΝΕΙΜΑ this world; ΠΚΕΜΑ the other world. Π(=)ΜΑ ΝΕ it is (one's) lot or duty (to do: ε). For cpds. of ΜΑ Ν̄ see 2nd element. Ε ΠΜΑ Ν̄ prep. to, toward; regarding, concerning; instead of, in the place of. ΕΥΜΑ to one place, together. ΚΑΤΑ ΠΜΑ in various, different places. ΥΛ ΝΕΙΜΑ so far, up to now/here. ΣΑ ΝΜΑ Ν̄ as regards. ΜΑ ΝΙΜ everywhere. ΚΑ-(Η)ΜΑ ΝΑ^{*} to give an opportunity to. Φ-ΠΜΑ Ν̄ to take the place of, succeed. Τ-ΜΑ ΝΑ^{*} to allow, permit, give opportunity to. ΧΙ-ΜΑ ΝΤΝ̄ to usurp the place of. ΣΗ-ΜΑ to find opportunity. See also §23.2.

ΜΑ ΜΑ- ΜΑΤ' (ΜΗΕΙ⁽¹⁾) imptv. of Τ, q.v. See also §26.3.

ΜΑΛΒ (ΜΑΛΒ-, ΜΑΒ-; f. ΜΑΛΒΕ) number: thirty. See §30.7.

ΜΑΛΥ, ΜΑΥ n.f. mother; also fig. and as title. ΥΗ-ΜΑΛΥ, ΥΗΝ Η ΜΑΛΥ child having same mother as another. ΑΤ-ΜΑΛΥ motherless. Φ-ΜΑΛΥ to become mother.

ΜΑΛΧΕ n.m. ear; handle. ΚΑ-ΜΑΛΧΕ ε, ΡΙΚΕ Η ΠΜΑΛΧΕ ε to give ear to, incline ear to.

ΜΑΛΧΕ, ΜΑΧΕ (ΜΑΧ-) n.f. a dry measure.

ΜΑΓΙΝ n.m. sign, mark; wonder, miracle. Φ-ΜΑΓΙΝ to become marked, remarkable; to indicate (ε). ΡΕΨΕΙΡΕ Η ΠΜΑΓΙΝ wonder-worker. Τ-ΜΑΓΙΝ to indicate, point at, signify (ε); to give a sign (to: ΝΑ^{*}); ΡΕΨΤ-ΜΑΓΙΝ augur.

ΧΙ-ΜΑΓΙΝ to practice divination, augury; as n.m. divination; ΡΕΨΧΙ-ΜΑΓΙΝ augur, diviner; ΜΗΤΡΕΨΧΙ-ΜΑΓΙΝ augury, divination.

ΜΑΚΟΤ, ΜΑΚΩΤ, ΜΑΚΑ(Λ)Τ, ΜΑΓΔΑ n.m. lance, javelin.

ΜΑΚ², ΜΑΧ, ΜΟΚ² n.m. neck. Τ-Π(=)ΜΑΚ² ΣΑ to submit to.

ΝΑΦΤ-ΜΑΚ² adj. stiff-necked; ΜΗΤΝΑΦΤ-ΜΑΚ² stiff-neckedness; Φ-ΝΑΦΤ-ΜΑΚ² to be stiff-necked.

ΜΑΝΔΑΛΕ, ΜΑΝΔΑΛΗ, ΜΑΝΔΑΛΕ n.m. pick, hoe; winnowing fan. ΜΑΡΟΥΟΒΕ, ΜΕΡΟΥΟΒΕ, ΜΡΟΥΟΟΒΕ n.f. jawbone.

ΜΑΡΧΩΧΕ (pl. ΜΑΡΧΟΟΧΕ) n. name of woman's garment. ΜΑΤΕ in ΕΜΑΤΕ, ΗΜΑΤΕ adv. very much, greatly; only.

ΜΑΤΕ (ΜΑΤΤΕ, ΜΕΤΕ) Q ΜΑΤΘΟΥ vb. tr. to reach, attain, obtain, enjoy (ΜΜΟ⁽¹⁾); intr. to hit the mark, be successful (in doing: ε, Ν̄ + Inf.); as n.m. success. Τ-ΜΑΤΕ = ΜΑΤΕ tr.

ΜΑΤΟΙ, ΜΑΤΟΓΙ n.m. soldier. Φ-ΜΑΤΟΙ (Q Ο Ν̄) to become a soldier. ΜΗΤΜΑΤΟΙ soldiering, warfare.

ΜΑΤΟΥ n.f. poison. ΒΑΚ-ΜΑΤΟΥ poisonous, venomous.

ΜΑΥΛΑ⁽²⁾, ΜΑΥΛΑ⁽³⁾ intens. pron. self, self alone, ownself; used appositionally to preceding n. or pron.; see §28.3.

ΜΑΥΕ n.f. balance, scales.

ΜΑΥΟ in ΕΜΑΥΟ adv. very, greatly. ΗΜΑΥΟ idem.

ΜΑΥΡΤ, ΜΑΦΕΡΤ n.m.f. cable.

ΜΑΣ, ΜΑΣΑ n.m. nest, brood. ΜΑΣ-ΟΥΛΑ, -ΒΑΛ, ΜΕΣ-ΟΥΗΛ n.m. idem.

ΜΑΣΕ n.m. cubit. ΣΙC-ΜΑΣΕ half cubit.

ΜΑΣΕ n.m. flax. ΕΨΡΑ-ΜΑΣΕ linseed.

ΜΑΣΤ n.m. bowels, intestines. ΝΕΣΤ-Ο great intestine.

ΜΑΣΧΕ n.m. axe, pick.

ΜΑΣΧΕ, ΜΙΣΧΕ, ΜΕΚΧΕ, ΜΙΣΧΕ n. a woman's garment.

ΜΕ, ΜΕΕ, ΜΗΕ n.f. truth, justice; freq. as adj. true, real, genuine; truthful, righteous. ΜΗΤΜΕ truth, righteousness. ΝΑΜΕ adv. truly, in fact. ΣΗ ΟΥΜΕ idem. ΡΗΜΜΕ an honest person. Φ-(Τ)ΜΕ to become true, verified. ΧΕ-/ΧΙ-(Τ)ΜΕ to speak the truth; ΜΗΤ (archaic) adj. true.

240

ME (MEI) МЕРЕ- МЕРИТ² (p.c. MAI-) vb. tr. to love, desire, wish (MMO²); МЕРЕ- may be used with another Inf. ғОY- МЕРИТ² worthy of love. For cpds. with MAI- see 2nd element. As n.m. love. МЕРИТ (pl. МЕРЯТЕ) adj. beloved. МЕЕРЕ n. midday, noon. Ӣ МЕЕРЕ at noon.

МЕЕҮЕ (МЕҮЕ, МЕЕҮ) vb. intr. to think (about: e; that: xe), often w. e as reflex. or ethical dative; to be about (to do: Ӣ + Inf.); as n.m. (± Ӣ ҕНТ) thought, mind. МЕЕҮЕ ҼОҮН e to plot against. МЕЕҮЕ ҼОХ to ponder, consider. МНТДАТМЕЕҮЕ absence of thought. ҈ЧМЕЕҮЕ one who thinks. +-(n)МЕЕҮЕ НА² to remind. Ӣ-Н(‘)МЕЕҮЕ to think of, remember (Ӣ); as n.m. remembrance.

МЕЛӘТ (pl. МЕЛАТЕ) n.f. ceiling, canopy.

МЕРӘГ, МЕГР n.m. spear, javelin. ҕС-Ӣ-МЕРӘГ thrust of spear. ҔЛ-МЕРӘГ spear-bearer.

МЕСТНҔНТ, МЕСӨНТ n.f. breast, chest.

МЕСЭХЛ n.m. a file.

МЕСОРН, МЕСОРН, МЕСОУРН name of 12th Coptic month. МЕФЕ- МЕФА² vb. not to know; usu. in МЕФЕ-НИМ so-and-so, such-and-such; МЕФАК, МНФАК adv. perhaps.

МЕФТИВС n.m. hinge of door.

МЕРРО n.m. manure; ҈Ч-МЕРРО one who manures.

МЕХПӨНЕ, МЕХПӨННЕ, МЕХПӨННЕ n.m.f. ulcer, eruption.

МЕСТХЛ n.m. tower.

МН, МИ n.f. urine; МН Ӣ МООҮ idem. МН ОЕІК excrement. Ӣ-МН to urinate; to defecate. МА Ӣ Ӣ-МН anus; latrine.

МННӨЕ n.m. crowd, multitude; as adj. many, great, much.

МННЕ, МНННЕ in Ӣ МННЕ adv. daily, every day. Ӣ МННЕ (Ӣ) МННЕ idem.

МНР n.m. shore, opposite shore (not properly Sah.).

МНТ (f. МНТЕ) number: ten. МНТ- prefix for 'teens; see § 24.3. COY-МНТ tenth day. ҈Ч-МНТ (pl. ҈Ч-МАТЕ) a tenth part, tithe.

МНТГ, МННТЕ n.f. middle. e ТМНТЕ to, into the midst of (Ӣ), between; adv. forward, to a position in front.

2Ӣ/Ӣ ТМНТЕ in the midst (of: Ӣ); between; at the front. ҼОХ Ӣ/2Ӣ ТМНТЕ from the midst of (Ӣ), from among. 2Ӣ ТМНТЕ in through the midst (of: Ӣ). МАР-МНТЕ n.f. belt. МНЗЕ, МЕЗЕ n.m. feather.

МИКЕ vb. intr. to rest; also reflex. (with ММО²); as n.m. rest. +МИКЕ НА² to give rest to.

МИНГ, МЕИНЕ n.f. kind, sort, species, quality, manner.

МИНГ Ӣ adj. sort of, kind of, manner of; КЕМИНЕ Ӣ other sort of; МИНГ НИМ Ӣ every sort of; ҲО Ӣ МИНЕ Ӣ what sort, what kind of? Ӣ ТЕИМИНЕ of this sort, as follows, thus. МИО² pred. with 2nd pers. suffixes: МИОК, МИО, МИӨТӢ Hale! Be well! Greetings!

МИСЕ МЕС(Ӣ)- (МАС-) МЕСТ² (МАСТ²) Q МОСЕ; p.c. МАС-, МЕС- vb. tr. to bear (MMO²), give birth to; Q to be newly born; as n.m. offspring; giving birth. As 2nd member of cpd.: born, as in ҼАХ Ӣ МИСЕ born lame; birth-, as in МА Ӣ МИСЕ birth-place, ԶООҮ Ӣ МИСЕ birthday, ӪРН-Ӣ-МИСЕ first-born child; МНТӮРН-Ӣ-МИСЕ status or right of first born. МИСЕ ҼРХА!, + e МИСЕ to bear, bring forth. ҈ЧМИСЕ one who bears; МНТ҈ЧМИСЕ bearing, birth. ҲАМИСЕ unborn. МИСЕ n.f. pregnant woman. МАС, МАС n.m. young animal; esp. bull, calf; МНТМАСе likeness of a calf. МИСЕ, МИИСЕ n.f. usury, interest; + e МИСЕ to lend at interest; ҲИ-МИСЕ to take interest; ҲАМИСЕ without interest. МЕС-2Ӣ-НИ n.m.f. one born in household. МЕСЛО МЕСЛО² vb. tr. to bring to birth, act as midwife for. МЕСЛО, МЕСЛО n.f. midwife; Ӣ-МЕСЛО to act as midwife. For cpds. with МАС- see 2nd element.

МИГЕ, МЕИГЕ vb. intr. to fight, struggle, quarrel (with, against: МН, ОҮБЕ, e; for, on behalf of: ҼХ, ҼРХА! ҼХ) to attack (e); to strike (upon: ҼХ); as n.m. quarrel. МА Ӣ МИГЕ arena; ҈ЧМИГЕ fighter; Ӣ-҈ЧМИГЕ to be hostile, quarrelsome; ԾИНМИГЕ art of fighting.

МКАZ, Q МОКZ vb. intr. to become painful, difficult; to be in pain, grieved (in: e); Q to be difficult (to do: e,

Ν + Inf.; ετρε); as n.m. (pl. Μκοος) pain, difficulty, grief. Ρ-Μκα₂ to become pained, grieved, difficult. Υπ-Μκα₂ to suffer pain. Μκα₂ Ν ρητ vb. intr. to be pained or troubled at heart; as n.m. pain, grief. †-Μκα₂ Ν ρητ to grieve, vex (να²). Μοκ₂σ, Μοκ₂τ n.f. grief. Μλα₂ (pl. Μλοος) n.m. battle, -array, troops; quarrel. Σ-Μλα₂ (Q Μλα₂ σηρ) εβολ to set up battle-array. Χι-Μλα₂ to fight; ρεχι-Μλα₂ fighter.

Μμαγ adv. there, in that place; from there, therefrom; thence. εβολ Μμαγ thence, from there. εμαγ thither, to there. Sometimes without translation value (§22.1).

Μμα₂ prep. before (a deity; in making offerings).

Μμιν Μμο² intens. pronoun, appositional to a preceding pron., as in πανι Μμιν Μμοι my own house. See §28.3.

Μμον adv. or conj. for, for surely.

ΜΝ (archaic ΝΜ) Νμμα² (1) prep. with, together with, in the company of; (2) conj. and, usu. joining nouns; sometimes λγω ΜΝ.

ΜΝ-, Μμν- pred. of nonexistence: there is/are not (§2.2); used before indef. subj. in Present System (§18.1); for ΜΝ-σομ, ΜΝ-ργσομ see σομ.

Μμον, μον neg. part. no (in answer to question); (εφωνε)

Μμον adv. if not, otherwise; χΝ Μμον, χιν Μμον or rather, rather than.

Μνουτ (f. Μνοτε, Μνοοτε) n.m.f. porter, doorkeeper.

Μντ n.m. a grain-measure.

Μντ- prefix (f.) for forming abstract nouns; see §27.2.

Μντ- prefix for forming 'teens; see §24.3.

Μντε- Μντα² neg. of pred. of possession; see §22.1. Also used as nonliterary vb. prefix: lest, that not, unless.

Μντρε, μετρη (pl. Μντρεεγ) n.m. witness, testimony. Μντ- Μντρε n.f. testimony; Ρ-Μντρε to testify, bear witness; to testify (about: Μμο², ετβε, εχΝ; to a person: να²; against: ε; for, in behalf of: ε, ει, ΜΝ).

Μο imptv. vb. (sing. Μο, Μω, Μμο; pl. ΜμμειτΝ) take! (ε).

Μοειτ n.m. road, path; rarely: place. Μοειτ Ν ει εζογν entrance; Μοειτ Ν ει εβολ exit. Χι-Μοειτ ρητ² to lead, guide; ρεχι-Μοειτ leader, guide; καγ-Μοειτ idem; Μντ- ρεχκαγ-Μοειτ leadership; Ρ-καγ-Μοειτ to be leader.

Μογιτ Ν μοογε track, path.

Μοει2, Μοια₂ n.m. name of a measure.

Μοει2ε, Μοι2ε n.m.f. wonder; Ρ-Μοει2ε to wonder, be astonished (at: Ν, εχΝ, ειΝ).

Μοκνεκ μεκμογκ² vb. intr. to think, ponder, meditate; to intend (to do: ετρε); reflex. idem, to consider (that: κε). Μοκνεκ εβολ ε to reflect on, ponder. As n.m. thought. Ατμοκμεκ unthinkable, inconceivable (ερο²).

Μοονε n.f. nurse; as adj. foster-.

Μοονε μενε- (Μανε-, Μανογ-) Q μανοογτ (± εζογν) vb. tr. to bring into port, bring to land (Μμο²; to: ε); vb. intr. to come to port, moor (to: ε). Μα Ν Μοονε harbor.

Μοονε μενε- μανογ² (μανογογ²), p.c. Μανε- vb. tr. to tend, feed, shepherd (Μμο²); to feed on, devour (Μμο²); vb. intr. to feed, graze (subj. cattle). Μα Ν Μοονε pasture. ρεχμοονε shepherd; Μντρεχμοονε shepherding.

Μανε (Μαν-; pl. Μανηγ) n.m. herdsman, shepherd. For Μαν- in cpds. see 2nd element.

Μοογ (pl. Μογει, Μογετε, Μογειοογε, Μογειοογε) n.m. water; spec. the Nile inundation. In cpds. may mean juice, exudation, semen, urine. Ατμοογ waterless. Με- μοογ water-containing. Με2-μοογ to draw water; Μα Ν Με2-μοογ place to draw water; ρεχμε2-μοογ water-drawer. Ρ-μοογ to become water, liquify. Σεκ-μοογ to draw water. Σ-μοογ to distribute water. †-μοογ to give water; Μα Ν †-μοογ water source. Τε-μοογ to slake. Βαι- μοογ water-bearer. Χι-μοογ to receive water. Ζι-μοογ to rain.

Μοογε (Μοογε) vb. intr. to walk, go; used with many prep. and adv. in normal senses; as n.m. going, journey. Note Μοογε ΜΝ to consort with; Μοογε Νια to be in the

following of. **ατμοοφε** pathless; **μα Η μοοφε** road, path; **μοειτ Η μοοφε** road, journey; **ειη Η μοοφε** road, path; **Π-ειη Η μοοφε** to go, walk. **ζοογ Η μοοφε** day's journey. **μορτ** n.f. beard. **ατμορτ** beardless. **Π-μορτ** to grow beard. **μοстe мeстe-** **мeстoв** (p.c. **мacт-**) vb. tr. to hate (**Нmo^o**); as n.m. hatred, object of hatred. **мacт-** in cpd. hater of. **фoу-мoстe** deserving of hatred. **мeстe** (f. **мeстn**) n.m. hated person.

моу, Q **моуут** vb. intr. to die (of: **εтвe**, **Нtн**, **ελ**, **εн**, **εитн**; for: **exн**); as n.m. death; plague, pestilence. **рeчмоу** adj. mortal, dead; **ннtрeчмоу** mortality. **рeчмоуут** dead person or thing. **пaф-моу** adj. half-dead. **αтmoу** immortal; **ннtатmoу** immortality.

моуe, **моуei**, **моу**, **моуi** n.f. island (usu. in Nile).

моуi, **моуei** n.m.f. lion(ess); **мac Η μoуi** lion cub.

моуk vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to be destroyed.

моукe **мeкe-** **мoкe** vb. tr. to afflict, oppress (**Нmo^o**); reflex. to be afflicted, oppressed; to humble oneself.

моулe **мeлe-** **мoлe** Q **моулe** vb. tr. to make salty; to convert to salt (**Нmo^o**); Q to be salty. **мAe**, **мeлe**, **мнрe** n. salt. **мeлe** n.f. saltiness.

моулe, **моулe**, **моуpe** n.m. wax; candle; honey-comb.

моулe **мoлe** Q **моулe** vb. tr. to involve, enmesh (**Нmo^o**); vb. intr. to become hooked into, attached to (e, **Нmo^o**, **εн**).

моyn, Q **мhн** (**мhнc**) vb. intr. ± **εвoλ** to remain, last, endure; with Circum.: to continue doing. As n.m. (± **εвoλ**) perseverance, continuing; **εн оymоyн εвoλ** continuously.

моynk (**моynг**) **мeнk-** **мoнk** (**мoнг**) Q **мoнF** vb. tr. to form, fashion, make (**Нmo^o**); as n.m. thing made; formation, fashioning; fashion, make; **моynk Η 6ix** handmade objects; **αтmoуnk Η 6ix** not handmade.

моуoут **мeуt-** **мoуt** vb. tr. to kill (**Нmo^o**); **рeчмоуoут** killer.

моуp **мep-** (**мp-**) **мop** Q **мhр** (p.c. **мap-**) vb. tr. to bind, tie (**Нmo^o**; to: **Нmo^o**, e, **exн**, **εн**; with: **Нmo^o**, **εн**); **моуp** **Н moeхnma** to gird in monastic habit; to bind by

oath, adjure; Q to be bound, girt. As n.m. band, strap, girding. **моyp** **мN** to be at enmity with. **μa Η μoyp** prison. **мap**, **мaxp**, **мep**, **мhр** n.m. bundle. **мaipc**, **мhpc** n.f. idem. **мppe** n.f. chain, bond, joint. **мopc** n.f. binding, restriction; purse. For cpds. with **мap-** see 2nd element. **моyc** n.m. strap, band; belt, girdle; thong. **рeчтамie-моyc** strap-maker.

моуk **мack** Q **моуk** vb. tr. to strike (**Нmo^o**).

моуt, **моуte** n.m. sinew, nerve; joint; neck, shoulders.

моуte vb. intr. to call, name (e, rarely **Нmo^o**); see Vocab.

моуte vb. intr. to call, incantation. **рeчмоуte** enchant; **ннtрeчмоуte** enchantment. **ноуte exн/oуbe** to call upon, to; **моуte εвoλ** to call out; to summon. **моуte ε-** **зoyn** to call in (to: e); to invite in.

моуф **мeфt-** **мoфt** Q **мофt** (p.c. **мaфt-**) vb. tr. to examine, search out (**Нmo^o**); to visit; reflex. (± **εвoλ**) to reflect, ponder. As n.m. consideration, opinion. **αтmoфt** inscrutable.

моуz **мeз-** (**мaз-**) **мaz** (**мoз**) Q **мeз** (**мhз**) vb. tr. to fill (**Нmo^o**; with: **Нmo^o**, **εн**, **εвoλ** **εн**); to fulfill, complete; to pay, repay (debt: **Нmo^o** ± **εвoλ**; with: **εн**; person: obj. suff. only); vb. intr. to become full, filled (of, with: **Нmo^o**, **εн**, **εл**, **εитн**); to get paid; + **εpax** to flood (of the Nile); as n.m. fullness, contents; inundation. **мeз-** **pw** to fill the mouth (with: **Нmo^o**, **εн**, e, **exн**). **мeз-** **тоot** to fill hand, seize (**Нmo^o**). **мeз-зht** to become sated. For **мeз-** as ordinal prefix see §30.7.

моуz vb. intr. to look (at: e).

моуz vb. intr. to burn, glow (with fuel: **Нmo^o**).

моуx (**моуxk**, **моуxT**) **мext-** **мoxe** (**мoxk**, **мoxT**) Q **моуx** (**мoxT**, **мaxT**) vb. tr. to mix (**Нmo^o**; with: **мN**); intr. to be mixed (with: e, **мN**, **εl**, **εн**). As n.m. mixture. **рeчмоуx** mixer, confuser, disturber.

моуte, **моуtе** n.pl. parts, neighborhood. **моуe** idem.

моx, **мax**, **моxk** (and -**z** for -**z**) n.m. girdle (of monk or

soldier.

ℳηλι n.m. spindle.

ℳηε neg. part. It was not so (in answer to question in past tense). xN ℳηε or not (in double question, coord. with preceding positive statement); εφωνε ℳηε if not.

ℳηο, εμπο, εβω (f. ℳηπω) adj. dumb, mute. MNTℳηο muteness; p-ℳηο (Q o N) to become mute.

ℳηωρ exclam. imptv. part. Don't! By no means! No! Also used like ℳηp- as prefix for neg. imptv. See §17.1; 30.1.

ℳηφα, εμηφα, ℳηφ vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of: ℳηο”; of doing: N, e + Inf.); as n.m. worth, deserts, fate. xℳηφα worthless, undeserving; MNTℳηφα unworthiness. p-(n)ℳηφα to become worthy, deserving.

ℳηριс n.m. new wine, must.

ℳηρω (ℳηρω) Q Μηρω vb. intr. to become red/yellow. Μηρω, Μηρω adj. red, ruddy; p-Μηρω (Q o N) to be ruddy.

ℳηρω, εμηρω, εμηρω (pl. Μηρουγε) n.f. harbor, landing stage.

ℳηρωμ, ουρωμ, ογλωμ n.m. pillow.

ℳησα (pl. Μησοοз) n.m. crocodile.

(ℳησωвe) εμησωвe, ℳησωпe n.f. large needle.

ℳηто εвoл n.m. presence, in prep. N пeмtо εвoл N, N n(“)ℳηто εвoл in the presence of, before.

ℳηton (εmtон) Q MOTN vb. intr. to become at ease, at rest, content, relieved, well; Q also: to be easy (to do: e + Inf.); often impers. it is easy (e, εтpe). Vb. reflex. (with ℳηο”) to rest self; to go to rest, die; as n.m. rest, ease, relief; MAI-ℳηton loving ease; MA N ℳηton a place to rest. p-n(“)ℳηton to be or put at ease. ℳηton N εht to become content; as n.m. rest, satisfaction.

+ℳηton MA” to set at ease, give rest/respite to. xi-ℳηton to get rest, be relieved. MOTN n.m. health, ease. MOTNEC n.f. ease, contentment; +MOTNEC MA” to give relief to; p-MOTNEC MA” idem; xi-MOTNEC to get relief; εN οyMOTNEC with ease, easily. ΜoytN METN- MOTN” vb. tr. to set at rest (ℳηο”); also reflex.

ℳηtω, εmtω, ℳtω n.m.f. depth (of the sea); Βωк N ℳtω to founder, sink; εинвωк N ℳtω shipwreck.

ℳηtir, εmtir, ℳetir n. name of 6th Coptic month.

ℳηtωtε, εmtωtε n.f. comb.

ℳηxλy, ℳηxλou n.m. tomb, cavern.

ℳηtит, εmtит n.m. north. ε пeмtит northward. N пeмtит N on the north of. ca-ℳηtит (on) the north side. THY N ℳηtит northwind.

ℳηxλt, ℳηxλt, ℳηxλx n.f. mortar (vessel).

ℳηxλa, εmxλa n.m. onion.

ℳ: ειнe	ℳaxT: moxз	ℳeփѡնe: meխոնe
ℳax2: ma2	ℳax2: mox2	ℳeփT: moyxT
ℳaрp: moyр	ℳee: me	ℳeփe: ֆցe
ℳaтe: matg	ℳei: me	ℳe2(-): moy2, ma2
ℳaв-: maab	ℳeկmoyk: mokmek	ℳe2e: mh2e
ℳaгla: makot	ℳekz: moykz	ℳe2T: ma2T
ℳai-: me	ℳekxe: makxe	ℳeхT: moyxз
ℳaiрe: moyр	ℳelat: melat	MHE: me
ℳaka(x)t: makot	ℳex(-): moyxz	MHE1: ma
ℳakwt: makot	ℳelat: moyla2	MHHNe: mhne
ℳan-: moone	ℳeng: moone	MHHCe: mice
ℳan(-): moone	ℳenk: moynk	MHHtE: mht
ℳanhy: moone	ℳer: moyр	MHN(e): moyn
ℳanooyt: moone	ℳer-: moyр	MHre: moyр
ℳanoу-: moone	ℳere: me	MHR: Μηρօ
ℳanooyoy: moone	ℳerit: me	MHR2: moyla2
ℳanxalx: mangalx	ℳerT: Μηρօ	MHce: mice
ℳap(-): moyр	ℳerz: meres	MHT: me
ℳaprc: phc	ℳec: mice	MHT: mht
ℳac(-): nice	ℳecio(-): mice	Mi: mh
ℳace: mice	ℳeciow: mice	Miω: mio
ℳact: mice	ℳecte(-): moste	MiwtN: mio
ℳack: moyck	ℳect-/': mice	Mixke: maxke
ℳact-: moste	ℳecth: moste	Miғtωtε: мғtωtε
ℳat: ma	ℳectw: moste	Mλ2: moyla2
ℳatn-: ℳton	ℳecөht: мectn2ht	Mλoo2: mλa2
ℳatoeи: matoi	ℳecoyrh: mesoprh	ℳmatе: mate
ℳatwoy: matg	ℳecoprh: mesoprh	ℳmheitn: mo
ℳay: maly	ℳete: matg	ℳmhng: mhne
ℳayat: malya2	ℳetn-: ℳton	ℳmн-: mn-
ℳawert: malyt	ℳetrh: mntre	ℳmo: mo
ℳawT: moyt	ℳeyge: megye	ℳmo": N
ℳa2/-': moy2	ℳeyt: moyout	ℳmon: mn
ℳaxT: moyxз	ℳedra": mede	ℳnoote: mnoyt
ℳax-: malxe	ℳedak: mede	ℳnote: mnoyt
ℳaxe: malxe	ℳefip: feip	ℳnt-: mht

ΜΝΤΑ ^ε :	ΜΝ
ΜΝΤΑΣΕ:	ΜΟΥΥ
ΜΝΤΕ-	ΜΝ
ΜΝΤΗ:	ΤΟΥ
ΜΝΤΟΥΕ:	ΟΥΔ
ΜΝΤΡΕΕΥ:	ΜΝΤΡΕ
ΜΟΙΑ ^ε :	ΜΟΕΙΣ
ΜΟΚ ^ε :	ΜΑΚΣ
ΜΟΚ ^ε ':	ΜΟΥΚΣ
ΜΟΚ ^ε '':	ΜΗΚΑΣ
ΜΟΚ ^ε '''	ΜΗΚΑΣ
ΜΟΛ ^ε :	ΜΟΥΛΣ
ΜΟΝ ^ε :	ΜΟΥΝΚ
ΜΟΟΛΕ:	ΛΟΟΝΕ
ΜΟΟΥΤ:	ΜΟΥ
ΜΟΟΥΤ ^ε :	ΜΟΟΥΤ
ΜΟΟΦ(τ)ε:	ΜΟΦΤΕ
ΜΟΡ ^ε :	ΜΟΥΡ
ΜΟΡ ^ε ':	ΜΟΥΡ
ΜΟΡ ^ε '':	ΜΡΟΦ
ΜΟΣ ^ε :	ΜΙΣΣΕ
ΜΟΣ ^ε ':	ΜΟΥΣ
ΜΟΣ ^ε '':	ΜΟΥΣ

ΜΟΣΚ:	ΜΟΥΣΚ
ΜΟΤΕ:	ΜΟΥΤ
ΜΝΤΕ-	ΜΤΟΝ
ΜΝΤΗ:	ΜΤΟΝ
ΜΝΤΟΥΕ:	ΜΤΟΝ
ΜΟΥ:	ΜΟΥΕ
ΜΟΥΕΙ:	ΜΟΥΙ, ΜΟΥΕ
ΜΟΥΕΙΗ:	ΜΟΟΥ
ΜΟΥΕΙΟΟΥΕ:	ΜΟΟΥ
ΜΟΥΗΕΙΕ:	ΜΟΟΥ
ΝΟΥΙ:	ΜΟΥΕ
ΜΟΥΝΓ:	ΜΟΥΝΚ
ΜΟΥΝΕΙΟΟΥΕ:	ΜΟΟΥ
ΜΟΥΡ ^ε :	ΜΟΥΛΣ
ΜΟΥΡΧΝΑΣ:	ΧΝΑΣ
ΜΟΥΤΝ:	ΜΤΟΝ
ΜΟΥΣΚ:	ΜΟΥΧΣ
ΜΟΥΣΤ:	ΜΟΥΧΣ
ΜΟΦΕ:	ΜΟΦΕ
ΜΟΦΤ(^ε):	ΜΟΥΦΤ
ΜΟΣ ^ε :	ΕΝΣ

N

Ν prep. marking the genitive; see 2.3.

Ν (Να^ε) prep. to, for (dative; see 10.2); also in ΜΑ ΝΑΙ^ε
Give me (+ pron. suffix).

Ν linking noun and adjective (15.1), noun and noun (23.2).

Ν linking noun to proleptic suffix (10.4).

Ν ... ΑΝ negation; see Grammatical Index.

Ν (ΜΜΟ^ε) prep. (1) place: in, into, from in; (2) time: in, on, during; (3) agent, instrument: with, by; (4) used to form adverbs (s.v.); (5) εβολ Ν out of, from within; (6) as marker of direct object (10.1); (7) partitive: of.

ΝΑ (ΝΑΙ, ΝΑΕ, ΝΑΙ) vb. intr. to have pity (on: Να^ε, ΣΑ); as n.m. pity, mercy, charity. ειρε Ν ογνα, Π-ΝΑ to treat charitably, kindly (ΜΝ, ερπαι εχΝ). ΑΤΝΑ pitiless; Π-ΑΤΝΑ (Q ο Ν) to become pitiless. ΜΝΤΝΑ pity, charity; Π-ΜΝΤΝΑ to do charity; ΕΠ-ΜΝΤΝΑ to distribute charity; Τ-ΜΝΤΝΑ to give charity; ΧΙ-ΜΝΤΝΑ to receive charity; ΣΑ(Α)Τ-ΜΝΤΝΑ to ask for charity. ΝΑ-ΗΤ adj. compassionate; Π-ΝΑ-ΗΤ to be compassionate; ΜΑΙ-ΝΑ-ΗΤ

charity-loving; ΜΝΤΝΑ-ΗΤ pity, charity.
ΝΑ vb. intr. to go (to: ε, ερπτ^ε); ΝΑ ε των to go whither?
ΝΑ εσούν to enter (ε, ψα); ΝΑ ερπαι to go up. ΝΑ ...
ΝΗΥ to come and go.
ΝΑΔ- (ΝΑΕ-) ΝΑΔ^ε pred. adj. to be great (29.2).
ΝΑΕΙΩ, ΝΑΙΩ, ΝΕΙΩ n.f. peg, stake.
ΝΑΛΚΕ n.f. labor pains; pains in general. Τ-ΝΑΛΚΕ to be in labor (with: ΜΝΟ^ε).
ΝΑΝΟΥ- (ΝΑΝΕ-) ΝΑΝΟΥ^ε pred. adj. to be good, fair, just.
ΝΑΝΟΥC impers. it is good, right (ε, ετρε). ΠΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥ^ε
that which is good; ΜΑΙ-ΠΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥ^ε loving what is good;
Π-ΠΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥ^ε to do good (to: ΝΑ^ε; ΜΝ); ΡΕΨΤ-ΠΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥ^ε
benefactor; ΜΝΤΡΕΨΤ-ΠΕΤΝΑΝΟΥ^ε benefaction.
ΝΑΡΡΕ, ΝΕΡΡΕ n.f. grain, seed.
ΝΑΤ, ΝΕΤ, ΝΗΤ n.m. loom, web.
ΝΑΥ (imprt. ΑΝΑΥ) vb. tr. to look at, see, behold (ε;
that: ΣΕ); to seek out, get. ΝΑΥ ΕΒΟΛ to be able to
see (i.e. not be blind). As n.m. sight, vision, view.
ΑΤΝΑΥ επο^ε unseen, unseeable. ΡΕΨΝΑΥ seer.
ΝΑΥ n.m. time, hour. ΠΝΑΥ Ν φωρή early morning. ΠΝΑΥ Μ
μεσημέρι noon. ΠΝΑΥ Ν πογζε evening. ΝΟΥ- may be used
for ΝΑΥ in the preceding expressions. ΟΥΝΟΓ Ν ΝΑΥ a
long time. Ν ΝΑΥ ΝΙΜ always. Ν ΣΑ Ν ΝΑΥ when? Μ ΝΕΙ-
ΝΑΥ at that time, just then. ΣΑ ΠΝΑΥ until (+ Rel.).
ΣΙΝ ΠΝΑΥ since, from the time that (+ Rel.). Π-ΝΑΥ to
become time. ΤΝΑΥ, ΤΗΝΑΥ when? ΣΑ ΤΗΝΑΥ until when?
ΝΑΦΕ- ΝΑΦΩ^ε pred. adj. to be many, much (29.2).
ΝΑΣΤΕ ΝΑΣΤ- Q ΝΣΟΥΤ (ΝΣΟΤ) vb. intr./tr. to believe, trust
(in: ε, ΣΝ, εχΝ); Q to be trustworthy, faithful; as n.
m. trust, faith. ΑΤΝΑΣΤΕ unbelieving; Π-ΑΤΝΑΣΤΕ to be
mistrustful, unbelieving. ΡΕΨΝΑΣΤΕ believer. ΝΣΟΤ n.
trust, faith; Ο ΝΣΟΤ (Q) to be trustworthy.
ΝΑΧΣΕ, ΝΑΧΣΕ, ΝΑ(Α)ΣΕ, ΝΕΞΕ n.f. tooth.
ΝΕΕΦ, ΝΕΦ, ΝΕΕΒ, ΝΗ(Η)Φ, ΝΗ(Η)Β n.m. sailor.
ΝΕΣΕΩΦ^ε pred. adj. to be wise. Cf. 29.2.

NECE- **NECΩ'** (**NECO'**) pred. adj. to be beautiful. **NET** **NECΩ'**, **NET** **NECΩY** that which is beautiful. Cf. 29.2.

NEZ, **NZ**, **NH2** n.m. oil. **ATNEZ** without oil. (**Η**)**EP-NEZ** oil-press. **†-NEZ** to pour oil. **CA N NEZ** oil-dealer.

NEZNE vb. intr. to mourn (for: ε, **exN**); as n.m. mourning.

NEZCE vb. tr. to awake, rouse (**MMO'**); also reflex.; vb. intr. (**± ερπατ**) to awake, arise (from: ε, **εN**, **εβολ εN**). **NEEW'** pred. adj. to be ugly, unseemly, disgraceful. Cf. 29.2.

NHHBE (**NHBG**, **NIBG**, **NIHG**) vb. intr. to swim, float.

NHC6 n.f. bench.

NHY (**NNHY**) Q to be coming, about to come, to be on the way. Used as Q of ει, q.v. for prep. and adv. complements.

NIM (1) interrog. pron. who? what? **NIM N** adj. what? (2) indef. pron. so and so; **NIM MN NIM** idem. See Gr. In.

NIM adj. every, each, used with articleless noun, often with pl. resumption. See 16.2.

NIQE (**NIBG**) **NAQT'** (**NEQT'**, **NIQT'**) vb. tr. to blow (**MMO'**; away; **εβολ**); vb. intr. (subj. wind, breath) to blow, with prep. in normal senses. As n.m. breath. **†-NIQE** to give breath; **εM-NIQE** difficult breathing.

NKA n.m. thing(s) in general; food; vessel; property, belongings. **NKA NIM** everything.

ΝΚΟΤΚ (**ΕΝΚΟΤΚ**, **Νκοτε**) vb. intr. to lie down (on: ε, **exN**, **ειχN**); to die; as n.m. sleep, death. **ATΝΚΟΤΚ** sleepless; **ΜΑ Ν ΝΚΟΤΚ** couch. **ΡΕΨΝΚΟΤΚ** one who lies.

ΝΝΟ exclam. no, it shall not be so!

NOBE n.m. sin. **ATNOBE** sinless. **ΜΑΙ-NOBE** sin-loving. **Ρ-NOBE** to sin (against: ε); **ΡΕΨ-NOBE** sinner; **ΜΝΤΡΕΨ-NOBE** sinfulness.

NOEIN vb. tr. to shake (**MMO'**); intr. to shake, tremble. **ATNOEIN** unshaken. As n.m. shaking.

NOEIK n.m. adulterer. **Ρ-NOEIK** to commit adultery (with: ε, **MN**); **ΜΝΤΝΟEIK** adultery.

ΝΟΚΝΕК vb. intr. to have affection (for: **εσογN** ε); as n.m. affection.

NOM, ΝΑΜ n.m. pine, tamarisk.

NOMTE n.f. strength, power.

NOY vb. to be about to, be going to (+ ε + Inf.).

NOYB, NOYQ n.m. gold; money, coin. **ΜΑΙ-NOYB** gold-loving. **ΣΑΜ-NOYB, ΣΑΥ-NOYB, ΖΟΥ-NOYB** n.m. goldsmith.

(NOYBT) **NOBT'** vb. tr. to weave. **NHBTE** n.f. plait; basket-work.

NOYN n.m. the abyss of hell, the depths of the sea or earth.

NOYNE n.f. root. **ΝΕΞ-NOYNE** to put forth roots. **ΧΙ-NOYNE** (**± εβολ**) to take root.

NOYRE n.f.m. vulture.

NOYT n. receptacle, pool.

NOYT NAT' vb. tr. to grind, pound (**MMO'**). **ΜΑ Ν NOYT** mill. **ΡΕΨΝΟΥΤ** grinder. **NOET** n.m. meal, ground grain.

NOYTE (pl. **ΝΤΗΡ**, **ΕΝΤΛΙΡ**) god. **ΠΝΟΥΤΕ** God. **ΑΤΝΟΥΤΕ** godless; **ΜΝΤΑΤΝΟΥΤΕ** godlessness; **Ρ-ΑΤΝΟΥΤΕ** to be godless. **ΜΝΤΝΟΥΤΕ** divinity. **ΜΑΙ-ΝΟΥΤΕ** God-loving; **ΜΝΤΜΑΙ-ΝΟΥΤΕ** piety, godliness. **ΜΑС-ΝΟΥΤΕ**, **ΧΝΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ** God-bearing. **ΜΑСΤΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ** God-hating. **ΡΗΝΝΟΥΤΕ** godly person; **ΜΝΤΡΜΝ-ΝΟΥΤΕ** godliness. **ΣΑΤΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ** God-slaying. **ΡΕΨΦΕΜΦΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ** God-serving; **ΜΝΤΡΕΨΦΕΜΦΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ** piety.

NOYTM, Q NOTM vb. intr. to be sweet, pleasant; as n.m. sweetness. **ΧΙΤ-ΝΟΥΤΜ** sweet olive.

NOYTA (**ΝΟΥΨΤ**) **NETA-** (**ΝΕΤΕ-**) Q **ΝΟΤΑ** (**ΝΟΤΕ**) vb. tr. to loosen, relax (**MMO'**); **NETA-ΡΩ'**, **NETA-Π(εριφερειας)** to smile; vb. intr. to become relaxed, loosened; (subj. face, mouth) to smile. As n.m. relaxation.

ΝΟΥΨΠ ΝΕΨΗ- ΝΟΨΠ' (**ΝΑΨΗ**) Q **ΝΟΨΠ** vb. tr. to frighten (**MMO'**), overawe; intr. to be frightened. **ΝΟΥΨΠ** **εβολ**, **Ν εβολ** to frighten away (from: **MMO'**).

ΝΟΥΨΤ ΝΟΨC' vb. tr. to benumb; to strike, rebuke; as n.m. numbness. **ΝΟΨC'** n.m. one who strikes.

ΝΟΥΨΤ vb. intr. to become heavy, hard, difficult. Cf. **ΝΦΟΤ**.

ΝΟΥΨΡ Q **ΝΟΨΡ** vb. intr. to be good. **ΝΕΨΡ-** pred. adj. to be good. **ΝΟΨΡΕ, ΝΟΒΡΕ** n.f. good, profit, advantage; **Ρ-**

ΝΟΥΡΕ to be profitable (to, for: ή; to do: ε, ετρε).
 ΝΟΥΡΕ adj. good; rare except in cpds. (στοι, ρε, φίνε).
ΝΟΥΡΤ (ΝΟΥΡΤ) vb. intr. to swell, be distended.
ΝΟΥΣ, ΝΩΣ n.m. rope, cord. **επ-ΝΟΥΣ** εβολ to stretch measuring cord. **εκ-ΝΟΥΣ** as n.m. portion measured by cord.
γεφ-ΝΟΥΣ to make (lit. twist) rope.
ΝΟΥΣΕ ΝΑΣΕ- ΝΑΣΕ' Q ΝΑΣΕ vb. tr. to yoke up (a wagon: **ΜΜΟ'**), to yoke (an animal: **ΜΜΟ'**; to: εζούν ε). **ΝΑΣΕ**, ΝΑΣΕΙ n.m. yoke. **ΝΑΣΕΙ** n.m. idem. **χαί-ΝΑΣΕ** beast of burden. **ΝΑΣΕ**, **ΝΑΣΗ**, **ΝΑΣΕ** n.f. shoulders, back, neck; **γι** **ΝΑΣΕ** shoulder's height. **επ-ΝΑΣΕ** shoulder-covering.
ΝΟΥΣΕ vb. intr. to copulate.
ΝΟΥΣΕ (ΝΩΣΕ, ΝΟΥΣ, ΝΟΥ) ΝΕΣ- ΝΑΣ' Q ΝΗΣ (ΝΕΣ) vb. tr. (1) to shake, cast off (**ΜΜΟ'**; ± εβολ); (2) to separate, set apart (**ΜΜΟ'** ± εβολ); vb. reflex. to separate self; to turn, return; vb. intr. (± εβολ) to come apart, loose.
ΝΟΥΣΕ n.f. sycamore.
ΝΟΥΣΗ ΝΕΣΗ ΝΑΣΗ' Q ΝΑΣΗ vb. tr. to save, rescue, preserve (**ΜΜΟ'**; from: ε, ετή, ΝΤή, εΝή, εβολ εΝή, εβολ εΙΤΗ); vb. intr. to be saved, rescued (preps. as above); Q to be safe and sound. As n.m. safety. **ρεψηούς** savior.
ΝΟΥΧ adj. lying, false (usu. aft. n. w. ή); as n.m. liar. **ΜΝΤΝΟΥΧ** falsehood. **χα** **ΜΝΤΝΟΥΧ** lie-monger.
ΝΟΥΧΕ (ΝΟΥΧ) ΝΕΧ- ΝΟΧ' Q ΝΗΧ vb. tr. to throw, cast (**ΜΜΟ'**), used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses; Q to be situated, lying, reclining (at table). **ΝΟΥΧΕ** **ΜΜΟ'** ε to cast into (prison), to launch a (ship) in (water). **ΝΗΧ** ε to rely on. **ΝΟΥΧΕ** **ΜΜΟ'** εχή to impose (sthg.) upon (someone); to put (clothes) on (someone).
ΝΟΥΧΕ **ΜΜΟ'** εζούν to put in, introduce. As n.m. throw.
ΝΟΥΧΚ **ΝΟΧΚ'** (ΝΟΧ6', ΝΟΧ') vb. tr. to sprinkle, asperge (**ΜΜΟ'**; upon: εχή); dir. obj. may be substance scattered or object receiving it. As n.m. sprinkling, scattering.
ΝΟΥΧΤ ΝΕΣ- Q ΝΟΣ vb. intr. to become angry, furious (at, against: ε, εχή); as n.m. wrath. **ε-ΝΟΥΧΤ** to make angry.

ρεψηούς wrathful person. **ε-ΝΟΥΧΤ** ή to make angry.
ΝΑΣΣΕ n. wrath.
ΝΟΣΝΕΣ ΝΕΣΝΕΣ- ΝΕΣΝΟΥΣ' vb. tr. to reproach, mock (**ΜΜΟ'**); as n.m. reproach; **ε-ΝΟΣΝΕΣ** to become a reproach.
ΝΟΣ adj. big, great, large; elder (son, brother, sister); bef. or aft. n. with ή; aft. n. without ή; as n.m. great person or thing, old person. **ΜΝΤΝΟΣ** greatness; seniority; **ε-ΜΝΤΝΟΣ** to do great things. **ε-ΝΟΣ** (Q o ή) to become great; to grow up, become of age; **χαί-ε-ΝΟΣ** ambitious. **ΝΟΣ** ε greater, older than; **ε-ΝΟΣ** ε to become older than, superior to. **ε-ΟΥΝΟΣ**, φωνε **ή** ούνος to become great. **ΝΟΣ** **ή** φωνε full-grown; old; as n.m. elder, notable; **ΜΝΤΝΟΣ** **ή** φωνε old age. **ΝΟΣ** **ή** ζημίε sim. **ΝΤΗΣ**, **εΝΤΗΣ** n.m. plant, herb, weed; **ε-ΝΤΗΣ** to become weedy. **χι-ΝΤΗΣ** to sow plants.
ΝΤΟ indep. pers. pron. you (f.s.).
ΝΤΟΚ indep. pers. pron. you (m.s.).
ΝΤΟΟΥ indep. pers. pron. they; cf. **ΝΤΟЧ**.
ΝΤΟΟΥΝ, **ΝΤΩΟΥΝ** adv. then, next, thereupon; therefore, so.
ΝΤΟС indep. pers. pron. she, it (f.); cf. **ΝΤΟЧ**.
ΝΤΟЧ (1) indep. pers. pron. he, it (m.); (2) adv. but, rather, on the other hand; again, further; **ΝΤΟС** and **ΝΤΟΟΥ** may be used sim. with f. or pl. subject reference.
ΝΤΟЧ **ΝΤΟЧ** ή he (it) is one and the same.
ΝΤΩΤΗ indep. pers. pron. you (pl.).
ΝΓΟΤ (εΝΓΟΤ) Q ΝΑΦΤ vb. intr. to become hard, strong, difficult; Q to be hard, harsh, difficult. **ΝΑΦΤ-εΡΑ** impudent. **ΝΑΦΤ-**(ή)-**ΖΗΤ** hard-hearted; **ΜΝΤΝΑΦΤ-****ΖΗΤ** hard-heartedness; **ε-ΝΑΦΤ-****ΖΗΤ** (Q o ή) to become hard-hearted. As n.m. harshness, boldness; **ε** ογΝΓΟΤ harshly, roughly; **ε-ΝΓΟΤ** ή ε ή(έ)**ΖΗΤ** to encourage. **ΝΑΦΤΕ** n.f. strength, protection; **ε-ΝΑΦΤΕ** (Q o ή) to become protector.
ή: particle introducing subject in post-verbal position.

Ν-: π-
 Ν-: εΙΝΕ
 ΝΑ-: Ν
 ΝΑ-: ΠΑ-, λ
 ΝΑΔ: ΝΑ
 ΝΑΔΥ: εΙΔΔΥ
 ΝΑΔΧ(2)ε: ΝΑΧΣΕ
 ΝΑΕ-: ΝΑΛ-
 ΝΑΕ: ΝΑ
 ΝΑΙ: ΠΑΙ; ΝΑ
 ΝΑΙΔΤ': εΙΔ
 ΝΑΜ: ΝΟΜ
 ΝΑΤ': ΝΟΥΤ
 ΝΑΦΠ': ΝΟΥΦΠ
 ΝΑΦΤ(-): ΝΦΟΤ
 ΝΑΦΤΕ: ΝΦΟΤ
 ΝΑΦΤΙΜΜΕ: εΙΜΕ
 ΝΑΦΤΙΜΜΕ: εΙΜΕ
 ΝΑΨΤ': ΝΙΨΕ
 ΝΑΣ": ΝΟΥΣΕ
 ΝΑΣΒ": ΝΟΥΣΒ
 ΝΑΣ(ε)Β: ΝΟΥΣΒ
 ΝΑΣΜ(1)": ΝΟΥΣΗ
 ΝΑΣΡΑ": 20
 ΝΑΣΡΗ: 20
 ΝΑΣΑ": ΝΟΥΣΑ
 ΝΑΣΕ: ΝΟΥΣΕ
 ΝΒΔ-, ΝΒΔΛΛΑ": βωλ
 ΝΕ: πε
 ΝΕ: εΝΕ
 ΝΕΙΔΔΥ: εΙΔΔΥ
 ΝΕΙΩ: ΝΑΕΙΩ
 ΝΕΠΡΕ: ΝΑΠΡΕ
 ΝΕΤ: ΝΑΤ
 ΝΕΤΕ-: ΝΟΥΤΑ

ΝΕΤΑ: ΝΟΥΤΑ
 ΝΕΦΠ-: ΝΟΥΦΠ
 ΝΕΨ: ΝΕΨ
 ΝΕΨΓ-: ΝΟΥΨΓ
 ΝΕΨΤ': ΝΙΨΕ
 ΝΕ2(-): ΝΟΥΣΕ
 ΝΕ2Η-: ΝΟΥΣΗ
 ΝΕΧ-: ΝΟΥΧΕ
 ΝΕΧΣ: ΝΑΧΣΕ
 ΝΕ6С-: ΝΟΥ6С
 ΝΗ: ΉΗ
 ΝΗΒΕ: ΝΗΗΒΕ
 ΝΗΒΤΕ: ΝΟΥΒΤ
 ΝΗΗΒ: ΝΕΨ
 ΝΗΗΨ: ΝΕΨ
 ΝΗΤ: ΝΑΤ
 ΝΗ2: ΝΕ2
 ΝΗ2: ΝΟΥΣΕ
 ΝΗΥ: εΙ
 ΝΗΧ: ΝΟΥΧΕ
 ΝΙΔΔΥ: εΙΔΔΥ
 ΝΙΒΕ: ΝΗΗΒΕ
 ΝΙΒΕ: ΝΙΨΕ
 ΝΙΨΕ: ΝΗΗΒΕ
 ΝΙΨΤ': ΝΙΨΕ
 ΝΛΙΚΤ": ΛΙΚΤ"
 ΝΜ: ΜΗ
 ΝΜΜΑ": ΜΗ
 ΝΩΡΕ: ΝΟΥΨΓ
 ΝΩΤ": ΝΟΥΒΤ
 ΝΟΣΙΤ: ΝΟΥΤ
 ΝΟΤ": ΝΟΥΤΑ
 ΝΟΤΗ: ΝΟΥΤΗ
 ΝΟΤΓ: ΝΟΥΤΑ
 ΝΟΥ": πω"

ο

ο, ω adj. great; archaic except as final element in cpds.:
 see ειερο, προ, ελαο, ελλω, πτω, προγο.
 οεν, οεν, αεν n.m. alum.
 οε2ε, οε2 n.m. tooth, tusk; (?) hoe.
 οεικ n.m. (1) bread; loaf or piece of bread; (2) dung (cf.
 μη). η Ν κα-/π-/ουες-οεικ storeroom, pantry. π-οεικ
 to become bread. ρεχταμιε-οεικ baker.
 οεικ n.m. reed.
 οειμε, οιμε, οειμ n.f. hook.

οειπε, οινε n.f. ephah (a grain measure).
 οειψ n. cry, only in cpds.: λφ-οειψ loquacious; ταψ-οειψ
 to preach, proclaim (μμο'); as n.m. preaching, procla-
 mation; ρεχταψ-οειψ preacher, herald; Φ-ρεχταψ-οειψ
 to become preacher, herald; μητρεχταψ-οειψ proclaiming.
 οκε n.m. sesame.
 ολειε, οιλειε n.m. ram.
 ομε, οομε, λμε n.m.f. clay, mud. π-ομε to become mud.
 λμ-πηρψ red clay; λμ-ζατ white clay. ογλ-ομε n.f.
 name of a rodent; gangrene, ulcer; π-ογλ-ομε to
 spread like gangrene.
 ον adv. again, also, still, further, yet.
 οοτ vb. (Q?) to groan or sim.
 οοτε, οτε n.f. womb.
 οογψ n.m. gruel (of bread or lentils).
 οοζ, οζ, ωζ n.m. moon.
 ορβε n. wafer, thin cake.
 οει n.m. loss, damage; a fine. π-οει to suffer loss (of:
 μμο'); to be fined.
 οεε n.f. outlet (for water); way, course.
 οεε, οοεε, ωεε n.m. courtyard; cattle pen, fold; pasture;
 herd, flock.

ο: ειρε	ολε: ωλ	οε2ψ: ω2ψ
οε": ωψε	ομκ": ωνκ	οτε: οοτε
οεε: ειβε	ονγ": ωνκ	οτε": ω6τ
οεην: οεη	ονψ": ωψ	οψ": ωψε
οετ(1)": ωψτ	ονψc: ωνψ	οψ: λφλι
οεψc: ωψψ	ον2: Αν2	ο2: οο2
οι: λιαι	οομε: ομε	οξτ": ω6τ
οιλειε: οιλειε	οοηψ: ωνψ	ο6βc: ω6β
ολεκc: ωλκ	οοεε: οεε	ο6ψ": ω6ψ
	ολκc: ωλκ	

π

η-, τ-, η- the def. article; see 1.3.
 ηα-, τα-, ηα- absolute relative pronoun, that of, that
 which belongs or pertains to; see 22.2.

256

παὶ, τὰὶ, οἱ dem. pron. this, these; see 5.2.

πάθε, πάθε, πάθε n.f. name of a disease.

πάκε (πάλκε) Q ποκ(ε) vb. intr. to become light, thin; w.

χήτ: to become poor, mean (at heart). ποκά n.m. thin sheet, plate.

πάπαι, πάπαι n.m. bird, chicken.

πάπονε, πόπονε, πάπονε name of 2nd Coptic month.

πάρμούτε, πάρμούτ name of 8th Coptic month.

πάρμοτπ, πάρμοτπ, -γοτ, -γατ(π) name of 7th Coptic mo.

πάτ n.f. leg, shin, knee, foot. κλιξ-πάτ to bend the knee.

πάταλαс n. unknown ethnic (?) term, abusive; prob. = pagan.

πάψωνε, πάψωνι, πάψωνι name of 10th Coptic month.

πάψ n.m. trap, snare. πάψά n. idem.

πάψοντ, πάψωνт, πάψонт name of 9th Coptic month.

πάψре, πάψр n.m.(f.) drug, medicament; paint, color. Ȑ-

πάψре to heal, cure (ε); ρεч-πάψре magician; мѣтреч-р-

πάψре magic. +πάψре to heal, cure. хи-πάψре to take

medication, be healed; to take color, be dyed. МА Н

хи-πάψре place of healing.

πάζοу n.m. back, hind part, buttocks; as adj. past. επάզоу

adv. back, backward. επάզоу ε prep. back to. са-πάզоу

= επάզоу. Н са-πάզоу adv. behind, back, from behind.

за πάզоу adv. in the past. ει πάզоу behind; prep. + ММО>.

πάзсе, πάзсе n.f. spittle; νεх-πάзсе to spit.

не, τε, οι pron./copula. See Gr. In.

не (pl. πηγε) n.f. sky, heaven. Note adj. use in αγαν Н

не sky-blue, αλ Н не hailstone(s), ρѣмне man of heaven.

ερоу-Н-не thunder, εωу Н не rain. τне that which is

above; εтне adv. upward; Н τне (1) adj. upper; (2) adv.

above; (3) prep. above (+ Н). εН τне idem (2,3). (Н)

са-тне idem (2,3). ει τне idem (2,3). Ȑ-тне to sur-

mount, rise above (ММО). Н петне Н, εН петне Н prep.

above, over. Ȑ-петне = Ȑ-тне.

неι, οι n.f. kiss. +неi to kiss (ε, εрН, εхН).

неіре (πηρε) Q πορε (πρεіфоу, πεреіфоу) ± εвоя vb. intr.

to come forth (subj. light, blossom, hair); to bloom, blossom; to shine, be radiant. As n.m. coming forth, shining; tale; epithet. МА Н πεіре place of sunrise.

пенне, πεіннн n. bug.

перінерои n.m. royal palace.

нече- πеча' vb. said (suff. is subj.), usu. + xe; used only to introduce direct speech.

πн, τн, οи dem. pron. that, those; see 30.8.

πнi n. flea.

πире, πира n.m. quail. εи Н πире brood of quails.

πирг n.m. red substance; rust, blight. αм-πирг red clay.

пин n.m. mouse.

нице (nic) неч(π)- πасч' (пист') Q πосе (пис) vb. tr. to cook, boil, bake (ММО'); to melt (e.g. wax, metal, glass); vb. intr. to be cooked, to melt; as n.m. anything cooked. πасе n. cooked food.

пите n.f. bow (for arrows); πа Н πите loop-hole.

нига, ниги, ниги n. vanity; МНТНИГА idem.

пізсе, πізсе, πізже, πізсе n.m. rag, torn cloth; as adj. old, worn. πізсе Н τоеic idem; patch. Ȑ-пізсе (Q о Н) to become torn, ragged.

піннн, πінн n.f. doorpost, threshhold.

поеіш n.m. rung, step.

пін n.m. bench.

порк n.m. outer mantle of clerics, pallium.

порк, πорек n.m. foal, calf. мес-порк, мас-порк mule.

потнг vb. tr. to fell, cut down (ММО'); intr. to fall, fall away.

прѡ n.f. winter. Ȑ-тепрѡ to pass the winter.

ψіс, ψіт (f. ψіте, ψісе) number: nine. мєψіс ninth.

пістяіоу ninety; ψіт- idem in cpd. nos.

пѡс', τѡс', οиу' poss. pron.; see 22.2.

пѡлг πօլг' Q πօլг vb. tr. to wound (ММО'); intr. to be wounded, offended (by: ε); as n.m. wound.

пѡлг πօлг- (πεлк-) πօлг' (-к', -х', πѡлг') ± εвоя vb. tr.

to decide, settle (a matter: **ℳℳο'**); to relieve, free (from: **εβολ N**, **εβολ zN**, **zA**); vb. intr. to strive for or reach satisfaction or agreement (with: **MN**); to reach conclusion; to be relieved of or freed from (**εβολ ε**, **εβολ N**, **εβολ zN**). **πλος** n.m. part, portion. **πολετ** n.f. clod, lump.

πων (**πωων**, **πωωνε**) **πεν-** (**πεεη-**, **πεηε-**) Q **πην** vb. intr. to pour, be poured, flow (\pm **εβολ**: out, forth); as n.m. pouring, outflow.

πωνκ (**πωντ**, **πωνδ**) **πηγ-** (**πεηκ-**) **πονκ'** vb. tr. (\pm **εβολ**) to draw, bail (water, breath: **ℳℳο'**); to move, transfer, carry (**ℳℳο'**; onto, upon: **exN**; from: **zN**; into: **ερογη ε**). **πωρκ** **πηκ-** (**πεηκ-**) **πορκ'** (\pm **εβολ**) vb. tr. to pluck out, uproot (**ℳℳο'**; from: **zN**); vb. intr. to be uprooted, destroyed. As n.m. plucking out.

(**πωρτ**) Q **πορτ** vb. intr. to stretch, strain (uncertain). **πορτ** n.f. curtain (?), mat (?). **πρερατ** Q to be stiff (of hair).

πωρθ **πηγ-** (**πεηγ-**) **πορφ'** Q **πορθ** vb. tr. to spread, stretch, extend (**ℳℳο'**; \pm **εβολ** out, forth); with **ε**, **exN**, **zI**, **zixN**, **ναζρN**, **ογηε** in normal senses; vb. intr. to spread, extend, be spread (prep. as preceding). As n.m. thing spread, mat, coverlet; \pm **εβολ**: spreading, extending. **μλ M πωρθ** couch, bed. **πορφт** n.f. spread table. **πρηφ** n.m. thing spread, mat, cloak, cover.

πωρχ **πηχ-** (**πεηχ-**) **πορχ'** Q **πορχ** \pm **εβολ** vb. tr. to divide, separate (**ℳℳο'**; from: **ε**, **ℳℳο'**; into: **ε**; in half: **ε** $\tau(^*)μητε$); vb. intr. to divide, become divided; to part, **τ(^*)μητε**; vb. intr. to divide, separation; **ειρε N** depart. As n.m. (\pm **εβολ**) parting, separation; **ειρε N** **ογηπωρχ** to make a division; $\tau-$ **πωρχ**, $\tau-$ **N ογηπωρχ** idem. **λτπωρχ** undivided, indivisible; **τ-λτπωρχ** to become inseparable (with: **ε**); **ℳℳατπωρχ** indivisibility. **μλ M πωρχ** frontier. **ρεηπωρχ** divider.

πωτ, Q **πητ** vb. intr. to run, flee; to run a course; used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses.

πωτ Nсλ to pursue. **πωτ NτN** to flee from; **πωτ zητ'** idem. As n.m. course, flight. **μλ M πωτ** place of refuge; race-course; \pm **εβολ**: exit. **ρεηπωτ** runner.

πωτс, Q **πωτс** vb. tr. to split, divide, crack (**ℳℳο'**, **ε**). **πωτс** n.f. plank, shelf. **πωτс** **ποτг** Q **πωт** vb. tr. to carve, engrave, depict (**ℳℳο'**). **πωωнe** (**πωωнe**) **πεене-** (**πεене-**) **ποоне'** (**παане'**) Q **πооне** (1) vb. tr. to turn (**ℳℳο'**); to transfer, change, translate, copy (**ℳℳο'**; to, into, over to: **ε**, **ερоуη ε**, **εрзл ε**); \pm **εβολ**: to remove, carry out, take out (**ℳℳο'**; from: **N**, **zN**, **zixN**). (2) vb. intr. to turn, change, become altered (from: **zN**; to: **ε**); \pm **εβολ**: to move away, depart. **πωωнe** (**πωωнe**) removal, change, death. **λтпωнe** immovable, unchangeable; **ℳℳαтпωнe** immutability. **ρεηпωнe**, **ρεηпoнe** changeable person; **ℳℳαтρεηпωнe** changeableness. **πωωнeс**, **πоонeс** n.f. movement.

πωωпe **πапe-** **πапw** vb. tr. to make bricks (**τωвe**). **ℳℳαтпaпe-** **τωвe** brick-making. **μλ M πапe-τωвe** brickyard. **πапeit** n. brick-maker.

πωωпe **πepe-** **πooр'** vb. tr. to dream (+ **ρacoy**). **ρeηпωнe** dreamer.

πωφ (**πωφe**) **πeф-** **πoφ'** Q **πηφ** vb. tr. to divide (**ℳℳο'**; at, into: **ε**; among: **zN**, **MN**); to share (with: **εрN**, **exN**, **νa'**); vb. intr. to be divided, shared, apportioned (prep. as in preceding); as n.m. division. **λтпωφ** undivided, indivisible; **ρeηпωφ** divider. **πaфe**, **πaфe**, **πiфe** (**πaф-**, **нa-**) n.f. half, division; **πaфe N τeγyη** midnight. **τ-** **πaфe** (Q o N) to be half, midway (+ N + Inf. or w. Circum.); also cpd. as **τ-πaф-**, as in **τ-πaф-Moу** be half dead.

πωφN **πeфN-** **πoφN'** Q **πωφN** vb. tr. to ordain (**ℳℳο'**; as: **N**); vb. intr. to serve as priest; as n.m. service, ordination. **ρeηпωφN** servant. **πaфne** n.f. service.

πωφt (**πωсt**) **πeфt-** **πoφt'** (**πaфt'**) Q **πωφt** (**πoсt**) vb. tr. to amaze (**ℳℳο'**); to turn aside (**ℳℳο'**); vb. intr. (\pm **εβολ**) to become amazed, beside oneself (at: **exN**, **Nсλ**); to

turn aside, be turned (to: ε). As n.m. amazement.

πωρέ \bar{N} εντ to be amazed, disturbed (at: εχ \bar{N} , Ν α); as n.m. amazement.

πωρε περ- (παρ-) πορε^ε (παρε^ε) Q πηρε (περε) vb. tr. to burst, split, break, tear (ΜΜΟ^ε); vb. intr. idem; as n.m. division, piece. ο \bar{M} πωρε πωρε Q to be in pieces. ρεψ- περ- splitter, divider. παρε^ε n.f. fragment; \bar{N} παρε^ε παρε^ε in pieces. παρε^ε n.f. prey; \bar{P} -παρε^ε, ειρε \bar{N} παρε^ε to make as prey. παρε^ε n.m. cleft.

πωρε περ- (περ-) Q πηρε (1) vb. tr./intr. to reach, attain (ε, εσογ γ ε, φαραί ε); to come upon (εχ \bar{N}); to reach to (φα), refer to (φα); to mature, ripen. (2) aux. vb. + Inf.: to do for once, succeed in doing, just manage to do.

πωρε^ε περε^ε Q πορε^ε vb. tr. to bite (ΜΜΟ^ε); as n.m. bite.

πωρε^ε περε^ε (παρε^ε-) παρε^ε Q παρε^ε (1) vb. tr. to bend, bow (ΜΜΟ^ε); intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self. Used with ε, εχ \bar{N} , εραί εχ \bar{N} , Ν α , γαρατ^ε in usual senses. (2) vb. tr. (± εβολ) to pour, shed (ΜΜΟ^ε; with ε, εχ \bar{N} , εραί εχ \bar{N} in usual senses); vb. intr. to pour, flow (like preceding); πωρε^ε εβολ μ \bar{N} to abandon oneself with. As n.m. pouring, shedding. ατπερε^ε-сно^ε not shedding blood. ρεψπερε^ε-сно^ε shedder of blood.

πωρε^ε (πωρε^ε, πωρε^ε) Q πορε^ε vb. tr. to beat flat; as n.m. breadth, flat part.

πωρε^ε πορε^ε (ποκ^ε, πορ^ε) Q πορε^ε vb. tr. to break, burst (ΜΜΟ^ε); intr. idem. πορε^ε, πωρε^ε, παρε^ε n.f. fragment.

παρε^ε: πακε

παλανε^ε: πωρε^ε

παλαπε^ε: παρε^ε

παλαχο^ε: παρε^ε

παλαρε^ε: πωρε^ε

παλαν^ε: πωρε^ε

παλαγ^ε: πωρε^ε

παλαπ^ε: πωρε^ε

παρεμπ^ε: πωρε^ε

παρεμπ^ε: πωρε^ε

παρεμπ^ε: πωρε^ε

παρεμπ^ε: πωρε^ε

παρε^ε: πιρε

πατ^ε: πιρε

παρε^ε (-/-): πωρε^ε

παρε^ε: πωρε^ε

πεс(т)-: nice
петве: τωρε^ε
петве: πε
пеноу: 200У
пеше: παιψε
пез-: (εω^ε)
пеха^ε, пехе-: χω
пих: nice
пихе: πε
пихе: πωρε
ни: πει
пиние: венипе
пист^ε: nice
пифе: παιψе
пике: κε
плох: πωλε^ε
пог^ε: πωρε^ε
поге: πωρε^ε

пок^ε: πωρε^ε
пок(ε): πακε
поке: πωρε^ε
покт: πακε
полк^ε: πωλε^ε
полх^ε: πωλε^ε
полб^ε: πωλε^ε
пооне^ε: πωρене
поонес: πωρене
пооне: πλоне
поор^ε: πωρе^ε
поуу: 200У
поре: πειρе
порф^ε: πωρ^ε
посе: πисе
посу^ε: πωρ^ε
пох^ε: πωλе^ε
пох^ε: πωре^ε

пох^ε: πωρе^ε
пнг-: (πωрнк)
пнн: πннн
пннн-: πωрнн
преиоу: πεире
пресраст: πωр^ε
пннф: πωр^ε
пгб: πлбе
ψдит-: ψic
псталиу: ψic
пннг: πωрнк
пннн: πωрнн
пннб: πωрнк
пнсф: πωр^ε
пнвн(ε): πωрнн
пнх^ε: πωхе^ε
пнхт: πωхе^ε

P

ρα n.m. state, condition; cpd. with n. or vb. to give abstract or local sense, e.g. ρα-(Ν)-γα the east, ρα-ωρε^ε the harvest. γα πρα to the extent (of: Ν), until (+ Rel.), even.

ραите n.f. kin, kindred. πнραите kinsman. xi-ραите to be akin.

ρан, ρин (ρен-, ρн-; ρин^ε, ρнт^ε, ρент^ε, ρант^ε) n.m. name, fame, reputation. +ρнт^ε (ε) χε, +ρн-πρан χε to call, name. αт+ρан Ν α unnamed. For moyte see Vocab. 17. ταγе-ρин^ε to pronounce name, call by name. πннρан dignitary, notable. 200У Ν ρан holiday, name-day.

ρампei, ρампi, ρанни n. ring.

ρамвнe, ρамвнne n.m. part of a door.

ρасте n.m. morrow. ρасте, πρасте, Ν ρасте, ε ρасте, \bar{N} πεч-ρасте n.m. morrow. πρасте, Ν ρасте, ε ρасте on the morrow, tomorrow. Ν α /МННН α (πεч) ρасте after tomorrow. γα (πεч) ρасте until tomorrow.

ρасоу n.f. dream. \bar{P} -ρасоу to dream. ρечоуег-ρасоу interpreter of dreams.

ρат^ε n.m. foot; lowest part, bottom. \bar{P} (Ν)ρат^ε footman. κа-ρат^ε to set foot; + εвол to set out. моуде Ν ρат^ε

to go on foot. **Ν-ΡΑΤ'** to track; **ΑΤΝ-ΡΑΤ'** untraceable. **ΡΑΡ-ΡΑΤ'** to defecate. **† ΡΑΤ'** to put (shoe) on. **ΟΥΕΡ-ΡΑΤ'** to set foot. **ΧΙ-ΡΑΤ'** to impede. **ΕΝ-ΡΑΤ'** to trace, search out; **ΑΤΕΝ-ΡΑΤ'** unattainable. **ΡΑΤ'** prep. to, to the foot/feet of. **ΣΑΡΑΤ'** prep. under. **ΣΙΡΑΤ'** toward. **ΡΑΥΗ**, **ΡΑΥΕ**, **ΡΗΥΕ** n.f. town-quarter, neighborhood. **ΡΗΡΑΥΗ** neighbor.

ΡΑΦ only in **ΡΗΡΑΦ** mild, gentle person. **ΜΗΤΡΗΡΑΦ** gentleness; **Ρ-ΡΗΡΑΦ** (Q o Ν) to become gentle. **ΡΑΦΕ** vb. intr. to rejoice (over, at: **ΕΧΝ**, **ΕΖΡΑΙ ΕΧΝ**; with: **ΜΝ**); vb. tr. to mock, deride (**ΜΜΟ'**); as n.m. joy.

ΡΑΣΤΕ, **ΡΩΣΤΕ**, **ΛΩΣΤΕ** n.f. cauldron.

ΡΑΣΤΟΥ n. some sort of monk's garment.

ΡΕΤ, **ΕΡΒΑΤ**, **ΡΑΤ** adj. used with **ΓΘΗΝ** garment.

ΡΗ n.m. sun; (alchemy) gold.

ΡΗС n.m. the south. **ε ΡΗС** southward. **Ν ΠΡΗС ΜΜΟ'** on the south of. **ΣΑ/ΣΙ ΠΡΗС ΜΜΟ'** idem. **ΠΑС-(Ν)-ΡΗС** the south side. **СА-ΡΗС** on the south (of: **Ν**). **ΡΗΡΗС** southerner. **ΜΑΡΗС** n.m. Upper Egypt.

ΡΗΤЕ n.m. manner, fashion. Rare in Sah.; use **ΖΕ**.

ΡΙ, **ΡΕΙ** n.f. cell (of monk, of prison); room (of house).

ΡΙΚΕ **ΡΕΚ(Τ)-ΡΑΚ(Τ)'** (ρεκτ') Q **ΡΟΚΕ** vb. tr. to bend, turn, incline (**ΜΜΟ'**); toward: **ε**, **ΕΧΝ**, **ΝΑ'**, **ΝΕΑ**, **ΨΑ**; away: **ΕΒΟΛ**; away from: **ΕΒΟΛ Ν/ΣΝ**, **ΣΙ**; vb. intr. and reflex. idem; as n.m. turning, inclination. **ΡΑΚΤΕ** n.f. bent, direction. **ΡΙΜΕ** vb. intr. to weep (about, for: **ε**, **ΕΧΝ**, **ΝΑ'**); as n.m. weeping. **ΧΙ-ΡΙΜΕ** to weep. **ΡΗΣΙΗ**, **ΡΗΣΙΕ** (pl. **ΡΗΣΙΟΟΥΣ**) n.f. tear(s); **†-ΡΗΣΙΗ** to weep.

ΡΙΠ, **ΡΗΛ**, **ΛΙΛ** (ρη-) n.m. swine, pig. **ΡΙΠ Ν ΤΟΟΥ** wild swine. **ΜΑΝΕ-ΡΙΠ** swineherd. **СА Ν ΡΙΠ** pig-dealer.

ΡΙΚΡΙΚΕ, **ΣΡΙΚΡΙΚΕ** n.f. nodding (in sleep); **†-ΡΙΚΡΙΚΕ** **ΝΑ'** to give sleep to; **ΧΙ-ΡΙΚΡΙΚΕ** to doze off.

ΡΗΜАО n.m. rich man, important personage; **ΜΗΤΡΗΜАО** wealth; **Ρ-ΡΗМАО** to become rich.

ΡΗМОНТ, **ΡΗМОУТ** n.f. chills, ague.

ΡΗΣΕ (f. **ΡΗΣΗ**; pl. **ΡΗΣΕΙΣΥΣ**) n.m.f. free person. **ΜΗΤΡΗΣЕ** freedom. **ΚΩ** (εβολ) **Ν ΡΗΣЕ** to set free. **Ρ-ΡΗΣЕ** (Q o Ν) to become free; to make free (from: **ΣΝ**, **ΕΒΟΛ ΣΝ**). **ΡΟ** n.m. goose.

ΡΟ n.m. strand, ply (of cord).

ΡΟ (ρω'; pl. **ΡΩΟΥ**) n.m. mouth; door, gate; edge (of sword); **ΑΤΡΩ'** not speaking the language. **ΚΩ Ν ΡΩ'**, **ΚΑ-ΡΩ'** (Q **ΚΑΡΛΕΙΤ**) to remain silent; **ΚΑ-ΡΩЧ** n. silence; **ΑΤΚΑ-ΡΩЧ** never silent; **ΧΙ-ΡΩЧ** to block off, obstruct (**ΜΜΟ'**); to interrupt. **ΠΑ-ΡΡΟ** doorkeeper. **ΣΑΝΡΟ** n.m. doorway.

ΡΑ-, **ΡΕ-** forms fractions w. foll. no.: **ΡΑ-ΦΟΜΗΤ** a third. **ΕΡΝ** (**ερω'**) prep. to the entrance of. **ΣΙΡΝ** (**ΣΙΡΩ'**) prep. at the entrance of, on, at. **ΣΑΡΝ** (**ΣΑΡΩ'**) prep. before, usu. of setting food before. **ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙΡΝ** from before.

ΡΟΕΙС, Q **ΡΗС** vb. intr. to remain awake, vigilant; to watch, keep watch (over: **ε**); to guard (**ε**; from: **ε**, **ΕΒΟΛ ΣΝ**); as n.m. guard, watch. **ΡΕΡΟΕΙС** watchman. **ΜΑ Ν ΡΟΕΙС** watch, watch-tower. **ΟΥΦΗ Ν ΡΟΕΙС** vigil; **Ρ-ΟΥΦΗ Ν ΡΟΕΙС** to keep vigil.

ΡΟΜПЕ, **ΡΑМПЕ** (**ΡΗМЕ-**; pl. **ΡΗМООУС**) n.f. year. **ΕΙС ΣΕΡΟΜПЕ** many years ago. **Ν ΟΥΡΟΜПЕ** for a year. **ΚΛА ΡΟΜПЕ** per year. (**Ν**) **ΤΡΟΜПЕ** this year. **ΤРЯРΟΜПЕ**, **ΤНЯРОМПЕ**, **ΤЕ-ΡОМПЕ** yearly, annually. **Ρ-Х Ν ΡΟΜПЕ** to reach age of x; to pass x years.

ΡΟΟҮЕ, **ΛΡΟОҮЕ** n.m. stubble. **СЕ-ΡΟОҮЕ** n.f. stalk.

ΡΟОҮНГ n.m. virginity, virgin. **ΜΗΤΡРООҮНГ** idem; puberty.

ΡΟОҮГ n.m. care, concern, anxiety. **ΚΑ-ΡΟОҮГ** **ΝΑ'** to exercise care (suff. is reflex.). **ΝЕХ-ΡΟОҮГ** **ε** to transfer cares to. **Ρ-ΡΟОҮГ** (Q o Ν) to become a care/concern (for: **ΝΑ'**); to become anxious (**ΝΑ'** reflex.); to give heed (to: **ΝΑ'**). **ЧИ-ΡΟОҮГ** to take heed, take care (to, for: **ε**, **ΕΤВЕ**, **ΝΑ'**, **ΣΑ**, or poss. prefix); as n.m. care, anxiety; **ЧИ-ΡΟОҮГ** guardian, one who cares (for: **ΣΑ**); **ΜΗΤЧИ-ΡΟОҮГ** providence. **ΑΤΡΟОҮГ** carefree; **ΜΗΤАΤΡΟΟҮГ** freedom from care.

ρογε n.m. evening. ρογε, ε/ν/τι ρογε in the evening.
θλ ρογε until evening. πναγ η ρογε the evening. xi-
ρογε to spend evening. γαρογε, τιρογε = ρογε.
Ἐπε, ερπε (pl. Ἐπηγε) n.m. temple. φωλ η ογρε, φλ-Ἐπε to
rob a temple. ρεψλ-Ἐπε, φλ-Ἐπε temple-robb.

Ἐρο, ερο (f. Ἐρω, ερω; pl. Ἐρωγο, ερωγο) n.m.f. king,
queen; as adj. royal. μητερο, μητἘρο (pl. -Ἐρωγο,
-ερωγο) kingdom. Ἐ-Ἐρο (Q o η) to become king; to rule
(over: εκη). ειρε μμο η ᘙρο to make king.

Ἐρω, ερω n.f. fold (for sheep or cattle).

Ἐρτοβ, ερτοβ, (ε)ρτοχ n.m. grain measure.

Ἐρτω, ερτω n.f. span (as measure).

Ἐω, ρω enclitic part. of emphasis, usually of contrast:
but, but then, on the other hand, on the contrary; in
neg. context: not even, not at all. May follow other
particles: αρηγ, μεψλκ, εψωпе, εψхе, εнс.

ρωκ- ρεκ- ροκ- (ρωκ-) Q ροκ- vb. tr. to burn (μμο); vb.
intr. to burn (aft., in pursuit of: ηса, ε); as n.m.
burning, fervor. ροкe n.f. fuel.

ρωмe (ρωм-, ρи-, ρем-) n.m. man, person, human being; in-
def. usage: anyone, no one; as adj. human; male (often
redundant). αтρωмe friendless; without a person; μηт-
αтрωмe friendlessness. ηаи-ρωмe kind. мактe-ρωмe mis-
anthropic. μηтρωмe humanity; humanitas. ᘙ-ρωмe to be-
come man. For cpds. in ρи-, ρен- see 2nd elem.; cf. 27.2.

ρωт ρет- Q ρнт vb. intr. to sprout, grow (subj. plants
etc.); to become covered with vegetation, become over-
grown (with: μμο); as n.m. (pl. ρатe) vegetation; wool.

ρωфe ρεф- ρаф- vb. tr. to satisfy, make content (μμо);
vb. intr. to suffice, be enough (for: ε, ηа); to as-
sume responsibility (for: ε), deal with. As n.m. suf-
ficiency, enough; ε πρωфe adv. enough, sufficiently.
Ἐ-πρωфe to become enough, do enough, suffice.

ρωгe, Q ρагe vb. tr. to wash, clean (μμо); ρаф- n.m.f.
fuller, launderer.

ρωг- ρег- ρаф- (ρог-) Q ρаф- vb. tr. to strike, strike
down, kill, cast down (μμо); upon, on: ε, εгоун ε, εхη,
εзрал εхη; also + εнсхт); vb. intr. to be struck, fall;
Q to lie. As n.m. stroke, blow. ρаф- n.f. slaughter.
ρфон, ερфон n.m. cloak, covering.

Ἐ-:	ειρе	ρε-мht: мht	ρи-рлф: рлф
Ἐ-аня-:	аняи	ρек(т)-: рике	ρиоуа: оյоеie
ρа-:	ро	ρект-: рике	ρиоуе: оյоеie
ρаk(т)-/-:	рике	ρем-: ρωмe	ρи-: ρан
ρаkтc:	рике	ρен-: ρан	ρи-, ρиt-: ρан
ρаk2-:	ρωк2	ρент-: ρан	ρокe: ρике
ρампe:	ρомпe	ρеф-: ρωмe	ρок2e: ρωк2
ρанни:	ρампeи	ρиh: ρиhв	ρоуt: οурот
ρант-:	ρан	ρиh: ρиh	ρоtтe: ρаtтe
ρатe:	ρωт	ρиhс: ρоeic	ρи-: ιрп
ρаф-:	(ρωфe)	ρиt: εрht	ρиас: ιc
ρагe:	ρωгe	ρиye: ρиyh	ρи-: ρиp
ρаф-:	ρωгe	ρиn(т): ρан	ρиtт: εрht
ρаtт-:	ρωtт	ρиm-: ρωмe	ρо-, ρиoу: ρо
ρаtтc:	ρωtт	ρиmиh: ρимe	ρиm: μρωм
ρиg:	ωрe	ρиmioуe: ρимe	ρиt: ρиt
ρиh6:	εврh6e	ρиmпe: ρомпe	ρиhм: ρиhм
ρe-:	ро	ρиmooуe: ρомпe	ρиx-: ωрx

c

са n.m. side, direction, part. (η) са са nim on every
side, everywhich way. πica (μη) ηai, πeica ... (μη)
ηai, πca πca, πica ... πикеса this way and that, this
side and that. For the cpds. of са (η) indicating di-
rection or location, see 2nd element and § 28.7. кеса
elsewhere, apart. (η) са οycа aside, apart, alone. (η)
са ξξay η са on any (no) side. ηса (ηсw) prep. (1) be-
hind; after (place or time); (2) after (= in search of,
in pursuit of); (3) with some vbs.: against, at; (4)
except, except for, other than. μηнса (μηнсw) prep.
after (of time); μηнсw adv. afterward.

са, Q саеiooy vb. intr. to become beautiful; as n.m. beau-
ty. саеie, саie, саеиh adj. beautiful (bef. or aft. n.,
usu. w. η); η/e саеie adv. thoroughly. ᘙ-саеie (Q o η)
to become beautiful. μηтсаеie beauty. +са to beauti-
fy (ε, ηа).

са n.m. in cpds. maker of, dealer in, possessor of. See 2nd element and §23.2.

СЛАНГ (СЛАНГ) са(а) НГ- СЛНОУГ² vb. tr. to nourish, rear, tend, maintain (ММО¹); vb. intr. to be alive; Q to be nourished, well fed. As n.m. nourishment. ма Н СЛАНГ feeding place. РЕЧСЛАНГ nourisher, nurse; МНТРЕЧСЛАНГ rearing. Q СЛНАУГ².

СЛАСЕ, САСЕ n. tow, flax.

САСЕ (f. САСИ; pl. САСЕЕГ, САСЕЕГЕ) adj. wise; as n. wise person; bef. or aft. n. w. Н. МНТСАСЕ wisdom. Р-САСЕ (Q o Н) to become wise. СВОИ n.m. disciple, apprentice. СВО (pl. СВООГЕ, СВООГЕ) n.f. instruction, doctrine; т-СВО to teach, instruct (person: НА¹; subject: е); ма Н т-СВО school; РЕЧ-СВО teacher. ХI-СВО to be taught (a subj.: е) РЕЧХI-СВО pupil; ма Н ХI-СВО school. АТСВО ignorant. ХАІ-СВО loving learning. РН-СВО knowledgeable person.

САСИН, САСНЕ n.m. physician; МНТСАСИН craft of physician. САК n.m. shape, appearance; т-САК to make a show.

САЛО, САЛО, САРО n.f. basket.

САМИТ n.m. fine flour.

САМНТ n.f. pool.

САРАКОТ², САРАКОТ² n. wanderer, vagrant.

САРАБОУГ, САРАНСОУГ, САЛАБОУГ n.m. hare, rabbit.

САТ, СНТ n.m. tail. СНТ, ССЕТ n.m. penis.

САТВЕ vb. intr. to chew, ruminate.

САТЕ, СААТЕ, СОТЕ n.f. fire. ဂАР Н САТЕ flame of fire. Р-САТЕ (Q o Н) to be fiery.

САТЕЕРЕ n.f. stater (coin or weight).

САТО, САТО n.f. fan. САТЕ vb. to fan.

САУГ² (f. САУГЕ) number: seven. МНТСАУГ² (f. -САУГЕ) seventeen. МЕ2САУГ² seventh. үде, үве, САУГЕ seventy.

САЧ n.m. yesterday. САЧ Н 200Г idem. Н САЧ idem.

САЗ, САЗ² n.m. awl, borer.

САЗН- vb. tr. to bring near.

САЗНЕ n.m. supply, provisions. ОҮЕГ-САЗНЕ to command (something: НМО¹; someone: НА¹, ЕТН; to do: е, ЕТРЕ); as n.m. command.

САЗТЕ vb. tr. to kindle, to burn; as n.m. fire. АТСАЗТЕ unheated. ма Н САЗТЕ kitchen.

САЗОУ (САЗОУЕ) СЗОУР- (СЗОУР-) СЗОУР² Q СЗОУР² vb. tr. to curse (ММО¹); as n.m. curse; е/зА НСАЗОУ under a curse. ХI-САЗОУ to be cursed. РЕЧСАЗОУ curser.

СЕВЕ СЕВЕ- СЕВНТ² Q СЕВН²(Т) vb. tr. to circumcise; as n.m. circumcision. АТСЕВЕ uncircumcised; о Н АТСЕВЕ Q to be uncircumcised. МНТАТСЕВЕ being uncircumcised.

СЕВ n.m. door.

СЕХТЕ, СХВТЕ, СХЧТЕ vb. intr. to roll about.

СВОК, Q СВОК vb. intr. to become few, small; as n.m. fewness, smallness. СЕКЕ n.m. fewness.

СЕФЕ, СФВЕ, ФЕФЕ n.f. shield.

СЕ affirmative particle: yes, yes but; indeed, verily.

СЕЕНЕ, СЕНЕ, СИНЕ vb. intr. to remain over, be left over (of, from: е, зН). As n.m.f. (also СИНЕ, СННЕ) remainder, rest; often with redundant -КЕ-.

СЕІ, СІЕ n.f. name of a tree (oak?).

СЕЛЕПИН n.m. (1) spleen; (2) little finger or toe.

СЕРСОР Q to be displayed.

СЕТН, СИТЕ, СНТЕ n. state in development of fig.

СЕГСОУ² Q СЕГСОУ² vb. tr. to plane, rub down.

СНВЕ, СНЧЕ n.f. reed. СНВЕ Н РАТ² shin-bone; greave. СНВЕ Н ХУ reed flute.

СННЕ, СЕНН, СЕНЕ n.f. granary, bin.

СНТ, СОТЕ Q to be spun. СНТЕ n.f. spun fabric.

СНЧY (СОY-) n.m. time, season, age. Н НИЧY at this time. Н ОЧЧY once, at one time. Н СНЧY НИМ always. М/зН Н СНЧY at the time when. КАТА СНЧY from time to time. АТ-СНЧY timeless. СОY- is cpd. with no. to indicate day of month or other specified period. СОYА = СОY-ОYА. СНЧЕ, СНВЕ n.f. sword, knife.

снг n.m.f. foal.

сі (сє), Q снг vb. intr. to become sated, satisfied (with: ММО¹, әл, әН); to enjoy; as n.m. fullness, surfeit. әтсі insatiate, greedy; МНТАТСІ greed. ғ-АТСІ to be greedy.

сіб n.m. tick (insect).

сіб¹ n.f. hill.

сік¹ сакт¹ Q соке (cooke) vb. tr. to grind, pound (ММО¹); as n.m. grinding. кот Н сік¹ mill-wheel. әнг Н сік¹ millstone.

сім (сі-) n.m. grass, fodder, herbs; radish.

сімсім, сімсім n.m. sesame.

сінг сі- (сін-, сіят-) сіят¹ (сат¹, сот¹, сінт¹) vb. tr. to pass through/across; + өвөл to pass out of, leave; vb. intr. idem (әН: through; өвөл: out; өвөл әН out through); әтсінг not passing.

сінг n.f. plowshare.

сідоң, сідоң n.f. bath.

сіоү (коү-) n.m. star. коү-Н-әтооүе morning star; коү-Н-роүз¹ evening star; коү-Н-әөр Orion; сіоү сіоү speckled.

сіоүр n.m. eunuch.

сір n.m. hair; line, stripe.

сір, сеп(е) n.m. leaven.

сір, саєр(е), сіре n.m. colostrum; butter.

сіт, сіт¹ n.m. basilisk, serpent, dragon.

сіт¹ сет¹ (сат¹) сат¹ (сет¹, сіт¹) Q снт vb. tr. to throw, cast (ММО¹; upon, on, in: ән, әнх, әи; at, after: е, Нса), esp. to sow (grain); used with adv. in usu. senses.

соте, сооте (pl. сооте) n.m.f. arrow, dart; нэх-соте to shoot arrow; ма Н нэх-соте archery range. речтк-соте archer. хи-соте to be struck by arrow. әндау Н қа-соте quiver.

сіге, Q саге vb. intr. to become bitter, like gall. As n.m. bitterness; әН оғсіге bitterly. +-сіге to make bitter.

сіғә, сіғә, ғіғ n.m. flake, chip.

сіғе, снғе, сіғе, снғе n.m. tar; үе Н сіғе cedar wood.

сіз се¹- са¹т¹ (сэт¹) vb. tr. reflex. to remove self, withdraw; vb. intr. to be removed, displaced.

сізе = сөз intr.

сіл¹ се¹к- сок¹ vb. tr. to plow (ММО¹; with: ММО¹, әН); as n.m. plowing. ән¹ сіл¹ plow. речсіл¹ plowman.

сіл¹, сіл¹ сіл¹ n.m. grey hair; ріскіл¹ grey-haired man.

сіорк¹ сірк¹- сірк¹ вр¹ Q сірк¹ вр¹ vb. tr. to roll (ММО¹); vb. intr. to roll, be rolled; as n.m. rolling. Used with various prep. and adv. in usu. senses. сірап¹ір, сіорак¹ір, сірелак¹ір n. steep slope.

сілат, сілл¹ат, ғот, сілат n.m. marriage gift (from groom).

сілл¹ате vb. intr. to stumble, slip; as n.m. stumbling. + сілл¹ате to cause to stumble (на¹).

сілонан сілонан¹ (± өвөл) vb. tr. to tear asunder.

сілога¹, Q сіега¹ (сіека¹) vb. tr. to make smooth (ММО¹); vb. intr. to become smooth; as n.m. smoothness.

сінай n.m. temples (of head); eyelids.

сім¹ n.m. bunch (of fruit, flowers, etc.).

сін¹ n.f. voice, sound. +-сін¹ to give voice, utter sound. хи-сін¹ to listen (to: е). әтсін¹ voiceless, soundless. хас¹-сін¹ loquacious.

сінг сін- (сін-) сін¹ Q сін¹ вр¹ vb. tr. to establish, construct, found (ММО¹); to set up, set right; to compose, write; to draw up (a document); vb. intr. to be established, put right, put in order; Q to exist, be standing, extant; to be correct, in good order. As n.m. establishing, confirmation, agreement. сін-тоот¹ НН to consort with. сінг ММО¹ НН to settle (sthg.) with, to come to an agreement with.. on... сінг ММО¹ е to fabricate against. сін¹т¹ е to resolve on (n. or Inf.).

сін¹е vb. intr. to make an appeal (to: на¹, әзтН; for, concerning: әл, өзпай әл, өтке); to make an accusation (against: е, оғз¹е); as n.m. appeal, accusation. әнсін¹е n. ordinance.

сімот n.m. form, likeness; appearance; pattern; character;

customary behavior. **смот** N a kind of, sort of. **ат-**
смот formless. **р-(оу)смот** to become as though (xe); **р-**
смот NIM to assume every aspect; **р-нелисмот** to behave
thus; **р-песмот** N to behave like. **т-смот** e to give form
to. **xi-смот** N to become like.

смой, Q **смамаат** (**смамаат**, **смамаант**) vb. tr. to bless (e); as
n.m. blessing, praise; **т-смой** to give blessing, give
sacrament; **xi-смой** to receive sacrament; to greet, sa-
lute (someone: **ннн**).

снаеин vb. intr. to skip, stroll, wander (also reflex.
with **нмо**).

снат vb. intr. to be afraid (of: **знт**).

снай (f. **снте**) number: two (§15.3). **мнтичноуyc** (f. -**сноуyc**)
twelve, and sim. with higher nos. **и** **неснай**, **и** **тнти**
adv. both together. **мезснай** (f. -**снте**) second. **ио**
снай adj. two-edged. **знт снай** doubt; **р-знт снай** to be-
come doubtful; **мнтичн снай** state of doubt. **р-снай** to
become two; **мнтичр-снай** duality.

сноуyc, **сноуys** N. last year.

сноу, **снов** (pl. **сновы**) n.m. blood. **атсноу** bloodless. **р-**
сноу to become blood.

снен (**сненен**) vb. intr. to resound, echo; as n.m. echo.
ко n. in **т-ко** to spare, restrain (e); to avoid, refrain
from (e + n. or Inf.). As n.m. forbearance, restraint;
ахн т-ко unsparingly. **мнтичт-ко** lack of restraint.

сөн vb. intr. to fan, make cool breeze.

сөйт n.m. wall, fence. **кте-сөйт** e to wall.

сөтє (**сочте**) **сётє-** (**сестре-**) **сётют** Q **сётют** vb. tr. to pre-
pare, make ready (**нмо**; for: e); vb. intr. to become
ready, prepared; vb. reflex. to get ready. As n.m.
preparation, what is prepared; furniture; **р-сөтє** to
make preparations. **атсётют** unfurnished.

сөйт n.m. fame, report. **р-сөйт** (Q o N) to become famous.
т-сөйт to celebrate, give fame (to: **на**, e; for, in:
зн). **рннсөйт** famous person.

сөиг, **сөиэ** n.m. pair, couple.

коi n.m. back (of man or animal).

коi n.m.f. beam; **оуе-коi** n.f. roof(-beam).

сок, **сокк**, **саk**, **св(о)к** n.m. sack, bag; sackcloth.

соксек **сексек-** **сексок** vb. tr. to pull, stretch.

коx n.m. wick. **иа** **и** **т-коx** wick-opening.

(**сокс**) **схсх-** **сехсва** vb. tr. to adorn (**нмо**; with: **зн**).

сокс **схсх-** **сехсва** Q **сехсва** vb. tr. to comfort, console
(**нмо**; for, concerning: e, **етв**, **ехн**, **з**); vb. intr. to
become comforted, consoled, encouraged; as n.m. conso-
lation; amusement, diversion. **шоне** (Q **шон**) **и** **сокс**
become a consolation. **xi-сокс** to take comfort.

коx, **сор**, **коxи**, **сах** n.m. sieve.

сом vb. intr. to look, see, behold (rare in Sah.).

кон (**кн-**, **кен-**; pl. **кнх**) n.m. brother (lit., fig.); **но** **и**
кон elder brother; **коу** **и** **кон** younger brother; **кон** **и**
еiот uncle; **шн-кон** nephew; **кон** **и** **мооне** foster-brother.
Freq. as monk's title. **мнтион** brotherhood, brotherli-
ness. **мнтион-кон** brotherly love.

кonte n.m. resin.

кооне n.m. robber. **иа** **и** **кооне** den of thieves.

коу (**сей-**; f. **ко**, **кое**, **коуе**) number: six. **мнтиас** six-
teen. ce sixty. **мезкоу** sixth. **мезсе** sixtieth.
See 16.5; 24.3.

коун **коу-** (**коуон-**, **коуен-**) **коуон** vb. tr. to know (**нмо**,
e; about: **етв**; that: **хе**; how to: **и** + Inf.); to recog-
nize, be acquainted with; to know sexually; as n.m.
knowledge. **шн-коун** foreknowledge. **аткоун** ignorant;
мнтиакоун ignorance; **р-аткоун** (Q o N) to be ignorant
(of: e, **нмо**). **рннкоун** an acquaintance. **xi-коун** to
get knowledge.

коуун **коу-** (**коутон-**) **коутон** Q **коутон** vb. tr. to make
straight, straighten (**нмо**); **т-коу**: to stretch (**нмо**;
to: e, **ш**, **коу** e); vb. intr. to become straight,
erect; to stretch; to be right (for: e; with: **нн**). As

n.m. uprightness. εΝ ογκούτη uprightly; forthwith.
 Ή σούτη just now. ε ποούτη straight, on target.
cooye n.f. egg; crown of head. μογή σούτη egg-white.
cooze (coze) **caze-** **cazw'** (1) vb. tr. to set upright, set up (ΜΜο'); vb. intr. to be set up, set upright. (2) vb. tr. to correct, reprove (ΜΜο'); vb. intr. to be corrected, reproved.
cooze **caze-** **cazw(ω)' Q cazhη** vb. tr. to remove; usu. reflex. w. εβολ: to depart, withdraw; also w. επαχογ, ε-ζογη, ερδαι. As n.m. departure.
con (cῆ-, cen-; pl. cωωη, coon) n.m. time, occasion; turn, round (e.g. of reading or prayer). con...con now... again (oft. with μεν ... ας). ε μcon occasionally; all at once. Ή ncon at the time when (+ Rel.). Ή neicon on this occasion. Ή ογcon on one occasion, once. Ή ογcon εγcon from time to time. ει ογcon altogether, all at one time. κατα con from time to time. (Η) κεcon again. Ή πεικεcon yet once more. ογμηθε/ειας Ή con many times. τηνcon idem. con ήιm always.
conc **cēc-** (cenē-) vb. tr. and n.m. = concη q.v. ί-conē to make prayer. xi-conē to receive comfort.
concη **cēcη-** **cēcwη'** Q cēcwη vb. tr. to entreat, implore (ΜΜο', ε); to pray (for: ετε, εχη, ει, ειχη); to comfort; as n.m. prayer, entreaty, consolation.
copē, **capē** n.m. dregs.
copē, **capē** n.m.f. wool.
cot, **coot**, **cat**, **caate** n.m. dung, excrement.
cotwēc, **catwēc**, **cot(ε)η** n.m. tool, weapon; + Ή μιφε weapon.
coynt' n.m. price, value; ήλφε-coynt' of great value (vb.).
coyo n.m. grain, wheat.
(coyoxoy) **coyeloywλ'** (coyλωλ', coyλox') Q coyλωλ vb. tr. to wrap (ΜΜο'; in: ΗΜο', εΝ; around: ε).
coyre (coyr-, cerp- cap- cē-) n.f. thorn, spike, dart, awl, needle. For cpds. see 2nd element.
coycoy n.m. point, moment.

co6, **ch6e**, **ce6e** n.m. fool; adj. foolish. ιξ-co6 foolish talk. μηтco6 folly. ί-co6 to become a fool; to make a fool.
co6η (скен-) n.m. ointment. μηтco6η anointing. nec-co6η to make ointments; παс-/ρεчес-co6η perfumer. скен-e-nice cooking grease.
cη-, **cen-** n.f. year, in date formulas, prefixed to number, e.g. εΝ (τ)cη-Чтое in the 4th year.
chip (pl. chipooγe) n.m. rib. виt-chip rib. Ή/ει ca-chip ΜΜο' prep. beside. ει ογchip aside.
clotoy n.m. lips; shore, edge (used as sg. or pl.).
cpaz, **cerew** n.m. wound, sore.
cpit cpat' (cpit') vb. tr. to glean (ΜΜο'); to ravage.
cpomрη **cpomром'** Q cpomром vb. tr. to daze, stupefy (ΜΜο'); vb. intr. to become dazed, move dazedly; as n.m. stupefaction.
cpočreč (cpočreč) **cpočrwač'** (cpočrwač') vb. tr. to dissipate (ΜΜο'); vb. intr. to wither, fall useless; as n.m. falling, withering. cpočrwač, cpočrwač, cpočreč n. droppings, crumbs.
cpqe (cpqe) Q cpqet (cpqet) vb. intr. to be at leisure, unoccupied; to have time for, be occupied with (ε); as n.m. leisure, perseverance. μηтатсpqe lack of leisure.
ctewaεiz n. tool, utensil.
cthm n.m. stibium, antimony, kohl.
ctoi (ct-, ctai-, cte-) n.m. smell, fragrance, incense; ct-noγe perfume, incense; ct-λn idem; ct-вωωn stench; ί-ctoi to stink.
ctptp n.m. trembling.
ctw n.f. river bank.
ctwt vb. intr. to tremble (at: εнт', ει); as n.m. trembling.
cw n. (mat of) soaked reeds.
co (coy) ce- (cey-, coy-) coo' vb. tr. to drink (ΜΜο'); as n.m. drinking. ή Ή cw place for drinking. рече-/сай- a drinker of.

сөзε vb. tr. to mock, deride, ridicule (ММО^ε); vb. intr. to laugh (at: εхН, Нса), to sport (with: МН); as n.m. laughter, derision, sport. речовε мocker, jester.

φХ-сөзε jesting speech.

сөзε, сөзε n.f. edge, fringe.

сөз² сөз²- сөз² Q сөз² vb. tr. to make leprous; vb. intr. to become leprous; as n.m. leprosy. сөз² n.m. leper.

сөк сөк- (сК-, сАК-) сок^ε Q снк (1) vb. tr. to pull, draw (ММО^ε); to beguile, attract; to protract, draw out; to bring, take, lead; (2) vb. intr. to move with smooth, gliding motion, hence: to flow, be blown; to be drawn; to go, proceed; vb. reflex. = intr. Used with full range of prep. and adv. in usu. senses. сөк εа to submit to, move along with. сөк as n.m. drawing; (± εвολ) death.

сөл² сөл²- (сехп-) сол^ε Q сол² (± εвολ) vb. tr. to break off, cut off (ММО^ε); to decide; vb. intr. to be broken off, cut off; to burst, break; as n.m. separation. сөлε n. strip.

сөл² сол^ε Q соx(ε)ε vb. tr. to smear (ММО^ε; on: ε) to wipe out, obliterate; as n.m. obliteration.

сөм^ε сом^ε (сам^ε) Q снм to pound, press, subdue.

сөмт^ε (сомн^т) конт^ε (комн^т) Q сом(Н)т vb. tr. to stretch, extend (ММО^ε; ± εвολ); to bind (to: ε); vb. intr. to be stretched; to delay, tarry.

сөнε n.f. sister. нө6/коүи Н сөнε elder/younger sister.

сөнε Н ма²т real sister; сөнε εа εи²т step-sister.

сөнк^ε (сонг^ε, сөнк^ε, сомг^ε) vb. tr. to suck (ММО^ε).

сөнт^ε (сомн^т) снт²- (цент²) конт^ε (коонт^ε) Q конт^ε vb. tr. to found, create (ММО^ε); vb. intr. to be created; as n.m. creature, creation. атконт^ε uncreated. речомн^т creator. φа-сөнт^ε first in creation. снтε n.f. foundation; ка-снтε to lay a foundation; снн²-/+-снтε idem.

сөнт^ε n.m. custom. нсомн^т Н не²ионе menstruation. еи²е Н нсомн^т to follow a custom.

сөн² сон² Q сон² vb. tr. to fetter, bind (ММО^ε; to: ε, НтН; as to, e.g. feet: εН, ММО^ε); vb. intr. to be bound; as n.m. bond, fetter. сняг² n.m. bond, fetter.

сю² сю²- сю² Q сю² vb. tr. (± ε2оyn) to gather, collect (ММО^ε; to, at: ε, εхН, εН; with: МН; against: ε); vb. intr. idem, to be gathered. As n.m. gathering; assembly; ф-нсю² to attend service; ма Н сю² meeting place. сю² n.f. congregation, collection; ф-сю² to be collected.

сюн сн- (сен-) сен^ε vb. tr. to dip, soak (ММО^ε; in: εН).

сюр ср- (сер-) сор^ε Q снр (p.c. сар²) ± εвολ vb. tr. to scatter, spread, extend, distribute (ММО^ε); сюр Нса to spread (report) against; vb. intr. to scatter, spread, esp. of sunlight; as n.m. (± εвολ) spreading, laying out. сюр² сэр²- сор² Q сор² vb. tr. to lead astray, mislead.

lose (ММО^ε; ± εвολ); сюр² ММО^ε Нтоот^ε (reflex.) to lose; vb. intr. to go astray, get lost, err (from: εН, Н са-вολ Н); as n.m. error. речор² one who leads astray. МОУ-Н-сюр² torrent. ср²me n. wanderer, vagrant. сорнес n.f. error.

сю² сок^ε Q снк vb. tr. to upset, overthrow (ММО^ε); vb. intr. to be overthrown.

сю² сот^ε (коот^ε, сат^ε) (1) vb. intr. or reflex. to repeat, do again (+ ε + Inf. or + Circum.); (2) vb. intr. to reach (to: ε; ± εвολ).

сю² сет^ε- сот^ε (коот^ε, сат^ε) vb. tr. to rescue, redeem (ММО^ε; from: НтН, ε, εН, εвολ εН); as n.m. ransom, price. ф-сю² to redeem. хи-сю² to receive ransom. речоте redeemer.

сюр² сэр²- сор^ε vb. tr. to hear, listen to (ε); to obey, heed (на², Нса); to hear from, at hand of (етН, НтН, зитН); as n.m. hearing, obedience. атсют² unhearing, disobedient; нтатсют² disobedience; ф-атсют² (Q о Н) to be disobedient. нтре²чют² obedience. снмт, сэт-мт, сннт adj. obedient; атснмт, атсннт disobedient; нтаснмт

obedience; **Р-СТМНТ** (Q o Н) to be obedient.

СОТН СЕТН- **СОТН'** Q **СОТН** vb. to choose, select (**ММО'**); Q to be chosen, elect; excellent, exquisite; often in comparative w. e, Н **ГОГО:** to be better, choicer, more advantageous. As n.m. chosen or elect person; oft. adj.

МНТСОТН election, choice; superiority.

СОТР, Q **СОТР** vb. intr. to turn, twist.

СОТР СЕТР- **СОТР'** Q **СОТР** vb. tr. to purify, filter, strain, pour (**ММО'**; ± **ЕВОЛ**); vb. intr. to be purified, pure, clear; to pour. As n.m. purity. **РЕЧСОТР** purifier.

СОВНЕ СОМЕ' vb. tr. to rub, polish.

СОВЧ СЕЕЧ- (**СЕЕВЕ-**, **СЕЧ-**) **СОВЧ'** (**СОВС'**, **СОЧ'**) Q **СОВЧ** vb. tr. to defile, pollute (**ММО'**); vb. intr. to become defiled, polluted; as n.m. pollution, abomination.

СОВГ СЕО- (**СЕО-**) **СОВГ'** vb. tr. to strike. **СОВГ** (**СГ-**, **ГГ-**, **СС-**, **ГС-**, **СГ-**; pl. **СНГЕ**) n.m.f. blow, stroke; sore, wound; **Р-СОВГ** (Q o Н) to cover, be covered, with sores, wounds. **†-СОВГ** to give a blow (to: НА'). **ХI-СОВГ** to be wounded. For cpds. w. reduced form + Н see 2nd element. **СОВГ СЕО-** (**СЕО-**) **СОВГ'** (**СОВС'**) Q **СНГ** (**СНС**) vb. tr. to despise, scorn (**ММО'**); vb. intr. to be despised, scorned, humbled; as n.m. shame, contempt, scorn. **РЕЧСОВГ** one who scorns; **МНТРЕЧСОВГ** scorn. **†-СОВГ НА'** to scorn, despise. **ХI-СОВГ** to be scorned.

СОВЕ vb. tr. to drag (**ММО'**); vb. intr. to drag, creep.

СОВЕ n.f. field, open country. **РМНСОВЕ** country man.

СОВМ (**ФОВМ**) Q **СОВМ** (**ФОВМ**) vb. intr. (± Н **ЗНТ**) to be faint, (for: НА'; from: **зА**), discouraged; to be annoyed (at, with: e, МН); as n.m. faintness.

СОВР СЕФР- **СОВР'** (**САФР'**) Q **СОВР** (**САФР**) vb. tr. to stop, hinder (**ММО'**; from: e + [neg.] Inf.); vb. intr. to stop, be hindered, impeded (from: e + Inf.).

СОВЧ СЕФЧ- **СОВЧ'** Q **СОВЧ** vb. tr. intr. = **СОВГ** despise, q.v.

СОВЕ n.m. deaf person. **Р-СОВЕ** to become deaf.

СОВЕ СА2Т- **СА2Т'** Q **СА2Т** (**САФТ**) vb. tr. to weave (**ММО'**, e;

onto: **ЕГОУН** e); as n.m. weaving. **СА2Т-** in cpds.: weaver of. **СА2Т** n.m. weaver.

СО2М СА2М' Q **СА2М** vb. tr. to press down, crush, overwhelm (**ММО'**); vb. intr. to sink, be pressed down, crushed; to recede (from: **зА**). **СА2МЕС** n. pestle.

СО2Н СЕ2Н- **СА2Н'** vb. tr. to drink, suck in (**ММО'**); vb. intr. to sink in, be swallowed. **СИ2НЕ** n. drop.

СО2Р СЕ2Р- **СА2Р'** (**СО2Р'**) Q **СА2Р** vb. tr. to sweep (**ММО'**); as n.m. sweeping.

СО6 СЕ6- **СО6'** Q **СН6** vb. tr. to stiffen, harden, paralyze (**ММО'**); vb. intr. to become rigid, paralyzed.

С2А1 (**СА2Е1**, **С2НТ**) **СЕ2- С2А1'** (**С2А1С'**, **С2А1Т'**, **С2А2'**, **С2А2Т'**) Q **СН2** vb. tr. to write (**ММО'**; on, upon, in: e, **ЗНН**, **з1**, **з1ХН**, **зН**; to: e, НА', **ЕРАТ'**, **ФА**; for, on behalf of: e, **ЕТН**, **зА**); to register; to draw, paint. **С2А1** **ММО'** **НА** to ascribe to; **С2А1** **НА** to take down in writing. **С2А1** as n.m. writing, letter, epistle; letter of alph. **ХI-С2А1** to receive a letter. **ХI-С2А1** illiterate. **РЕЧ-** **С2А1** scribe. **СА2** n.m. scribe, writer; teacher, master, master craftsman; **МНТСА2** skill, craft; **Р-СА2** (Q o Н) to become master, skilled. **САХО**, **САХВ** n.m.f. village scribe; also = **СА2**.

С2ВННТС, **СВННТС**, **СВЕЕТС**, **ЗВННТС** n.m. foam. **ТАУЕ-С2ВННТС** **ЕВОЛ** to foam.

С2ИМЕ (pl. **ЗИМЕ**) n.f. woman, wife; female. **ЗИМЕ** n.f. wife. **МНТС2ИМЕ** womanhood. **Р-С2ИМЕ** to become wife (to: НА'). **ХI-С2ИМЕ** to take wife; as n.m. marriage.

С6НР (**СКНР**, **Ф6НР**, **ФС6НР**, **ФК6Р**) vb. intr. to sail (with prep. in usu. senses); as n.m. sailing, voyage.

С6Р2А2 (**С6Р2Е2**, **Ф6Р2А2**, **С6Р2А2**) vb. intr. to pause, become still, quiet, tranquil; also reflex. with **ММО'**; as n.m. quiet, rest; **зН ОУС6Р2А2** at rest, quietly.

СА2Т': СОТ
СА2Т''/- СИ6Е
СА2Т': СА2Е

САВНА: ВВЛ
САВО('): ТСАВО
САВОЛ: ВВЛ

СА2Е1: СА
СА2ЕООУ: СА
СА2Е1Р(Е): С1Р

САК: СОК
 САК-: СОК
 САКТ-: СИКЕ
 САХО: СЭАІ
 САХА600УФ: САРД600УФ
 САМ-: СОМ
 СА-Н-БОЛ: ВОЛ
 САНОУГ-: СААНГ
 СААНГ: СААНГ
 САР-: СОР
 САР-: СОУР
 САРН: СОРН
 САРО: САЛО
 САРТ: СОРТ
 САСЕ: СААСЕ
 САТ: СОТ
 САТ-/': СИТЕ
 САТ-: СИНЕ
 САТ-: СОТ
 САТБЕЧ: СОТВЕЧ
 САТЕ: САТО
 САУ-: СО
 САУ-НРП: НРП
 САФ: СОФ
 САФЕ: СИФЕ
 САФТ: СО2Е
 САФ(Т)-: СОФТ
 СА2-: С2А1
 СА2-: СОО2Е
 СА2Е1: С2А1
 СА2HY: СОО2Е
 СА2M-: СО2М
 СА2MЕC: СО2М
 СА2N-: СО2Н
 СА2Р-: СО2Р
 СА2T-: СИ2Е
 СА2T(-/-): СО2Е
 СА2T-: С2А1
 СА2Ф(ω)-: СОО2Е
 СА2Ф-: СА2
 СВЕЕТГ: С2ВННТГ
 СВННТГ: С2ВННТГ
 СЕКЕ: СВОК
 СВО: ТСАВО
 СВООУГ: СВО
 СВОУГ: САВЕ
 СЕРРОУГ: РОУГ
 СЕТ-: СОТ
 СЕТВОТ(-): СОТВЕТ
 СВО: САВЕ
 СЕ: СООУ
 СЕ-: СО

СЕЕТ: САТ
 СЕЕЧ-: СОФЧ
 СЕК-: СКАІ
 СЕКВОТ: КВТ
 СЕЛ6АМ: фЛ6ОМ
 СЕН-: СОН
 СЕН-: СИНЕ
 СЕН-: СОН
 СЕН-: СИ-
 СЕН-: СЕЕНЕ
 СЕНС-: СИС-
 СЕР-: СОУР
 СЕР-: СОУР
 СЕР(е): СИР
 СЕРЕВ: СРАЧ
 СЕТ-: СОТ
 СЕТ-/': СИТЕ
 СЕТМНТ: СОТН
 СЕУ-: СО
 СЕУ-: СООУ
 СЕ4-: СОФЧ
 СЕ2-: С2А1
 СЕ2-: СИ2Е
 СЕ2T-: С2А1
 СЕ6Е: СО6
 СНВЕ: СИЧЕ
 СНВЕ: СИЧЕ
 СННПЕ: СЕЕНЕ
 СНПЕ: СЕЕНЕ
 СНРЕ: СИР
 СНТ: САТ
 СНТ: СИТЕ
 СНУ: СІ
 СНФЕ: СОФ
 СНГЕ: СНГЕ
 СНГЕ: СИЧЕ
 СНТ-/': СИНЕ
 СНТЕ: СОНТ
 СНТЕ: СНАУ
 СНТЕ: СЕТН
 СНОВ: СНОЧ
 СНООУС(ε): СНАУ
 СН-: СИНЕ
 СНТ-/': СИНЕ
 СНТЕ: СОНТ
 СНТЕ: СНАУ
 СНТЕ: СЕТН
 СНОУФ: СНОЧ
 СО: СООУ
 СОВК: СВОК
 СОЕ: СООУ
 СОЕ12: СОЕ12
 СОК": СКАІ
 СОКЕ: СИКЕ
 СОЛ18: СОЛА
 СОМЕ": СОФМЕ
 СОМНТ(-): СОМТ
 СОО": СО
 СООК: СОК
 СООКЕ: СИКЕ
 СООТ": СОТ
 СООТ": СОТ
 СООТ: СОТ
 СИДОУН: СИДОУН
 СИБЕ: СИЧЕ
 СИНУ: ТС10
 СИК: АСИК
 СИНЕ: СЕЕНЕ
 СИТ": СИТЕ
 СИТЕ: СЕТН
 СИ2Е: СО2Н
 СКАРДАКИР: СКОРДА
 СКЕЛАДАКИР: СКОРДА
 СКН-: СО6Н

СОТ: СИТЕ
 СОТЧ: СОТВЕЧ
 СОТ24: СОТВЕЧ
 СОУ(-): СО
 СОУ": фОУ
 СОУ: СИОУ, СНУ
 СОУБНН: ВНН
 СОУЕЛОУГА": СОУОЛОУГ
 СОУЕН-: СООУН
 СОУЛАУ(-): СОУОЛОУГ
 СОУН-: СООУН
 СОУ-ОУНР: ОУНР
 СОУСООУГ: фОУСООУГ
 СОУТН-: СООУТН
 СОУТН(-/-): СООУТН
 СОУН-/-: СООУН
 СОЧ": СОФЧ
 СОЧТ: СОВТ
 СОЗЕ: СОО2Е
 СН-: СОП
 СНС-: СОНС
 СР-: СОУР
 СРДАР00УГ: АРООУГ
 СРДАТ": СРІТ
 СРВЕ: СРЧЕ
 СРВНН: ВНН
 СРЧРІЧЕ: СРОЧРП
 СРМЕ: СВРП
 СРОВРЕВ: СРОЧРП
 СРОВТ: СРЧЕ
 СРЧРІВЕ: СРОЧРП
 СС-: СОФ
 СТААТЕ: ТААТЕ
 СТА1-: СТО1
 СТЕ-: ТСТО
 СТЕ-: СТО1
 СТЕ12Е: Е12Е
 СТНУ: ТСТО
 СТ-: СТО1
 СТМНТ: СОТН
 СТО(-): ТСТО(-)
 СТВЕ: Е12Е
 САО: ТСТО
 СОК: СОК

T

Т-, ТЕ- def. art. fem. sing.; see 1.3.
 ТА- absolute rel. fem. sing.; see 22.2.
 ТААТЕ (ТООТЕ) vb. intr. to shine (with: ММО'; ± ЕВОЛ).
 ТААТЕ, СТААТЕ vb. tr. to clap (hands); to spread (ММО').
 ТАВІР п.м. sanctuary (of the temple).
 ТАЕІО (ТАІО) ТАЕІЕ- (ТАІЕ-) ТАЕІО" (ТАІО") Q ТАЕІНУ, ТАНУ
 vb. tr. to honor, pay respect to (ММО'); to esteem,
 have high regard for, regard as precious; Q to be
 honored, esteemed, excellent, valuable, precious; as
 n.m. honor, honored state; complimentary gift. РЕЧ-
 ТАЕІО honored person. + ТАЕІО (на') to honor, give com-
 plimentary gift to. ХІ-ТАЕІО to receive honor or gift.
 ТАІ adv. here, in this place.
 ТАЕІЕ, ТННВЕ, ТНВЕ n.f. chest, coffin; pouch, pocket.
 ТАКО ТАКЕ- ТАКО" Q ТАКНУ (ТАКНУТ) vb. tr. to destroy, put
 an end to (ММО'); vb. intr. to perish, be lost, des-
 troyed; as n.m. perdition, destruction. АТТАКО

indestructible, imperishable; **ΜΗΤΑΤΤΑΚΟ** incorruptibility. **ρεψτακο** (1) destroyer; (2) perishable.

ΤΑΛΛ, **ΤΟΛ** n.m. heap, hillock.

ΤΑΛΟ (**ΤΑΛΕ**, **ΤΑΡΟ**) **ΤΑΛΕ-** **ΤΑΛΟ**^ε Q **ΤΑΛΗΥ** vb. tr. (± **ερπι**) to lift, raise up, offer up, send up (**ΜΜΟ**^ε; upon: **εχη**, **ειχη**); to cause to mount (an animal); to take aboard; to weave (**ΜΜΟ**^ε); vb. intr. to go up, ascend, mount, board; as n.m. raising up, offering.

ΤΑΛΓΟ **ΤΑΛΓΕ-** **ΤΑΛΓΟ**^ε Q **ΤΑΛΓΗΥ** vb. tr. to heal, cure (**ΜΜΟ**^ε; of, from: **εν**, **ερολ** **εν**); vb. intr. to become healed; as n.m. curing, healing. **ΑΤΤΑΛΓΟ** incurable. **ρεψταλγο** healer. **ρεψ-ταλγο** idem. **ΜΗΤΡΕψταλγο** healing power.

ΤΑΜΙΟ **ΤΑΜΙΕ-** **ΤΑΜΙΟ**^ε Q **ΤΑΜΙΗΥ** vb. tr. to create, make (**ΜΜΟ**^ε); to prepare, make ready; as n.m. thing made, creation.

ΤΑΜΟ **ΤΑΜΕ-** **ΤΑΜΟ**^ε vb. tr. to tell, inform (someone: **ΜΜΟ**^ε); thing told: **ε**, **ετε**; that: **xe**.

ΤΑΝΟ **ΤΕΗΧ-** (**ΤΗΧ-**) **ΤΑΝΟ**^ε vb. tr. to make, create (**ΜΜΟ**^ε); to draw up (a deed).

ΤΑΝΩ **ΤΑΝΖΕ-** **ΤΑΝΩ**^ε Q **ΤΑΝΖΗΥ** vb. tr. to bring to life, keep alive, let live (**ΜΜΟ**^ε); vb. intr. to become alive; as n.m. keeping alive, saving. **ρεψτανω** savior, life-giver; **ΜΗΤΡΕψτανω** life-saving.

ΤΑΝΖΟΥΤ **ΤΑΝΖΕΤ-** **ΤΑΝΖΟΥΤ**^ε Q **ΤΑΝΖΗҮТ** vb. tr. to believe, trust (**ΜΜΟ**^ε; that: **xe**); to entrust (**ΜΜΟ**^ε; to: **ε**, **εχη**; also reflex.); to confide (in: **εн**).

ΤΑН n.m. horn, trumpet. **πλ-πταп Н оյωт** unicorn. **ζωη** **ταп** horned snake. **λο-ταп** to sound trumpet; as n.m. trumpet blast.

ΤΑПН, **ΤЕПН**, **ΤЕПНЕ** n. cumin.

ΤАПРО n.f. mouth; also fig. of well, sword, tomb. (**И**) **ΤΑ-** **ПРО** ± **ταпро** mouth to mouth, face to face.

ΤАР n.m. sprig, branch.

ΤАРКО (**ΤЕРКО**) **ΤАРКЕ-** **ΤАРКО**^ε (**ΤЕРКО**^ε, **ΤРКО**^ε) vb. tr. to adjure, cause to swear (**ΜΜΟ**^ε; by: **ΜΜΟ**^ε, **κατα**, **ε**).

ΤАГО (**ΤАОГО**) **ΤАГЕ-** (**ΤАОГЕ-**) **ΤАГО**^ε vb. tr. (I) ± **ερоλ**: to

send, send forth (**ΜМО**^ε; to: **ε**, **на**, **я**; after, for: **на**); to put forth, produce; (2) to cast (**ΜМО**^ε; forth: **εроλ**; down: **εпесчт**, **εрпах**); (3) to tell, proclaim, repeat, recite (**ΜМО**^ε; to: **ε**, **стн**, **на**^ε). As n.m. mission; + **εроол**: product. **АТТАГО** indescribable, inexplicable.

ΤАФО **ΤАФЕ-** **ΤАФО**^ε vb. tr. to increase (**ΜМО**^ε); **τафe-** + Inf. to do something much, more; increase in doing.

ΤАЧ n.m. spittle. **неч-/сст-τач** to spit.

ΤАΣО **ΤАΣЕ-** **ΤАΣО**^ε Q **ΤАΣΗҮ** vb. tr. to cause to stand, set up, create (**ΜМО**^ε); to reach, attain, meet, catch up to (**ΜМО**^ε); to arrest; to befall (someone: obj. suff.; that: **ε**, **εтpe**); to assign (**ΜМО**^ε; to: **ε**); vb. intr. to be able, to manage (to do: **ε** + Inf.). **АТТАСО**^ε unattainable, incomprehensible; **ΜΗΤАТТАСО**^ε incomprehensibility. **ρεψ-τаse-** catcher. **τаse** (**с**)**pat**^ε to set up, establish (**ΜМО**^ε); as n.m. establishment, right order.

ΤАΣT, **ΤАΣT**, **ΤАO** n.m. lead.

ΤАΣT (**ΤАΣT**) **τε2тω2**^ε Q **τε2тω2** vb. tr. to mix, confuse (**ΜМО**^ε); as n.m. mixture, confusion.

ΤАХО vb. tr. to judge, condemn; as n.m. judgement.

ΤАХРО **ΤАХРЕ-** **ΤАХРО**^ε Q **ΤАХРНУ** (**τахреит**) vb. tr. to strengthen, affirm, confirm, make fast (**ΜМО**^ε; in, with: **εн**; on, to: **ε**, **εхн**); to direct firmly (**ΜМО**^ε; toward: **ε**); vb. intr. to become strengthened, resolute; to rely (on: **εхн**); as n.m. firmness, strength, resoluteness; **εн оу-** **τахро** firmly, certainly. **+τахро** to give strength. **xi-τахро** to receive confirmation.

ΤА6, **ΤАК** n.m. lump, cake.

ΤА6СС, **ΤАТСС** n.f. sole of foot; foot-print. **γC-Н-τа6сс** n.f. foot-print. **xi-τа6сс** **на** to follow. **АТХI-τа6сс** not to be tracked.

ΤБA n.m. ten thousand; see 30.7. **ε1CTBА** five thousand.

ΤБВО **ΤБВЕ-** **ΤБВО**^ε Q **ΤБВНУ** vb. tr. to make pure, purify (**ΜМО**^ε; of, from: **ε**, **εроол** **εн**, **я**); vb. intr. to become pure, clean, clear; as n.m. purity, purification; **εн**

οὐτέσσι in a ritually pure way; μα ἡ τέσσι place of purification.

τεῖρη n.m. a kick. οὐκ-τεῖρη εβολ to give a kick. †-τεῖρη to kick (at: εζογν ε/ε̄); ρεψ-τεῖρη kicker.

τέκε- τέκος to send.

τένη (pl. τένοις, τένηος, τάνης, τένες) n.m. beast, domestic animal. πα-πτένη cattleman. μῆτένη bestial nature. ρεψλη-τένη cattle-breeder.

τέτη, τηθή, τηθή n.m. fish. σπ-τέτη to catch fish; ρεψ-τέτη fisherman. σα ἡ τέτη fish-monger.

τε fem. sing. pron. and copula; see 5.1.

τε, τη n.m. time, season, age. ἡ/ε̄ πεντε at the proper time. ει ε πτε to come of age. β-τε idem.

τελην vb. intr. to rejoice (over: εκά); also used reflex. with μῆνος; as n.m. joy.

τερνοσεν, τερνοσε n.f. baked brick.

τερνη n.f. forehead.

τεστως Q to be pressed down.

τηνης, τηθη, τεθη n.m. finger, toe; as measure: finger's breadth, any small quantity.

τηνη n.m. dam, dike.

τηρη adj. all, all of, the whole, every; normally follows noun in apposition; see 16.4. πτηρη the whole of creation, everything; the All (Gnostic); ε πτηρη wholly, completely, (not) at all.

τηγη, θηγη, τηγη (τογη-) n.m. wind, breath. τογη-ρηc south-wind. κω ἡ πτηγη, κα-πτηγη to die; οὐκ-τηγη εβολ idem.

ανθη-/ανθη-τηγη, οκτηγη to breathe, draw breath. εη-τηγη n.m. breeze. εα-τηγη n.f. whirlwind. χιντηγη n. wind-blight; β-χιντηγη to become blighted by the wind.

† (τει, †ι, †ει) †- ταλης (†ης) Q to (τω) (imptv. μα μα-ματης, μηγης) vb. tr. to give (μῆνος; to: μας, ε); to pay out; to sell (for: εα); to put, place; vb. reflex. to go, betake self (to: ε, ερη, εζογη ερη, εζογη ε), to begin (to do: ε, ετη); vb. intr. to move, go; Q impers.

ετο it suits, befits (someone: μας; to do: ε + Inf.). As n.m. gift, bounty; ρεψ- giver, fighter; μῆτρεψ- generosity; β-ρεψ- to become a giver. ται- (p.c.) one who gives. ρι- to buy and sell; to hesitate; as n.m. exchange. (*Transitive idioms*) (obj. μῆμος): ετη, πτη: to entrust to, to enjoin, command. εκά: to add to, apply to. ει: to dress in, put on, don (Q to ει being worn by). εβολ: to sell, give away. επεστη: to put down (into: ε). εζογη: to hand in, give in; to invest. ερπαι: to send, give up (to: ε). (*Intransitive idioms*): εκη: to fight for. μη: to fight against, struggle with. πα: to pursue. ουγη: to fight against. εω: to move forward. εζογη ε to strike upon, against; to oppose. For cpds. with †- see 2nd element.

†βη, τεβη, τεβη n.f. heel; ρι-†βη to trip (μῆμος); μῆτρι-†βη tripping.

τημη, τημη (pl. τημη) n.m. village, town. πημη villager.

τογη (f. τε, †) number: five. μῆτη fifteen. ταξιογη, ταξιογη fifty. μεταγη fifth. μεταξιογη fiftieth.

τηνη n.f. loins.

τηγη, Q ταξη vb. intr. to become intoxicated (with: εα, μῆμος, εη); as n.m. drunkenness. ρεψ-τηγη drunkard.

τημηс n.m. box; bee-hive.

τηг n.f. gourd, vegetables. μα ἡ εαρης ἡ τηг gourd-bed.

τηк, καс n.m. pain. †-τηк to give pain (to: ε); as n.m. pain.

τηн n. drop; ιρη ἡ τηн filtered wine.

τηом, τηоом, τном n.m. furrow.

τηтк vb. tr. to let drip (μῆμος); intr. to drip. τηтк n.f. drop.

τη- negative prefix for Temporal, Conjunctive, Conditional, and Infinitives. See Gr. In.

τηаєю (τηаю) τηаєи- (τηаи-) τηаєио (τηаио) Q τηаєиу (τηаиу) vb. tr. to justify (μῆμος), to regard or hold as justified; intr. to become justified; as n.m.

justification.

τμή n.f. reed mat. σαΐτ-(τ)μή mat-weaver.

τῆμο (τμό) τῆμε- (τμε-) τῆμο^ε (τῆμε^ε, τμο^ε) Q τῆμην vb. tr. to feed, nourish (ῆμο^ε; with: ἓμο^ε, εἶ). τῆμε^ε οσίκ to feed (someone) bread.

τῆτη τῆτη- Q τῆτων vb. intr. to become heavy; + εροα: to resound, reverberate.

τῆτο τῆτε- τῆτο^ε vb. tr. to kindle, set afire (ῆμο^ε); intr. to burn, blaze; as n.m. burning, heat.

τῆνο (τνο, τνα) τῆνο^ε (τνο^ε, τνα^ε) Q τῆνην vb. tr. to pound, tread down (ῆμο^ε); intr. to be beaten, trodden; Q to be contrite; as n.m. breaking, contrition.

τῆνοογ τῆνεγ- (τνεγ-) τῆνοογ^ε (τῆνοογ^ε, τνοογ^ε) vb. tr. to send (ῆμο^ε; to: ε, ερατ^ε, να^ε, ψα; for, after: να); also w. εροα, ερογν, ερπαι.

τῆν₂, τνα₂, τνα₂ n.m. wing, fin; also fig. of building, ship, etc. π-τῆν₂ to become winged. πετ-τῆν₂ (Q πητ ή τῆν₂) idem. κι-τῆν₂ to take wing.

τοετε τετε- τετω^ε vb. tr. to form, fashion, fabricate.

τοε, το, τοιε, τα, τα^ε n.f. part, portion, share. κι-τοε to partake of (εἶ). μαι-τοε ή γογο covetous. μῆτμαι- τοε ή γογο covetousness.

τοε, το n.f. spot. π-το (Q ο ή το) to become spotted.

τοειс, τοис, τоeicce n.f. piece of cloth, patch, rag; purse.

τοεит vb. intr. to mourn (for: ε, εχεῖ); as n.m. lament.

τοιαг vb. intr. to rise up.

τοк, τог n.m. knife, razor.

τοм n.m. reed mat.

τοнтн τнтн- τнтвон^ε Q τнтвон (τнтвон) (1) vb. tr. to liken, compare (ῆμο^ε; to: ε, μή, εχεῖ); intr. to be like, comparable to. (2) vb. tr. to estimate (ῆμο^ε, ε), speculate about. As n.m. likeness, similitude; oracle. †-τοнтн to guess, surmise. αттонтн without comparison. πεчтонтн diviner.

τон₂^ε Q τон₂ vb. reflex. to become entangled (in: ε); to

converse (with: μή).

τοовеç n.m. foliage.

τооте (ταλте) vb. tr. to turn; intr. idem (снахой: back).

τоу^ε n.m. mountain; monastery; desert cemetery; as adj.

hill-, wild, desert-. πннтооу mountain man. εантооу n.m. mountainous country. τоуеси pl. of τоу^ε.

τоу^ε τеу- τоу^ε vb. tr. to buy.

τоуес n.m. shoe, sandal; pair of shoes. мояс ή τоуес shoe-lace. сон ή τоу^ε shoe-sole.

τоууте τоунт^ε Q τоунт vb. tr. to collect, gather.

τоп, τѡп n.m. edge, border, hem; keel; bosom, embrace.

τорт^ε τрт^ε- τртвр^ε Q τртвр vb. tr. to drive in (nail, sword: ῆμο^ε; into: ε, εἶ); to pierce (ῆμο^ε, ε).

τоуа n.m.f. doorpost, lintel.

τоуесио (τоуисио) τоуисио^ε vb. tr. to repay, give back (ῆμο^ε); as n.m. repayment. κωμе ή τоуесио bill of divorce.

(τоуно) τоун- (τоуне-) τоуно^ε (τоуной^ε) vb. tr. to open.

τоунос (τоунойс) τоунес- τоунос^ε vb. tr. to awaken, raise up, set up (ῆμο^ε; from: εροα εἶ); to incite (ῆμο^ε; against: εχεῖ); as n.m. raising; πεчтунес- one who raises.

τоуо τоуо^ε vb. tr. to show, teach (to someone: ῆμο^ε; something: ε; or vice versa); intr. to learn. Also = τауо.

τоу^ε n. bosom. εтouн-, εтouен-; εтou^ε prep. at, near, beside. εтouн-, εтouен-; εтou^ε idem.

τоуэт, τоуооте n.m. pillar; idol.

τоуко τоуке- τоуко^ε Q τоукн vb. tr. to make whole (ῆμο^ε); to save, rescue (from: ε, εтн, ῆμο^ε, εй, εрοа εй, εтн); intr. to be saved, safe; as n.m. safety, salvation.

τра, εра n.f. extremity (of limbs); joint.

τрвнин, тнрвнин, тервсеси, тервсеси n.m. papyrus plant.

тре, три n.m.f. kite (bird).

трим, εтrim n.m. clover.

трап n.f. oven.

тро тре- vb. tr. to cause to do; rare except as prefix of inflected (causative) infinitive. See 20.1.

τρῆπε, Q τρειωγ̄ vb. intr. to be afraid (of: εἰςτεί ή).
τρῶμ n.m. hurricane.

τρέσθε- (τρεσθε-) τρέσθο- (τρεσθο-) Q τραβηγ̄(τ) vb. tr.
to make wise, teach, show (μέμον̄ of person; ε of thing
taught or vice versa); as n.m. teaching, instruction.

μῆτρεγχτσάσθο teaching. σάσθο (σθο) σάσθο- to learn (ε).
τραβείο (τραβίο) τραβε- τραβείο- Q τραβηγ̄ vb. tr. to make
beautiful.

τρανό (τρανό) τρανε- τρανό- Q τρανηγ̄(τ) vb. tr. to set in
order (μέμον̄); to adorn; to furnish, provide; as n.m.
propriety, order. μαί-τρανό- fond of adorning self.

τρέκο τρέκε- τρέκο- Q τρέκηγ̄ vb. tr. to diminish (μέμον̄).
τρενκο (τρένκο, στένκο) τρενκο- vb. tr. to nurse, suckle
(μέμον̄); αττρενκο not giving milk (of breasts).

τρειο (τρειο) τρειε- τρειο- Q τρειηγ̄ (σιηγ̄) vb. tr. to sate,
make satisfied (μέμον̄; with: μέμον̄, εἰς).
τρο τρε- τρο- Q τρηγ̄ vb. tr. to give a drink to, slake
thirst of, water (μέμον̄; with: μέμον̄); as n.m. watering.
μα ή τρο drinking-place; ρεγχτρο drink-giver.

τρέτο (στο, σεο) τρέτε- (στε-) τρέτο- (στο-) Q τρέτηγ̄ (στηγ̄)
vb. tr. to bring back, return (μέμον̄); reflex. to go
back. τρέτο ερολ vb. tr. to reject, throw out (μέμον̄);
as n.m. rejection. τρέτε ερολ, στε ερολ, στερολ n. what
is rejected. τρέτο επαρογ̄ to turn (μέμον̄) back; also re-
flex. σεο in μα ή σεο n.m. lodging, retreat.

ττε- ττο- vb. tr. to cause to give, require of (μέμον̄).

τρωεῖτρε- (τρεῖτρε-) τρωεῖτρο- vb. tr. to goad, incite (μέμον̄, ε).
as n.m. pricking of conscience, compunction.

τρωεῖ (τρωεῖς) τρωεῖ- (τρεῖ-) τρωεῖ- vb. tr. to pray, make en-
treaty (to: μέμον̄; for: ε, ετε, εχε, ερπα! εχε, ει).; as
n.m. prayer, entreaty. ρεγχτρωεῖ one who prays, suppliant.

τρώκ τρεκ- τροκ- Q τρηκ vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm (μέμον̄);
to stiffen, thicken; vb. intr. to become strong, firm,
thick; vb. reflex. to strengthen oneself. τρώκ ερογ̄ to
persist, be confident (in doing: Circum.); to endure (ε).

τρώκ to strengthen, fortify (να). κι-τρώκ to take
courage. τρώκ ή ειτρώκ intr. to become strong of heart,
take courage, rely (upon: εχε, ει).; as n.m. confidence.
τρώκ ή ειτρώκ to give confidence (to: να); κι-τρώκ ή ειτρώκ
to take courage.

τρώκ (τρωε) τρεκ- (τρεκ-) τροκ- Q τρηκ vb. tr. to throw (μέμον̄);
τρώκ ερολ to cast forth, exude (μέμον̄). ρεγχτρ-σοτε archer.
τρώκ (τρωε, -ε) τροκ- (τροκ-, τροε-) vb. tr. (1) to kindle (fire),
stoke (oven), obj. w. μέμον̄ or ε. μα ή τρώκ stoke-hole
(of bath-house); ρεγχτρώκ stoker. (2) to bake (bread:
μέμον̄); as n.m. baking. μα ή τρώκ bakery. τρίκ n.m. spark.
τρώκμ τρώκμ- τροκμ- Q τροκμ- (τροκμ-) vb. tr. to pluck (μέμον̄); to
draw (sword). τρώκμ ή ειτρώκ to become troubled.

τρώκε (τρωεί, τρωτε) τρεκ- τροκ- (τροες, τροτε) Q τροκε (τρωες, τρωτε)
vb. tr. to pierce, goad, bite (μέμον̄); to drive (nail:
μέμον̄; into: ε); to point (finger: μέμον̄; at: ε); Q to be
nailed, fastened (to: ε), to be inlaid (with: μέμον̄); to
be pierced (with: ει). τρώκε, τρωεί n.m. piercing. τρωες,
τροτε n.m. a fixed seat. τραξ n.m. molar tooth.

τρώλκ τρολκ- vb. tr. to pluck out (μέμον̄).

τρώλμ τρολμ- Q τρολμ vb. tr. to defile, besmirch, pollute
(μέμον̄); vb. intr. to become defiled etc. (with, by: ει,
μέμον̄); as n.m. stain, pollution. τρώλμ ε to stain.
αττρώλμ stainless, unpolluted.

τρωλε, Q τρολε vb. intr. to become stuck, sink (in: ε, ει).

τρώμ τρεμ- (τρεμ-) τρομ- Q τρημ vb. tr. to close, shut (μέμον̄);
vb. intr. idem.

τρώμ, Q τρημ vb. tr. to sharpen; vb. intr. to become sharp.

τρώμητ (τρωμήτ), Q τρομήτ vb. intr. to meet, befall (someone:
ε, ερογ̄ ε); as n.m. meeting, event.

τρώμητ vb. intr. to become amazed, stupefied.

τρώμετρ (τρωμετρ-) τρομετρ- (τρομετρ-) Q τρομετρ vb. tr. to bury
(μέμον̄; in: ε, ει). μα ή τρώμετρ burial place.

τρών adv. where? how? ε τρών whither, where to? ή τρών =
τρών. ερολ τρών whence? ει τρών where? γα τρών whither?

χιν των from where? **ρηντων** a person from where?
των in **†-των** vb. intr. to quarrel, dispute (with: **μν**, **ογε**,
εγον ερν, **ηναερн**; about: **ετвe**, **exн**); **†-των** as n.m.
dispute, strife. **λт-των** without strife. **ρεч-των**
quarreler; **μнтреч-των** faction; discrepancy.
τωноу, **τωне**, **τωна**, **τону**, **тон**, **тонне**, **тонноу** adv. very,
greatly; certainly; **ce τωноу** yes indeed.
τωоун тоун- **τωоун** vb. intr. and reflex. to arise, rise,
rise up (**± εвол**, **± εрпа!**; against: **ε**, **exн**; from: **з**,
зixн, **зн**); **τωоун з** to lift up, bear; vb. tr. to raise,
carry (**ммо**); as n.m. rising, resurrection (**εвол**).
τωн τон vb. tr. to stop up, plug, caulk (**ммо**). **мез-τωп**
needle, peg. **зам н τωп** idem.
τωне тен- **τωп** (**τωп**) vb. tr. to taste (**ммо**). **†ne** n.f.
taste; **xi-†ne** to taste (**ммо**); as n.m. tasting.
τωре n. willow. **вн н τωре** willow tree.
τωре, τоре n.f. (hand); handle; spade, pick, oar. **р-τωре**
to clap, stamp. **φп-τωре** (to grasp hand), to be surety,
stand as surety (for: **ммо**; to: **на**); as n.m. surety;
xi-φп-τωре to take as surety; **†-φп-τωре** to give surety;
ρεчφп-τωре guarantor. **φпоре**, **φторе** = **φп-τωре**; **ρмфторе**
guarantor. **тоот** hand, in literal sense with many verbs
(cf. **κв**, **мог**, **сок**, **λмасте**, **εиω**, **εине**, **сmine**, **ογв**).
εире н а(на)тоот, **р-а(на)тоот** to endeavor, make an ef-
for (to do: **ε**, **εтре**). **κв н тоот** **εвол**, **κа-тоот** **εвол**
to cease (doing: Circum.); to despair; to stay one's
hand; **λтка-тоот** **εвол** unceasing. **† н тоот**, **†-тоот** to
give a hand, to help; the suff. pron. on **тоот** usu. re-
fers to the object, as in **λт-тоот** I helped him. **†-**
н тоот **ммо**/ε to lay hold of, seize (suff. on **тоот** is
reflex.). **†-н тоот** **μн** to assist, give aid to. **†-тоот**
as n.m. help; **ρеч-тоот** helper, assistant. **φп-тоот**
to grasp hand (in greeting, promising etc.); to betroth
(obj. suff. of woman; **на** to man); Q **тоот** **φнп на** she
is betrothed to (see gloss on Lk. 1:27). **нса тоот** adv.

immediately, forthwith (suff. refers to subject of
clause). **εтн** (**εтоот**) prep. to, into the hand of; freq.
with verbs of giving, entrusting, etc. **нтн** (**нтоот**)
prep. (1) from, from the hand of, from by; (2) with, by,
beside; in the hand of; (3) because of, through. **εвол**
нтн from. **нte** = **нтн**. **затн** (**затоот**) prep. beside, with,
near; subject to, under the hand of; virtually inter-
changeable with **затн** q.v. **зитн** (**зитоот**) prep. by the
hand of, through the agency of, by, from; (of time:)
during, after; (of place) out through, from; **± εвол**:
expresses agent after passive verb.
τωрп τерп- (**трп-**) **торп** vb. tr. to seize, rob (**ммо**; from:
нтн, **зн**, **з**); to master, acquire; to carry off (to: **ε**);
as n.m. plunder; **май-τωрп** plunder-loving.
τωрп торп Q **торп** vb. tr. to sew, stitch (**ммо**; to: **ε**).
λттωрп unsewn. **нка н τωрп** needle. **ρечτωрп** tailor.
τωрт n.m. staircase. **τωрт**, **τωт** n.m. ladder, step, degree.
τωрт vb. intr. to become red; as adj. red. **τρоf**, Q **τорт**
to become red. **τρоfрт** (**тρоfрe**) Q **τрfрm** (**тpefрm**) to
become red; as n.m. redness.
τωрz, Q **τорz** (**τарz**, **τаз**) vb. intr. to become sober, alert.
τωс тес- **тос** Q **тmc** (**тec**) ± **εвол** vb. tr. (rare) to stiffen,
fix; intr. to become stiff, hard, firm, fixed. **λттωс**
adj. limp. **тac-вax** impudent; **μнttac-вax** impudence.
τωт тет- **тот** Q **тht** vb. tr. to join together, mingle (**ммо**);
to level; vb. intr. to be agreeable, to agree (with: **μн**;
to: **ε**; on, upon: **exн**); to be persuaded, satisfied; to
be joined; to become even, level. As n.m. agreement,
mingling. **τωт н п(‘)знт**, **тет-н(‘)знт** to persuade,
satisfy. **τωт н знт** to consent, agree; as n.m. consent,
agreement; **λттωт н знт** unconvincing.
τωтe, τωωтe, τote n.f. fringe, border (of garment).
τωвe, τωвe n.f.m. brick; **нане-τωвe** to make bricks.
τωωбe, τebе- **тоob** vb. tr. to repay, requite (**ммо**; to:
на; for, in place of: **ε**); as n.m. requittal,

repayment. ρεγτωθε one who repays.

τωθε, τοθε¹ Q τοθε (τοθε) vb. tr. to seal, set or stamp with a seal (ℳℳο^ε, ε, εχΝ; with: ℳℳο^ε, ζΝ); as n.m. seal, stamp. τοθεс n.f.; τοθεч, τοθε̄ n.m. impress of a seal. τθε n.f. seal.

τωθη, Q τοθη vb. tr. to join; mostly in Q: to be joined (to: ε); to be fitting, suitable (for, to: ε, ηλ^ε).

τωθη, τοθη n.f. purse, wallet.

τωθη (τωθη) τεп- τοп^ε Q τηп (τηнн) vb. tr. to accustom (ℳℳο^ε; to: ε); intr. to become accustomed (ε: to), familiar with; as n.m. custom, usage. τοпс, τηпс, τλαпс n.f. custom, habit.

τωθη (τωθη) τεп- (τεп-) τοоп^ε (τοп^ε, τок^ε, τоок^ε) Q τип (тик) (1) vb. tr. to join, attach (ℳℳο^ε; to: ε, εхN); to ascribe, impute (ℳℳο^ε; to: ε); vb. intr. to join self (to: ε, εзoyn ε), to cling; τωθη ℳℳο^ε εвoл to publish. (2) vb. tr. to plant (ℳℳο^ε); as n.m. planting.

τωп τεп- τоп^ε Q τип vb. tr. to limit, bound, determine (ℳℳο^ε); to appoint, assign, destine (ℳℳο^ε; to, for, over: ε, εзoyn ε, εхN, ηλ^ε); vb. intr. to become fixed, limited, determined; to be moderate. As n.m. ordinance, destiny; manner, fashion; affair, matter. αttωп unli-mited; immoderate. F-(n)τωп to prepare, put in order. F-(n)τωп to give orders (to: ηλ^ε, ε), provide (for: ε, ηλ^ε). ρεгtωп commander. τоп, τωп (pl. τωп, τооп ?) border, boundary, limit; nome; province, district; bish-opric; рmнtоп man of nome; F-τωп ηλ^ε to be adjacent to; F-τωп ε to set limits to; xi-τωп to adjoin (ε, ΜN). τεпе (pl. τεпeeγ) n.f. neighbor; that which adjoins.

τωп τεп- (τаz-) τаz^ε Q τип vb. tr. to mix, stir (ℳℳο^ε; in-to, with: ε, ΜN, ℳℳο^ε, ζι, ζN); vb. intr. to become mixed, disturbed, clouded; as n.m. mixture, disturbance. αttωп unmixed, distinct. ηai-τωп meddlesome. ρεгtωп meddler, mixer; ΜNτρεгtωп confusion.

τωп n.m. chaff.

τωzБ τаzБ^ε Q τаzБ vb. tr. to moisten, soak. οaз n.m.

leaven; F-οaз, xi-οaз to become leavened. xteз un-leavened.

τωzБ τаzБ^ε vb. tr. to chase, pursue (ℳℳο^ε, ΗcA).

τωzБ τeзB- τаzБ^ε Q τаzБ (± εзoyn) to summon (ℳℳο^ε; to: ε, εхN); to knock (on, at: ε); as n.m. calling, convocation.

τωzБ τeзB- τаzБ^ε (τоzБ^ε) Q τаzБ vb. tr. to anoint (ℳℳο^ε; with: ℳℳο^ε, ζι, ζN); to pour (ℳℳο^ε; on: ε); as n.m. anointing. xi-τωzБ to be anointed.

τω6Н τeзB- (τаzБ^ε) τо6Н^ε (τаzБ^ε) vb. tr. to push (ℳℳο^ε).

τω6Р (τωkР, τωpР) Q τо6Р (τорk, τакР) vb. intr. to be joined, fixed (to: ε; in: ζN).

τω6С τо6С^ε (τаzБ^ε) Q τо6С vb. tr. to bleach, dye (ℳℳο^ε).

εвBIO εвBIE- εвBIO^ε Q εвBИH(т) vb. tr. to make humble, humiliate (ℳℳο^ε); intr. to become humble, be humiliated; as n.m. humility.

εHН n.m. sulfur.

τzio (εiо) εiε- εiо^ε Q εiHу vb. tr. to cause to fall, bring down (ℳℳο^ε).

εхo εхo^ε vb. tr. to cause to fly, to chase away.

εMко εMке- εMко^ε Q εMкHу vb. tr. to afflict, treat badly (ℳℳο^ε); as n.m. affliction, ill-treatment.

εMо vb. tr. to warm (ℳℳο^ε).

εMco εMce- εMco^ε Q εMcoeit vb. tr. to seat (ℳℳο^ε).

εNо (εNо) τzN- εNо^ε Q εNу (± εзoyn) vb. tr. to cause to approach (ℳℳο^ε); to hire.

εNо εNо^ε (εNо^ε, εeNо^ε, εaNо^ε) Q εNу (εeNу) vb. tr. to pound, crush (ℳℳο^ε).

τzо (εo) vb. intr. to become bad; as n.m. badness.

εooуt, εwoуt, εwе n. name of 1st Coptic month.

τzno (εno) τzno^ε vb. tr. to lead, accompany (ℳℳο^ε; εвoл: forth).

τzFо (εFо) εFо- εFо^ε vb. tr. to terrify, oppress.

τeзeio (εзeio) (т)εзeie- (т)εзeio^ε Q (т)εзeиHу vb. tr. to disgrace, condemn (ℳℳο^ε); vb. intr. to be disgraced,

condemned (to: ε); as n.m. disgrace, condemnation.
σαεις, σαειν adj. ugly; as n. ugly person; **ΜΝΤσαεις** disgrace, ugliness. ο Ν σαειε to be disgraceful.
 σα n.m. ugliness.

τ-: π-	τενογ: ούνογ	τνοογ*: τνηνοογ
τα: τοε	τεπ-: τωπε, τωωπ	τνογ*: τνηνοογ
τλ-: πλ-	τεπη, τεπη: ταπη	τηρμη: ρομη
τλληκ: τωωп	τερβасин: трбн	το: τοε
τллт: тооте	τεрвссин: трбн	τове: τωωвe
τаe: τοe	τерко(*): тарко	тоиe: τοe
τаeиоy: тoу	τерчесин: трбн	тoк*: τωωбe
τаi: пai	тeу*: тоу	тоx: τλx
τак: τa6	тeу: thy	томнt: τωмнt
τакм: τωкm	тeуноy: οүнoу	тонн, тонноy: τωнoу
τакр: τωбp	тeфe: τωφ	тонy: τωнoу
τаz: τωкc	тeфесy: τeфe	тонw: τωнoу
τанx: τнno	тeгтoз(*): τaгtз	тоoв*: τωωвe
τан2ет: τан2оут	тe6: τωωбe	тоoв(c/q): τωωвe
τан2ht: 2ht	тh: τe, πh	took*: τωωбe
τан2hуt: τан2оут	-th: тoу	тоomе: τωωмe
τанen: τанn	тhе: τa1e, тннe	тоot*: τωpе
τанc: τωωп	тhт: тbт	тоote: τллтe
τарo: τaлo	тннe: τa1e	тоoуe: 2тоoуe
τар2: τωр2	тhп: τωωп	тоn: τωпe, τωωп, τωп
τасвла: τωс	тhк: τωωбe	тоnс: τωωп
татce: τa6ce	тhрбн: трбн	тоpе: τωpе
тaе: τaзt	тhцt: тbт	тоpк: τωбp
тaфe-ωpк: ωpк	тh2: τω2	тote: τωte
тaз-/*: τo2	тh6: τωωбe	тоtс: τωкc
тaзb(*): τω2b	†: тoу	тоynт(*): τooуte
тaзe: τi2e	†e: τoу	тоyn-: τoуw*
тaзhу: τa2o	†k: τωк	тоyn-: τωoун
тaзm(*): τω2m	†ne: τωпe	тоynec-: τoуnoc
тaзp: τωр2	тlooo6e: 6лоo6e	тоyoотe: τoуwт
тaзc: τω2c	тlo6: 6ло6	тоypHC: τhу
тaзn(*): τω6n	тлтих: тлти	то: τωφ
тaзc*: τω6c	тlшe: 6лоo6e	то6(*): ток, τωк
тeвe: τωωвe	тme-/*: тmmo	то6*: τωωбe
тeнey: τeнh	тme: †me	то6c*, то6c: τωкc
тeнouy: τeнh	тmо(*): тmmo	тpe-: τpo
тeс: †bс	тmпcon: соп	тpеioу: трpе
тe: пe	тnа-: τano	тp: τpе
тeвe: тhнe	тnа: τnno	тpкo*: тарко
тeвe-: τωωвe	тney-: τnnooy	тpоw: τωpф
тeнc: †bс	тn: сitn	тpоwрf: τωpф
тeк-: τωωбe	тney-: τnnooy	тpфpωf: τωpф
тeна-: τano	тno(*): τnno	тcbo*: τcabo
тeна2: τn2	тnom: τaom	тceve-: τcabo

тcno: τcano	тoп: τωпe, τωωп	тωбc: τωкc
тto*: τte-	тωрb: τωбp	θaв: τω2b
тo*: πo	тωрt: τωpт	θaнo*: θeno
тωбa2: τωбz	тωтc: τωкc	θeнo*: θeno
тωбe: τωωвe	тωтe: τωte	θeнhy: θeno
тωkр: τωбp	тω6: τωk	θihy: θio
тωмт: τωмнt	тω6e: τωωвe	θooyt, θe: θooyt
тωn, тωne: τωnou	тωп: τop	тxлeio: xaeio

OY

οy interrog. pron. what? less commonly: who? οy ερo* what does it profit (me, you, etc.)? οy Ν what of (partitive)? οyοy what? (with indef. art.). ρ-oу to do what? to be like what? εтвe οy why? εтвe οy Ν ζωb idem. οy ΜΝ οy this and that, such and such. οy indef. art. sing. See 2.1.

οyя (f. οyει) (1) indef. pron. one, someone; (2) one (the number); see 15.3. For -oуe in ΜNtοyε eleven, etc.; see 24.3. οyя οyя one by one. οyя ... οyя ... one... the other. ζеноyя οyя some (pl.), a few. ε нoя distributive: one each. нoя нoя each one. κeоyя another one. ρ-κeоyя to become another, be altered. ΜNtοyя unity unison. ρ-οyя to become one; to unite with (ΜN). οyя n.m. blasphemy; as adj. blasphemous. xi-/xe-οyя to blaspheme (against: ε, ερoyn ε). ρeպx1-οyя blasphemer. ΜNtρeպx1-οyя blasphemy. xat-οyя blasphemer.

οyяя* intens. pron. -self, alone, only; used appositionally, as in Νtοk οyяяк you yourself, you alone; τe-сimе οyяяк the woman herself. Ν οyяя* idem. ρ-οyяя* to become alone.

οyяя n.m. pole, stave.

οyяявe, οyяяme, οyяяve vb. intr. to bark, growl (of dog).

οyяяe n.oasis.

οyяяiгht, οyяяeигht adj. cruel. ΜNtοyяяiгht cruelty. ρ-οyяяiгht to become cruel.

οyяяmе n.f. storey (of a house or structure).

οὐελφ, Q οὐελφ vb. intr. to become white; as n.m. whiteness. οὐελφ adj. white (aft. n., with or without \bar{N}); \bar{P} -οὐελφ to become white.

οὐε (οὐεν^τ) prep. against; toward, opposite.

οὐε, Q οὐεν^τ vb. intr. to become distant, far, far-reaching (\pm εβολ); οὐε ε to be distant from; idem with prep. $\bar{M}μο^{\tau}$, εβολ $\bar{M}μο^{\tau}$, εβολ $\varepsilon\bar{N}$. As n.m. distance; οὐε επεστι^τ distance downward. ε πογε to a distance (from: $\bar{M}μο^{\tau}$). \bar{M} πογε at a distance. $\varepsilon\bar{N}/\varepsilon\bar{M}$ πογε idem.

οὐε number one in higher numbers (11, 21, etc.).

οὐεει^τ n.m. Greek. $\bar{M}ντογεει^τ$ n.f. Greek (language).

οὐει^τ vb. intr. to pass by (subj. usu. period of time). $\alpha\tauογει^τ$ not passing, permanent.

οὐει^τ ε οὐαστ^τ vb. tr. to saw ($\bar{M}μο^{\tau}$). $\rho\epsilon\gamma\omega\epsilon\iota\sigma$ sawyer.

οὐει^τ (οὐεετ^τ) vb. intr. to waste away, dry up; vb. tr. to dry up, make waste away ($\bar{M}μο^{\tau}$), \pm εβολ.

οὐελογελε vb. intr. to howl.

οὐερητ^τ, ουρητ^τ n.f. foot, leg (of person, animal, object).

οὐερ^τ, ουρ^τ, ουλ^τ n.f.m. rose.

οὐεε-ράσογ interpreter of dreams.

οὐεερο n.f. doorpost.

οὐηρ^τ (f. οὐηρε) interrog. adj. how much? how many? how great? οὐηρ^τ \neq N? How great is N? (also exclam.). \bar{P} -οὐηρ^τ to become how much/many? to amount to how much? \bar{N} οὐηρ^τ by how much? to what extent? α οὐηρ^τ how long? how much more so (in syllogistic statement). $\sigma\gamma$ -οὐηρ^τ such and such a day. μεσογηρ^τ the how-many-eth?

οὐητ^τ n.f. calamity.

οὐαλλε, ουελλε n.f. melody, music.

οὐαλпe n. depression in skin (left by disease or sim.).

οὐомот, Q οὐомот (οὐомн^τ) vb. intr. to become thick, swollen; as n.m. thickness, swelling.

οὐн- existential predicate: there is/are. See Gr. In.

οүнам n.f. right hand, the right side; $\varepsilon\bar{N}$ οүнам the right hand; ε οүнам to the right. $\bar{N}\bar{c}\bar{a}/\varepsilon\bar{N}$ οүнам $\bar{M}μο^{\tau}$

on the right of. ΤΗΥ \bar{N} οүнам favorable wind.

οүног^т (pl. οүног^т) n.f. hour. \bar{N} τεγног^т adv. immediately, thereupon, forthwith. $\varepsilon\bar{N}$ τεгног^т idem. προс τεγног^т for a while, for a moment, at present. $\rho\epsilon\gamma\kappa\alpha$ -οүног^т astrologer. τеног^т adv. now; τеног^т εε so now, now therefore; ε/ \bar{N} τеног^т now; $\vartheta\lambda$ τеног^т until now; $\chi\bar{N}$ τеног^т from now. οүног^т vb. intr. to rejoice (at: $\text{ex}\bar{N}$, $\varepsilon\bar{N}\bar{x}\bar{N}$); also used reflex. with $\bar{M}μο^{\tau}$. As n.m. joy, gladness.

οүн^т, οүног^т n.m. hollow place, esp. hold of a ship.

οүн^т- οүн^т pred. of possession: to have. See 22.1.

οүгес^т, οгог^т n.m. rush, swift movement. \dot{t} -οүгес^т to go about seeking, search (for: ε, εзог^т ε, $\bar{N}\bar{c}\bar{a}$). \dot{t} - \bar{M} ποгог^т, \dot{t} - $\pi(\cdot)$ οүгес^т, \dot{t} - $\pi(\cdot)$ ποгог^т to advance, proceed (to: ε; into: εзог^т ε; on to: εзр^т ε, $\text{ex}\bar{N}$).

σин^т-ποгог^т act of going, proceeding. ποгог^т = οүгес^т.

οүгес^т, οгог^т interj. woe! (unto: Na^{τ}). Rare as n.m. woe.

οүгес^т (pl. οүгеси^т, οгоги^т) n.m. farmer, cultivator (of fields and vines). There are many variant spellings. $\bar{M}ντογог^т$ husbandry. $\vartheta\lambda$ \bar{N} οүгес^т farm. $\rho\mu\gamma\omega\epsilon\iota\sigma$ farmer, peasant (var. $\rho\mu\gamma\omega\epsilon$, $\rho\mu\gamma\omega\bar{a}$). \bar{P} -οүгес^т to farm.

οүгес^т n.m. light; dawn; eyesight. $\alpha\tauογог^т$ without light.

\bar{P} -οүгес^т to shine, make light (for: ε, Na^{τ} ; on: $\text{ex}\bar{N}$, $\varepsilon\bar{N}\bar{x}\bar{N}$). $\rho\epsilon\bar{P}$ -οүгес^т one who gives light, illuminator.

$\chi\bar{N}$ -οүгес^т to get, receive light.

οүгес^т n.m. pillar.

οүгес^т n.m. time, occasion. $\pi\epsilon\gamma\omega\epsilon\iota\sigma$ εт $\bar{M}μλ^т$ at that time. \bar{M} πεиног^т \bar{N} οүгес^т all this while. \bar{N} οүмнн^т \bar{N} οүгес^т for a long time; \bar{N} οүгес^т $\pi\imath\imath\imath$ always. \bar{M} πиогес^т, \bar{N} πеогес^т at this/that time. \bar{N} (ογ)οүгес^т at one time (in the past). $\vartheta\lambda$ οүгес^т later on, at a later time. $\varepsilon\bar{N}$ πеогес^т at the time in question. προс (ογ)οүгес^т for a time, transitory. $\alpha\tauογог^т$ ill-timed, at a bad time. $\varepsilon\bar{N}$ οүмнн^т οүгес^т adv. idem. \bar{P} -οүгес^т to spend, pass time. $\bar{G}\bar{M}$ -οүгес^т to find time, have leisure.

οгог^т particle of assent: yes. Cf. also οүгес^т.

οὐομτε, οὐομτε, οὐοмтe n.f. tower.

οὐомт n.m. manger.

ογон indef. pron. someone, something, some; in neg. context: no one, nothing. Also used as pl.: ΝΟΓОН, ən-ογон some, some such. ογон НИМ everyone (s. or pl.).

ογоозе, ογоозе n.f. scorpion.

ογоозе, οгоее n.f. cheek, jaw.

οгон, Q ογλας vb. intr. to become pure, innocent, holy (of, from: ε, εβολ əN); as n.m. purity; əN ογогон purely; xi-οгон to acquire purity, be hallowed. net ογлаs who/what is holy, esp. a saint; used with art. or poss. prefixes. ογннs n.m. priest (Christian or pagan); ғ-ογннs to become a priest. ННТОГННs priesthood.

ογоср n.m. oar. ғечек-ογоср, ғечек Н Νογоср oarsman.

ογостN, Q ογестωn to become broad, wide, extensive; rarely tr.: to broaden. As n.m. breadth.

ογотогет, Q ογетоуф vb. intr. to become green, pallid; as n.m. greenness, herbs; pallor.

ογодоуғе, ογедоуғе² Q ογедоуғе vb. tr. to beat, strike.

ογод n.m. lung.

ογодоуғе ογедоуғе² vb. tr. to chew, crush (MMO²).

ογрас n. crutch.

ογрот, Q ρоуt vb. intr. to become eager, ready, glad; Q to be fresh, flourishing; as n.m. zeal, enthusiasm, eagerness, gladness; əN οгоуpot gladly, eagerly. + οгрот to gladden; to incite, arouse (someone: НА²).

ογрo n.m. bean.

ογрo, οгерғе n.f. watch, watch-tower. АНОУГРo n.m. guard.

οyc n.m. bald person; МНТОУc baldness.

οутa n.m. fruit, produce (rare in Sah.).

οутe (οутω²) prep. between, among; often in proleptic construction; οутe X МN y, οутe X МN οутe y, οутω²X οутω²y between x and y. εвoл οутe from among, from between. οутe is often followed by τMHTe in same constructions.

ογw n.m. news, report. Н-пoγw НA² to bring news to.

ғ-ογw to respond, reply, say (to: НA², əлpN). +ογw to give news. ғi-ογw, ғai-ογw bearer of news, messenger. əe-пoγw, əe-п(‘)ογw to inquire (about). xi-ογw, xi-пoγw to announce (to: ε, НA², əл); ғeчxi-ογw informer. ғiNxi-ογw Annunciation. 6M-пoγw, 6M-п(‘)ογw to inquire (about). əл-ογw n. dispute, argument.

ογw vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; to cease (from: НTН, əN, εвoл əN); + Circum.: to stop doing, finish doing; to have already done. + ε/əN + Inf. idem, but rarer. Vb. tr. to stop, bring to an end (MMO²). АТОГw unceasing, unending. +ογw to cease; to make cease (MMO²); to release (from: əN); АТ+ογw unending. ογw n. in +ογw (± εвoл) to bloom, sprout; to bring forth, produce (MMO²); as n.m. sprout, blossom. xi-ογw to conceive (a child: MMО²); as n.m. conception.

ογwлeт ογeлeт- ογoлeт Q ογoлeт vb. tr. to put to shame, humiliate, defeat (MMO²); vb. intr. to bend down (in shame, weakness, defeat); to lean (on: εхN, əixN, εгoүN ε); as n.m. humiliation. ογwлeт Н əнt to be discouraged.

ογwм ογeм- (ογM-) ογom² vb. tr. to eat, consume (MMO²); also fig.: to submit to (e.g. punishment); (subj. the heart) to make repentant. ογwм Нca to eat away at, gnaw at. ογwм (εвoл) əN to eat away at, consume; to eat some of. ογwм as n.m. food, eating. ογam- in cpds.: eater of (e.g. ογam-ρoмe man-eating). АТОГwм not eating, without food; МНТАТОГwм being without food. Мai-ογwм fond of eating; МНТMai-ογwм fondness for eating; Мa Н ογwм eating place, refectory. ғeчoγwм glutton; МНТreч-ογwм gluttony. ғiNоγwм (pl. ғiNоγooM) n.m.f. food.

ογwн, Q ογнн (imptv. λoγwн, ογN-) vb. tr. to open (MMO², ε); vb. intr. to open (out on, towards: ε, εхN, εзpA! εхN, Нca, ογw); as n.m. opening.

ογwн n.m. part, portion, piece. ογN- in fractions 30.6.

ογwнq n.m. wolf.

ογwлeт ογeлeт- ογoлeт² Q ογoлeт (± εвoл) vb. intr. and reflex.:

to be revealed, become manifest, appear; vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest, make clear, declare (**ΜΝΟ'**; to: ε, εσογν ε, ΝΑ'). As n.m. (+ εβολ) manifesting, showing, declaration; **εΝ ογογωνε εβολ** openly, publicly. **λτογωνε εβολ** invisible, not manifest. **ρ-λτογωνε εβολ** to become invisible.

ογωρπ ογορπ' vb. tr. to send (Boh., rare in Sah.).

ογωρε ογερε Q ογορε vb. tr. to set free, renounce a claim on; vb. intr. to be free, not responsible. ογερε n.m. free space.

ογωσε ογεσε Q ογοσε vb. tr. to leave barren, idle; to keep idle; to neglect; vb. intr. to be idle, come to a halt (for: ε); to be brought to naught. As n.m. idleness, ceasing, cessation. ογασε n.f. idleness.

ογωτ ογετε- ογετε' vb. tr. to make soft, weak; vb. intr. to become green, fresh, raw, soft, weak. ογοτε, ογοоте n.m. greens, herbs; **μα Ν ογοте** garden.

ογωτ (f. ογωτε, rare) adj. single, sole, one and the same; usu. aft. n. with Ν. ογα Ν ογωτ each one, a single one. **μητογα Ν ογωτ** singleness, unity. **ρ-ογα Ν ογωτ** to make one, amount to one and the same thing (with: **μΝ**).

ογωτε ογετε- ογοτε' Q ογωτε vb. tr. to pass through (**ΜΝΟ'**); to transform, translate, exchange; to remove, make/let pass; vb. intr. to change, be altered (usu. of place or situation); ογωτε ε to change into, to surpass; Q to surpass. ογωτε εβολ to cross over, spread over. ογωτε εσογν to pass in (into: ε). ογωτε εραι to pass beyond. ογωτε (forms as above) vb. to pour (into: ε; upon: εΝ; down on: εнечт 21).

ογωτε (forms as above) vb. to pierce. ογαтвe n.f. hole.

ογωтн ογοтн' vb. tr. to pour; as n.m. libation. ογωтн εбов to pour forth (tr. and intr.); as n.m. libation.

ογωтe ογεтe- ογотe' vb. tr. to cast (metal), to pour (water), to draw (water); as n.m. anything cast or molten. **μα Ν ογωтe** crucible, melting-pot. **ρεчоγωтe** cup-bearer,

drawer of water. **ογотe** n.m. cup. **ογотe, ογатe** idem. ογωлe, ογωлe, Q ογоолe (ογоолe) vb. intr. to become well off, to prosper, flourish (in: **ΜΝΟ'**, ελ); as n.m. prosperity, plenty. **εΝ ογоооолe** in abundance.

ογωшme (ογωмe) ογоом' (ογоом') vb. intr. to break down (emotionally); reflex.: to accommodate (someone: **μΝ**). ογωшte (ογωтe) ογзлate- οгоотe' (ογзлat') Q ογоотe vb. tr.

(1) to send (**ΜΝΟ'**; forth: εбов); (2) to separate, distinguish, choose (esp. in Q), ± εбов. ογwt or ογет- impers. vb. followed by subj.: is different, distinct. ογет- ... ογет- ... the one is ..., the other is....

ογωg ογеg- ογаg' (ογоg') vb. tr. to want, wish, desire (**ΜΝΟ'**); to love; to be ready, on the point of (doing: ε + Inf., εтpe, χe). ογеg- may be prefixed directly to an Inf., as in **тоγеg-εимe**. ογωg as n.m. desire, love, wish; ογωg Ν εнт heart's desire; **μ π(ε)ογωg** on one's own; voluntarily, willingly.

ογωg n.m. cleft, gap; interval, pause, holiday; **πογωg Ν τμhte** Thursday (?). **κa-ογωg** to set an interval; **+ ογωg** idem. **ρ-ογωg** ε to wait for. (**Ν**) ογеgН prep. without.

ογωg ογеg- ογоg' vb. tr. to answer (someone: ε, ΝA', rarely suff.). **ογωg** μН to converse with. **ογωg** Нса to repeat after (in response). **ογωg** ογe to testify against. **ογωg** as n.m. answer.

ογωg (ογωωg) to consume, be consumed (fire, heat).

ογωg ογеg- ογоg' Q ογоg vb. tr. to knead, mix, compound (**ΜΝΟ'**; with: **μН, εl, εN**). as n.m. dough. **μa Ν ογωg** kneading place.

ογωg ογеg- ογоg' Q ογоg to become broad, level, flat; to be at ease; also tr. to make broad etc. **ογωg** εбов tr. and intr. to spread out/forth, extend; as n.m. extent, breadth; ease. **ογωg**, **ογоg**, **ογеg** n.f. breadth.

ογωg vb. tr. to greet, kiss; to worship (**ΜΝΟ'**, ε, ΝA'); **ογωg** εхN/εл to worship, do obeisance at. **ρoγ-ογωg**

adj. to be revered. ογλωτε n.f. worship.

ογωφ^τ ογεφ^τ- ογοφ^τ (ογλωφ^τ) Q ογωφ^τ vb. tr. to break down, crush, destroy (ΜΜΟ^τ); vb. intr. to be worn down, broken, crushed, destroyed. As n.m. breakage, destruction.

ογως ογε^τ- ογλα^τ Q ογη^τ (1) vb. tr. to put, place set (ΜΜΟ^τ); Q to be placed, situated, set; ογως ΜΜΟ^τ ε to add to, set on, apply to, bring on; ογως ετοοτ^τ to add, repeat, do again (vb. complement in Circum. or ε+Inf.); ογως εκΝ to add (sthg.: ΜΜΟ^τ) to; ογως Ντοοτ^τ to leave (a deposit or pledge) with; ογως ε^τ to invest/deposit for/with; ογως εβολ to set (sthg.: ΜΜΟ^τ) down, leave; ογως επεχτ to set down. (2) vb. reflex. to put or place oneself; ογλα^τ Ν^τ to follow. (3) intr. to live, dwell, reside, be situated, be; ογως ε live etc. with, by; ογως εκΝ, ε^τ εκΝ to live etc. on, upon; ογως ΜΝ to live etc. with; sim. with ε^τ, ε^τ, ε^τ, and εικΝ. As n.m. place where one stops, stands, dwells. η Ν ογως idem. εινογως manner of life.

ογωσε n.m. fisherman; ΜΝΤΟΥΓΩΣε fisherman's profession.

ογωσΗ ογεσ^τ- ογλα^τ Q ογο^τ vb. tr. to repeat, interpret (ΜΜΟ^τ); intr. to repeat, answer, respond (to: ε, εκΝ, η^τ, Ν^τ); to contradict, object to (ογβε, ε^τ, ε^τ); reflex. to respond, repeat. ογεσ^τ may be prefixed to an Inf.: to re-(do), (do) again. As n.m. answer, objection, interpretation. Ν ογωσΗ adv. again. ρερογωσΗ one who contradicts; ΜΝΤΡΕΡΟΓΩΣΗ opposition, disobedience. εινογωσΗ opposition. ογλωμε^τ n.m. interpreter.

ογωκε (ογωωκε) ογεεκε- (ογεκ-) ογοοχ^τ (ογοχ^τ) vb. tr. to cut out, cut off (ΜΜΟ^τ).

ογως n. (pl.) architectural term: entrance, portico.

ογωσΗ ογεσ^τ- ογοσ^τ Q ογο^τ vb. tr. to break, break down, destroy; vb. intr. to break, be broken. As n.m. destruction, breakage. ιτογωσΗ unbroken.

ογωσ^τ vb. to collect (a contribution); as n.m. collection.

ογφλη n.m. a loan; ε πογφλη on loan. † ε πογφλη to give

on loan (to: η^τ); ξι ε πογφλη to receive on loan.

ογφη (pl. ογφοογε) n.f. night. τπλη Ν τεγφη midnight.

Ν ογογφη during a night. Ν τεγφη by night. Φ-ογφη to pass the night.

ογζορ (f. ογζορε, ογζορε, ογζωρε; pl. ογζορ) n.m. dog.

ογχαι, Q ογοχ vb. intr. to become whole, sound, safe, saved (in religious sense); ογχαι ε to be saved from. As n.m. health, safety. ιτογχαι unsound, incurable. ΜΝΤΑΤΟΥΓΧΑΙ unsoundness, unhealthiness.

ογλ Ν ογωτ:	ογωτ	ογεστων:	ογοστη	ογοοτε:	ογωτ
ογχαι:	ογοη	ογετ ^τ :	ογωτ	ογοс6 ^τ :	ωс6
ογλоме:	ομε	ογεт:	ογωфте	ογоте:	ογωт
ογларт:	ογεрт	ογетоуат:	ογотоуэт	ογоте:	ογωт
ογлест:	ογеисе	ογет ^τ :	ογωтк	ογот ^τ (^τ):	ογωтк
ογласче:	ογωс7	ογефн:	ογωш	ογофс:	ογωш
ογлатве:	ογωтк	ογефоуаф:	ογофоуеф	ογо2з6ч:	ογλ2з6ч
ογлатве:	ογωтк	ογефсе:	ογωфс	ογо2е:	ογо2е
ογлатве:	ωтг	ογес ^τ :	ωс6	ογох:	ογхай
ογлассе:	ογωфс	ογиин:	ογон	ογроm:	ογроm
ογлаете:	ογωфт	ογиин:	ογон	ογтв:	οуте
ογламе:	ογω2м	ογиү:	ογе	ογш:	εγω
ογлаже:	ахе	ογлаm:	Мроm	ογωмe:	ογωмe
ογббен:	ογеисе	ογн-	ογон	ογωт:	ογωтe, ωт
ογеете:	ογеите	ογом ^τ :	ογωмe	ογот ^τ :	ογωт
ογеи:	ογл	ογомпте:	ογомте	ογот ^τ :	ωтг
ογеин:	ογеисе.	ογомнт:	ογомт	ογωмe:	ογωмe
ογент:	φнт	ογоолес:	ογωмe	ογофm:	ωфm
ογер ^τ :	ογωр ^т	ογоом ^τ :	ογωмe	ογq:	ωq
		ογоомте:	ογомте	ογ2ωрe:	ογ2ор

ω

ω interj. O, Oh.

ωт^τ, ω^τ n.m. goose.

ωт^τ εт^τ- οв^τ Q οв^τ (1) trans.: to forget, overlook, neglect (ε); Q to be forgotten, neglected; also used reflexively. (2) intr. to sleep, fall asleep; Q to be asleep. As n.m. forgetfulness; sleep. Φ-πωт^τ to become forgetful, to forget; n. obj. with Ν; pron. obj. with suff. in Φ-η(^τ)ωт^τ; as n.m. forgetfulness. ρε^τ-πωт^τ one who forgets. εт^τ, т^τ n.f. forgetfulness,

carelessness, sleep; \bar{P} -εψε to be forgetful; $\dot{\tau}$ -εψε, $\dot{\tau} \bar{N}$ ογεψε ε πητ \bar{N} to make forgetful; χ : \bar{N} ογεψε to be forgetful. οψε̄ n.f. forgetfulness.

ωκ \bar{N} ςητ to be content.

ωκ̄ εκ̄ Q ωκ̄ vb. intr. to become dark, gloomy, changed for the worse (toward: ε, εζογν ε); rarely tr. to darken, alter; as n.m. sadness, gloom.

ωλ ολ̄ Q ηλ (mainly Boh.) to lay hold of, take, gather in ($\bar{M}M\bar{o}$); reflex. to withdraw (\pm ερο^ε ethical dat.); ωλ ε to bring/take to; ωλ εβολ to take away; ωλ εζογν to bring in; ωλ ερπλ to lift up; to withdraw. As n.m. harvest, in-gathering. ολ̄ n.f. what is collected.

ωλκ, Q ολκ vb. intr. to become bent, turned aside, distorted (toward: ε); also with adv. εβολ, επεσητ, ερπλ, ηλα παρογ. ωλκ γλ, ελκ-/λκ-γλ to turn up nose, sneer (at: ηλα). ολκ̄, ολεκ̄ n.f. bend, corner.

ωλμ̄ ολμ̄ Q ολμ̄ vb. tr. to clasp, embrace (ε, εζογν ε).

ωλκ̄ εμκ̄- ομκ̄ vb. tr. to swallow ($\bar{M}M\bar{o}$); intr. to be swallowed.

ωμ̄ εμ̄- ομ̄ Q ομ̄ vb. tr. to sink, submerge, dip ($\bar{M}M\bar{o}$); vb. intr. to sink, be submerged, dive (into: ε, εζογν ε, $\bar{M}M\bar{o}$, ζλ, ζ \bar{N}), \pm εβολ, επεσητ. As n.m. sinking, diving, baptism. ρεψωμ̄ diver. εμ̄ce, ημ̄ce n. submersion.

ωμ̄ εμ̄- ομ̄ vb. tr. to wean ($\bar{M}M\bar{o}$; from: εβολ ζ \bar{N}).

ωνε n.m.(f.) stone. ηλ \bar{N} ωνε stony place. \bar{P} -ωνε to become (like) stone. ζι-ωνε to throw stones (at: ε). ηεκ-ωνε idem. ηακ-ωνε stone-thrower. γατ-ωνε quarry. ενε-η-ηε precious stone, gem.

ωνκ̄ ονκ̄ (ομκ̄, ονγ̄) vb. tr. and reflex. to leap (ε: at, upon; ζιχ \bar{N} from on; ερπλ up; ερπλ εχ \bar{N} up onto; ερπλ ζ \bar{N} /ζλ/ζι up from; εβολ out).

ωντ̄ (ωντ̄) vb. intr. to be pinched, contracted.

ωνγ̄, Q ονγ̄ (οονγ̄) vb. intr. to become dazed, astonished, dumb with astonishment; to gape (at: ηλα). ωνγ̄ εβολ to muse, be in a trance. ονγ̄ n. astonishment.

ων̄, Q ον̄ vb. intr. to live, be alive; as n.m. life. $\rho\epsilon\eta$ - $\dot{\tau}$ -ων̄ life-giver. $\sigma\in\omega\eta\omega\eta$ way of life, means of living. ωп εп- εп' Q ηп vb. tr. to count; to reckon, regard, consider ($\bar{M}M\bar{o}$); as: $\bar{M}M\bar{o}$; as belonging to: ε); to ascribe ($\bar{M}M\bar{o}$; to: ε); to esteem or be esteemed. Q is esp. freq. in senses: to be ascribed, related, belonging to. ωп ηη to number or be numbered among/with; to become part of. ωп ηηа to count, enumerate. As n.m. count, reckoning; ηтωп unesteemed; $\dot{\tau}$ -ωп, $\dot{\tau}$ ηп to render an account, give an accounting (of); ηι-ωп to take a count (of: η, ε, ηη). ηпе n.f. number; ηтнпе numberless; ξι-ηпе to take count (of: $\bar{M}M\bar{o}$); ηтхи-ηп countless.

ωρ̄ (ωρ̄) ερ̄- ορ̄ (ορ̄) Q ορ̄ (ορ̄) + εζογν vb. tr. to enclose, shut in, restrict ($\bar{M}M\bar{o}$); vb. intr. to be shut in, enclosed; as n.m. frame, siege, enclosing, seclusion; ηтор̄ unlimited. ερ̄е, \bar{P} е n.f. pen, enclosure.

ωρ̄ ορ̄ vb. tr. to swear (obj. oath: $\bar{M}M\bar{o}$); to adjure, swear to (person: ε, ηλ'; concerning: εтвε, εχ \bar{N} , ζλ; by, upon: εχ \bar{N} , ζι); as n.m. swearing, oath. ωρ̄ η νογ̄ to swear falsely; as n. false oath; $\rho\epsilon\omega\eta\omega\eta$ η νοг̄ one who swears falsely; $\eta\bar{N}\tau\eta\eta\omega\eta\omega\eta$ η νοг̄ swearing falsely. ηаге-ωρ̄, $\rho\epsilon\eta\eta\omega\eta\omega\eta$ one who swears a lot.

ωρ̄, Q ορ̄ (ορ̄) vb. intr. to become cold; tr. to scorch.

ωρ̄ ερ̄- (ρх-) ορ̄ (ρх-) Q ορ̄ vb. tr. to fasten, bind, imprison; to close ($\bar{M}M\bar{o}$; against: ε); intr. to be firm, secure. As n.m. firmness, assurance; deed of security. ζ \bar{N} ογωρ̄ with assurance, with certainty; diligently, carefully. ε ηωρ̄ for sure. ηλ \bar{N} ωρ̄ prison; stronghold.

ωск̄, Q οск̄ vb. intr. to continue, be prolonged; to delay, remain; to be long past, out of date; oft. w. Circum.: to remain doing, continue doing; or + ε + Inf. idem. As n.m. duration, continuance, delay. ηке n.f. delay.

ωс̄ (ωс̄) εс̄- (ογεεс̄) οс̄ (ογοс̄) Q οс̄ vb. tr. to anoint, smear ($\bar{M}M\bar{o}$).

ωт, ογωт n.m. fat.

ωτῆς ετῆς Q οτῆς vb. tr. to imprison, shut in (ΜΜΟ^ε; in: ε); ωτῆς εσογν idem (ε, εΝ). Μα Ν ωτῆς εσογν place of confinement. σινωτῆς εσογν seclusion.

ωτῆς οτῆς Q οτῆς vb. tr. to load (ΜΜΟ^ε; with: ΜΜΟ^ε). ετηνο n.f. load, burden; ςαι-ετηνο porter, bearer of burden.

ωτῆς (ογωτῆς) οτῆς Q οτῆς vb. tr. to weave; to sew, tie (ΜΜΟ^ε; to, onto: ε, εΝ). ογατης n.m. warp (on loom).

ωω (ω), Q εετ (ετ) vb. intr. to become pregnant (with: ΜΜΟ^ε); to conceive (by: μΝ, εΝ, εβολ εΝ); as n.m. conception. +ωω to be pregnant.

ωγ εγ- ογ^ε (± εβολ) (1) vb. tr. to utter, sound (ΜΜΟ^ε); to cry out (to, for: ε, ερπαι ε, εχΝ, εσογν εσρΝ, ογεε); (2) vb. tr. to read (ΜΜΟ^ε; to: ε, νλ^ε; on, about: ε, εχΝ; in: ει, εΝ); as n.m. reading. Μαι-ωφ fond of reading; ρεψωφ reader, lector. σινωφ art of reading.

(ωγ) ογ^ε (ζωγ^ε, ονγ^ε) reflex. only, + εσογν ε: to slip into intrude into.

ωφή (ογωφή) εφή- οφής Q οφή vb. tr. to dry up (ΜΜΟ^ε), to quench; vb. intr. to be quenched. ατωφή unquenchable.

ωφ, ωφ, ογφ n.m. lettuce.

ωφε (ωφε) εφ- οφ^ε (οφ^ε) vb. tr. to press (ΜΜΟ^ε; on, onto: επεσητ ε, εσογν ε, εχΝ). φε Ν ωφε fuller's club.

ωφή (ωφή) εφή- (εφή-) οφή^ε (οφή^ε) Q οφή^ε (οφή^ε) vb. tr. to nail, fix (ΜΜΟ^ε; to: ε, εσογν ε, εχΝ); Q οφή^ε Ν studded with. ειφή, ειφή n.m. nail, spike; φή-Ν-ειφή blow or wound of nail.

ωε interj. woe! ωε ε woe to ...!

ωε, ςε, Q ςε vb. intr. to stand, stay, remain (with: behind: εμαζογ); to wait (for: ε, νλ^ε); ωε ογε to stand against, resist, oppose; idem with εβολ ε, Νβολ ε. ςερπατ^ε (reflex. suff.) to stand (ε: before), to attend, to resist; ςερπατ^ε εχΝ, ειχΝ to stand upon, at, beside; to stand against, resist. ςερπατ^ε ΜΝ to stand with. Also ωε against, ειρΝ at, ειετΝ, ειτΝ before, in the presence of. Μα Ν ςερπατ^ε place for standing.

ωετε εετε- οετε^ε (οετε^ε) vb. tr. to reap, mow (ΜΜΟ^ε); as n.m. reaping, harvesting; ρα-ωετε act of reaping. οετε, οετε n.m. sickle, scythe; ει-οετε to wield a sickle; ςαι-οετε sickle-bearer, reaper. οετε, οετε n.m. knife, sickle. ωχ n. thief.

ωχΝ εεχΝ- οχη^ε vb. intr. to cease, perish (from: εβολ Ν, εβολ εΝ); vb. tr. to destroy, make cease, put an end to (ΜΜΟ^ε); as n.m. ceasing, destruction. αχΝ ωχΝ without ceasing. ατωχΝ unceasing.

ωετε (εωετε) εεετε- Q ζοετε (οετε) vb. intr. to become cold, freeze; as n.m. cold, frost. οετε n. cold.

ωεφ οεφ^ε Q οεφ^ε vb. intr. to become hard, stiff, frozen; also tr. to freeze, stiffen.

ωετε εεετε- οετε^ε (οετε^ε, οτε^ε) vb. tr. to choke, throttle (ΜΜΟ^ε).

ω: ωω, ο	ωντε: ωντε	ωε: οοε
ωε: ωφ	ωρε: ωρε	ωεε: οεε
ωεε: ωφε	ωφ: ωφε	ωετε: ωετε
ωετε: ωφτε	ωφτε: ωετε	

¶

φ- prefixed vb. (+ Inf.) to be able to, know how to, be allowed to. See 26.2.

φλ vb. intr. to rise (of the sun), ± ερπαι, εβολ. As n.m. rising (of sun). Μα Ν φλ the east. ρα-φλ eastern side.

φλ- vb. to begin; only in cpds. φλ-ΜΙCΕ, φλ-ΚΩΝΤ. See second element.

φλ n.m. festival; divine service. ειβολ Ν πφλ excommunicated. φλ φ great festival. ζοογ Ν φλ festival day. φλ is also used as vb. to keep festival (for: ε, ΜΜΟ^ε). Τ- (η)φλ to keep festival (for: ε); Μα Ν Τ-φλ church; ΜΝΤΡεφή-φλ occasion of festival; +φλ to give communion.

φλ, φε (φλαντ^ε, φλατ^ε, φλαντ^ε, φλατ^ε, φεντ^ε) n.m. nose.

φωφε Ν φλ, φε-φλ, ςεφ-φλ, φε-φε n.m.f. nostrils.

φλ (φλρο^ε) prep. (1) to, toward (a person); (2) to, at (a place); (3) till, at, by, for (a time); (4) up to, to

length of (in reckonings); (5) except (i.e. up to but not including). See cpds. under second element.

φλας, φλας, φοος n.m. skin.

φλαρ, φλαр (pl. φλαρε) n.m. skin, hide, leather. φλαр-φλαр tanner. ογλη-φλαр ulcer, sore. φληφλαр man of skin (i.e. the purely physical person).

φλαр, φλар, φλаре, φлар n.m. price; φ-φлар to fix a price, bargain (for: e); φ-φлар idem.

φларе (φларе, φлар) φлар' Q φлар vb. tr. to smite (ερо'); as n.m. blow, stroke; φеφларе demon, smiter; МНТРЕЧФларе devilry. МНТФоор idem.

φла n.m. fortune. φла also as name of a god.

φла adj. new (after noun, with Н).

φларе n.f. couch, cohabitation; φ-φларе to lie down.

φларе n.f. sheepfold.

φла n.m. myrrh.

φлаиоу, φлаиу, φлароу n.m. administrative official (title).

φлаюу n.f. water-wheel or the like.

φлаяа, φлаяа, φлаяа n.m. scorching heat; τHУ Н φлаяа scorching wind; о Н φлаяа to be scorched, parched; φ-φлаяа to scorch (εгoyн e).

φлаяе n.m. lack of water, drought; φ-φлаяе to be dried up.

φлау, φлоу, φоу n.m. use, value; as adj. useful, suitable, fitting, virtuous; φтлау useless, worthless, obscene; φ-φлау (Q o Н) to be useful, suitable (for: e, На', εхН); to become prosperous; МНТФлау usefulness; propriety, modesty; φ-φтлау to become useless, worthless, vain; МНТ-φтлау worthlessness. φоу- worthy of, fit for (in cpds.).

φлау n.m. measure, extent; e/Н/φлау Н to the extent of; На φлау Н for about (the extent of).

φлау (pl. φлы) n.m. trunk, stump; piece, lump; (Н) φлау φлау into many pieces; ε:рe ММО' Н φлау φлау to divide into many pieces.

φлаче, φлаче, φлае, φече, φече, φиче, φиче, φиче; Q φое vb. intr. to swell up.

φлаz n.m. flame, fire; φ-φлаz to burn, be alight (± εвox). φлаxе vb. tr. to speak, talk, say (ММО'). φлаxе e to speak to; to speak about, tell of; to speak against. φлаxе εгоуn e, εрпai e to speak to. φлаxе εхН to speak for, on behalf of; εпеснt εхН to speak down (from above). φлаxе МН to speak with. φлаxе Нса to speak against, malign. Also with НаzрН before, оyбe against, εа concerning, εН/Н with, in. As n.m. word, saying; thing, matter, affair; story, account, tale. Ног Н φлаxе boastful words; хе-Ног Н φлаxе to boast; φеxе-Ног Н φлаxе braggart. εаz Н φлаxе verbosity, garrulousness; МНТzаz Н φлаxе idem. φ-εаz Н φлаxе to be garrulous. φ-оyфlaхе Н оyфt МН to make an agreement with. τaхe-φлаxе to talk a lot, multiply words. xi-φлаxе to accept the word (of: НtН). εН-φлаxе to complain (against: εгоуn e). φХ- in various cpds. (see 2nd element). φтлаxе speechless; unspeakable, ineffable (± ММО', εро'). φеφлаxе eloquent person. εа Н φлаxе babbler. εиngлаxе speech, saying, tale.

φеc, φеc, φеc n. off-scouring, filth.

φеhр (f. φеhрe; pl. φеhрe, φеhрe) n.m.f. friend, comrade, companion. φеhр- freq. in cpds.: companion in (often = Gk. prefix συν-). МНТφеhр n.f. friendship, community.

φ-φеhр (Q o Н) to be friend, partner (to, with: МН, e).

φеw, φеw n.f. tale, fable; as adj. fabled, fabulous. φеx-φеw, φХ-φеw telling of tales; φеxе-φеw teller of tales.

φеwт, φеwт (pl. φеhтe) n.m. rod, staff; φаl-φеwт staff-bearer.

φе (φH, φеl) vb. intr. to go (± ethical dat.). This verb is mainly Boh.; its use with adv. and prep. is completely parallel to that of вок.

φе, φH, φl n.m.(f.) wood, beam of wood; many special meanings: cross, gallows, stocks, pillory, shaft, stave.

For various woods (φе Н) see 2nd element.

φе number: hundred. φнt two hundred. Ме2φе hundredth.

φе φе, e пефe φе by hundreds. See 30.7.

φε, φι prep. by (in swearing an oath).

φεβινγ, φεβινγ, φεβιлeит, φεбиileit (all Q) to be changed, different (from: ε; in regard to: ε). φεбiω, φεбio, φεбiω, φεбiω, φεбiω n.f. change, exchange, requital; Р-φεбiω to replace, be instead (of: ММО'); xi-(τ)φεбiω to take requital, be repaid.

φeei (= φε + εi) to go and come, be carried to and fro, wander. As n. derangement, madness.

φελeет n.f. bride, daughter-in-law; marriage. Р-φεлeет (Q o N) to become a bride; to make a marriage (for: ε; with: МН; to: НА'). МА Н φεлeет bridal-chamber, marriage. ПА-тφεлeет bridegroom (may take def. art.).

φенче, φнче, φнвe, φн(н)че, φнвe, φнче n.f. fish-scale.

φнвe, φнвe n.m. rust, verdigris. Р-φнвe to become rusted.

φнi, φнеi, φиi n.m. pit, cistern.

φнm n. sign, omen; only in cpds.: xi-φнm to divine, read omens; рeхxi-φнm diviner, augur; МНtрeхxi-φнm divination. Р-φнm to divine.

φнm adj. small, few, young, humble (bef. n. with N; aft. n. without N). Н оуфнm adv. a little. Н тeizе φнm АN not only, not merely. кoyi φнm little child. φнm φнm little by little, (by, into) small amounts. Р-φнm φнm (Q o N) to make small. As n. small person, thing, quantity. φнn n.m. tree. сиаz-φнn grove. МА Н φнn idem.

φнrе (φР-; f. φеерe, φннrе; pl. фрнy, фрeу) n.m.f. son, daughter, child; young of animals. φнrе φнm small child. baby; a youth. φеерe φнm f. idem. МНtфнrе φнm childhood, infancy. Атфнrе childless; МНtатфнrе childlessness. МНtфнrе status of son. Р-φнrе (Q o N) to become a child. φР-, φN-, φen- son of, daughter of, in various cpds.; see 2nd element: -eiot, -нax, -con, -cwnе, -oywt, -zooyt. фноуя(1), феноуя, фоуоя n.m.f. nephew, niece.

φнtс, φенtс, φнc n.m. name of a plant.

φнyе (pl. ? фооуе) n.f. altar.

φi (φei) φi- φit' Q φнy vb. tr. to measure, weigh (ММО');

with 2nd obj.: to measure out to the amount of; φi εzрai to weigh (ε, МН: to a given amount); as n.m. measure, weight, extent, length; moderation. Атφi immeasurable; МНtатφi immeasurability. кa-φi to set a measure or limit (to: НA'). Р-φi (Q o N) to make or equal a given weight. т-φi to set a measure to, restrict (ε); Атт-φi unmeasured, unrestricted; МНtатт-φi limitlessness. xi-φi to take measure, estimate.

φiаi, φiаi, φiаie, φiаeiаi; Q φнy vb. intr. to be long; as n.m. length. φiH, φiHе, φiе n.f.(m.) length; rarely vb. to become, grow long. АтφiH adj. tall.

φiе φ- (φевt-, φЕt-, φеct-) φЕt' (φевt', φеct') Q фове (фове, фове) vb. tr. to change, alter (ММО'); vb. intr. and reflex. to change, be altered (to: ε; into: N, zN; in form: N смот); as n.m. change, difference. МНtмai-φiе loving change. Атφiе unchanging, unaltered; МНt-Атφiе changelessness. фахнso fearful, strange (lit., changing of aspect). φЕtс n. change. Cf. Q φевiнy.

φiвtе (φiвtе) rare synonym of φiе to change.

φiкe фекt- факt' (φикt') Q фоке vb. intr. to dig (in, into: ε, zN; for, after: Нcа; down into: епесчт ε); as n.m. depth. φiк, фeк, фнk n.m. depth, what is dug.

φiнe фен(Р)- (φN-) фNt' vb. tr. to seek, ask, ask for, inquire after, about (ММО', Нcа); φiнe ε to visit, inquire after, greet, bid farewell; φiнe ММО' ε to ask someone for something; φiнe ММО' Нcа/етвe to ask someone about. Also with НtN from; zA for; zN in, among, into; zitN through. As n.m. inquiry, request; news, report. фN-ноуе good news. МА Н φiнe place of inquiry, oracle. рeхφiнe inquirer, wizard; МНtрeхφiнe wizardry. сiнe М n(')φiнe, сM-n(')φiнe to search out, visit; as n.m. visitation. φiа-φiнe news-bearer, messenger.

φiнe vb. intr. to be ashamed (about: етвe, exN, N, zA, zI); rarely tr. to put to shame. φiнe знт' Н to stand in shame before, to revere. As n.m. shame. Атφiнe

unashamed; **π-****ατριγίνε** to be unashamed; **μῆτρεαφίνε** shyness, modesty. **τ-****φίνε** to put to shame (**νά'**); **ρεατ-****φίνε** one who puts to shame. **κι-****φίνε** to be ashamed (of: **ετβε**, **εΝ**; **εχΝ**; before: **ηναερН**). **φίνιτ** (f. **φίνιετε**) modest person. **φίρε**, **φίρε** (f. **φίρετε**) adj. small. **ε(ε)ρφίρε** young servant, youth (opp. of **ελλο**); **μῆτρεφίρε** state of youth.

φίτε (φωτ) **φετ-** (φλλτ-) **φλτ'** (φλлт', φιτ') vb. tr. to demand, extort (**μμο'**, ε; from: **μμο'**; for, on account of: **ελ**). **φίτε μμο'** **Ν** **ογοсe** to exact a fine from. **φεт-μῆτνа** to beg for charity.

φκλк n.m. cry, shout; **κι-φκлк** **εвол** to cry out (to: ε, **εхН**, **εгрдл** ε). **λφклк** to cry out (= **λφ-φклк**, cf. **ωφ**), ± **εвол** (ε, **εгрдл** ε). **κи-φклк**, **λфклк** n.m. cry.

φклх, **φклх** n. curl of hair.

φклкел, **φклкел** n.m. gnashing, grinding of teeth.

φклхл, **φкелхл**, **φклхл**, **φклхл**, **φклхл** n.m. bell.

φкод n.m. hole. **ο Н** **φкод** **φкод** to be full of holes.

φллз, **φохз** vb. intr. to be afraid. **φлз**, **φлз** n. fear, in cpd. **μεг-φлз**, **νаэ-φлз** to emit fear, be terrified; also as n.m. terror; **μῆтнеэ-φлз** terror.

φлн to creep (into: **εН**).

φлн- in **φлн-οуcт-ноучe** to enjoy the odor of incense.

φлнл (φлл) vb. intr. to pray (to: ε, **νа'**, **φл**; for: ε, **εтвe**, **εхН**, **εл**, **εихН**); as n.m. prayer.

φлнг, **φлнг**, **φзлнг** n.m. spike, sharp instrument; ray, flame.

φлнп n.m. ply, strand (of cord).

φлнq n.m. shame, disgrace; as adj. shameful, disgraceful.

φлз, **φелз**, **φлез** n.m. twig, shoot; stave, wand.

φлбом, **севбам**, **φлтлм**, **φелтлм**, **φелтлм** n.f.m. mustard.

φмa, Q **φоомe** (φоме) vb. intr. to be light, fine, subtle; as n.m. fineness, subtlety. **φоомe** adj. light, fine.

φмmo, **φмo**, **φмo** (f. **φмmω**; pl. **φмmoi**) n.m. stranger; as adj. strange. ε **φмmo** abroad (motion); ε **φмmo** abroad (static); ε **φмmo** idem. **μῆтφмmo** strangeness, foreignness.

μai-φмmo hospitable; **μῆтмai-φмmo** hospitality; **π-μῆтмai-**

φмmo to be hospitable. **μῆтмаст-φмmo** hatred of strangers. **π-φмmo** (Q o Н) to become a stranger, be estranged (from: ε, **νа'**).

φмou, **φмou**, **φмou** n.f. peg, stake.

φмouн (f. **φмouнe**) number: eight. **μῆтфмнн**(ε) eighteen. **μeг-φмouн** eighth. See 15.3; 30.7.

φмфe **φмфe-** **φмфt** vb. tr. to serve (**μмo'** or **νа'**); as n.m. service, worship, liturgy; **на Н** **φмфe** place of worship. **π-φмфe** to do service (to, for: **νа'**). **φeчфмфe** server, worshipper; **μῆтфмфмфe** service. **φмфit** n.m. servant.

φмфhe vb. intr. to whisper; as n. whispering. **εφ-φмфhe**, **κi-φмфhe** to whisper.

φнa n.m. waste-land. **π-φнa** to become waste, dry.

φнa n.m. profligate, prodigal (person); **μῆтфнa** profligacy.

φнe, **φнh** (pl. **φнhу**, -e) n.m. net. **φнe Н** **зioүe** casting-net.

φнh n.f. garden; **на-тeфнh** gardener.

φиoф, Q **φиoф** vb. intr. to stink; as n.m. stench.

φиc n.m. linen.

φиt n.f. sheet, robe (of linen).

φифte, **φиnфte** n.f. cushion or sim.

φo number: thousand. See 30.7.

φo particle: yea!

φoeim n.m. row, course; **Н** **φoeim** **φoeim** in rows. **φime**, **φoeime** n.f. courses (of stones).

φoeit in **π-φoeit** (Q o Н **φoeit**) to become inspired, possessed, frenzied.

φoeiғ n.m. dust; **π-φoeiғ** to become dusty; **κi-φoeiғ** idem.

(**φокфk**) **φекфok** vb. tr. to dig, hollow out, gouge out.

φoл, **φoл** n.m. bundle.

φoл, **φoл** n.m. molar tooth, tusk.

φoлmeс n.f. gnat.

φoлфk φ(e) λφωλ' Q **φeлфoл** (φффoл) vb. tr. to sift, shake in sieve (**μмo'**); as n.m. shaking.

φom, **φoом** (f. **φoомe**; pl. **φoомi**) n.m. father-in-law (mother-in-law); son (daughter)-in-law. **π-φom** to become

father-in-law (to: ε).

φομῆτ, φῆμητ, φεμῆτ, φομῆτ, φῆμ(τ)- number: three (f. φομῆτε, φομῆτε). φῆ(π)τ-(ε) ποογ three days ago, heretofore. μεγφομῆτ third. μῆτφομῆτ thirteen; μεγμῆτφομῆτ thirteenth. Μ πομῆτ all three (of them). See 15.3; 30.7. φοντε n.f. thorn-tree (*acacia nilotica*); thorns; thicket of acacias; οε Ν φοντε acacia wood.

φοογ, φοογε, φογ- n.m. incense, perfume.

φοογε, Q φογωογ(ε) vb. intr. to become dry, dry up, become dessicated, stale. ππετ φογωογ the dry land.

φοп, φοпп, φωп n.m. palm, four-fingerbreadth; a set of four. (φοпφп) φ(ε) πφп- φпφωп vb. tr. to take in arms, nurse.

φорт, φоорт n.m. awning, veil.

φорфр φрфр- φрфωр Q φрфωр (φрфорт) vb. tr. to upset, overturn (ΜΜΟ^ε, ε; on, onto: εхн); to destroy; + εпеснт idem.

As n.m. overthrow, destruction; ρечорфр destroyer.

φот, φот (pl. φфоте; cf. φнфоте) n.m. pillow, cushion.

φотфт (φохт) φетфот Q φетфот vb. tr. to cut, carve, hollow out (ΜΜО^ε); to make a hole in (ε, ζН). As n.m. (also φофт) anything carved or hollowed out.

φог, соу in Νφог prep. without (not standard Sah.).

φогиин, φогиин, φвив, φогиеве, φогиеве n.m. *persea tree*.

φого φоге- (φог-) φога^ε (φого^ε) (± εвоя) vb. tr. to discharge, pour out, empty (ΜΜО^ε; from: ΜΜО^ε, εвоя ΜΜО^ε, εвоя ζН; into: ζН); vb. intr. to flow, pour out. φого εхн to pour out upon; to crowd against, throng. Also with εпеснт (ε), εгра: (ε, εхн, ζН). φогеit Q to be empty; πет φогеit emptiness, vanity (may take art.); μῆтпет φогеit emptiness; ζН οумнтпет φогеit without cause, vainly; Ρ-пет φогеit to act in vain.

φогрн n.f. censer, brazier, altar.

φогкоуфе, φогкоуфе, φогкоузе n.m. sacrifice, offering.

φогове, φогове n.f. throat.

φогоу vb. intr. to boast, brag; reflex. (w. ΜΜО^ε) to take pride (in, on, about: ε, εтве, εхн, εгра: εхн, ζи, ζН).

As n.m. boasting, pride; as adj. proud. μῆтφоуфоу, μῆтфоуфо pride, impudence. +φогоу to glorify.

φогт, φогт n.m. window; niche, alcove.

φог, φог n.m. kind of antelope (*bubalis buselaphus*).

φогоу, φагоу, φого n.m. pot, jar.

φогт n.m. hindrance, impediment; key. +φогт to lock (a door). Ρ-φогт to shut, lock.

φогт, Q φагт meaning uncertain: to burrow (?).

φохне, φахне vb. tr. to consider (ΜМО^ε); to take counsel concerning (ε, εхн; with: ΝН). As n.m. counsel, design, plan, advice. αтφохне ill-considered; μῆтαтφохне being without counsel, at a loss, reckless. εире Ν оуфохне Ρ-φохне to take counsel, make a decision. хи-φохне idem (with: ΝН; concerning: ε, εгоян ε); хи-φохне Ιа^ε to counsel, advise; ρечи-φохне counsellor, advisor.

φопире n.f. wonder, amazement; miracle; as adj. wonderful, marvelous; ζа φопире wonderful; ζН оуфопире wondrously.

Ρ-φопире (Q o Ν) to become amazed, to marvel (at: ΜΜО^ε, ε, εтве, εхн, εгра: εхн, ΝСа, ζН).

φрп n.f. menstruation; Ρ-φрп (Q o Ν) to be menstrual.

φене, сїне in ζН οуфене suddenly, all of a sudden.

φтс, φтн (pl. φтнг) n.m. mast of a ship.

φтс n. nest.

φтеко, εфтеко (pl. φтекоу) n.m. prison.

φтнн, φтн n.f. garment, tunic.

φтт n.m. weaver; warp (on loom).

φтортр φтртр- φтртвр Q φтртвр vb. tr. to disturb, agitate, bother, upset, trouble, urge, hasten (ΜΜО^ε); vb. intr. to become disturbed etc.; as n.m. disturbance, trouble, anxiety, haste; ζН οуфтортр hastily, quickly, anxiously. αтфотортр undisturbed, untroubled; μῆтатфотортр tranquillity; Ρ-/+φтортр to create disturbance.

φтогнт in +φтортр to accuse, bring accusation against (ε, Ν, ζа); ρечи-φтортр accuser.

φш n.m. sand, gravel; κн ε пфш being in sandy condition.

φωε (φωε) φε- (φεε-) φοε' (φοε') Q φηε (φηε) vb. tr. to shave, clip, tonsure (M^{MO'}); φε-χω to shave the head; as n.m. shaving, clipping, tonsure.

φωέ φοέ' Q φοέ vb. tr. to scorch, wither (M^{MO'}); vb. intr. to become scorched, withered.

φωι n.m. what is above, high; always w. art. and usu. in prep. phrases: ε πφωι upward; Μ πφωι ε above; εβολ Μ πφωι from above; σα-πφωι upper part or direction; σα πφωι Ν (prep.) above; εβολ σα-πφωι from above.

φωκ φεκ- Q φηκ vb. tr. to dig, dig deep; Q = to be deep; as n.m. depth(s). Cf. φικε.

φωκέ φεκέ- φοκε' Q φοκέ vb. tr. to dig, dig deep (± επε- σητ). φικέ n.m. depth. Cf. preceding.

φωλ φελ- (φελ-) φολε' vb. tr. to despoil (M^{MO'}); + εβολ: to spoil, destroy; intr. to be destroyed; as n.m. spoil, booty. ατφωλ εβολ indestructible. φολέ n.f. spoils.

φωλ φολ' Q φηλ vb. tr. to loosen, dissolve, paralyze; vb. intr. to flow (into: ε, ζΝ, εβολ εχΝ); φηλ εβολ to be paralyzed, crippled, worthless.

φωλκ φελκ- φολκ' vb. tr. to stitch, weave (M^{MO'}).

φωλΜ vb. tr. to smell (M^{MO'}); sniff at (ε); as n.m. sense of smell; Μ Ν φωλΜ organ of smell; εινφωλΜ sense of s.

φωλέ φολε' Q φολέ vb. tr. to mark, trace line of, make as a mark (M^{MO'}); as n.m. mark, marker, stake; + φωλέ to set a mark or boundary.

φωλέ φελέ- φολκ' Q φολέ vb. tr. to cut (M^{MO'}); Q to be sharp, sharpened, cutting. Cf. φιξε.

φωμ n.m. tax, tribute; + φωμ to pay tribute; ξι-φωμ to receive tribute.

φωμ n.m. summer. ζε Ν φωμ, ζΝφωμ n.m. spring.

φωμ φομ' (φοομ') vb. tr. to wash (clothes: M^{MO'}).

φωμχ φελχ- Q φομχ vb. tr. to pierce.

φωμε vb. intr. to become sick, weak, ill (in, with: ε, Ν, ζΝ); as n.m. sickness, disease. Μ Ν Νεφωμε infirmary. Τ-φωμε to become sick; ρεψφωμε sick person. For cpds.

in φΝ-, φεν-, φλη- see 2nd element.

φωνΤ (φονΤ) Q φονΤ vb. intr. to quarrel (with: ΜΝ, ογε); as n.m. quarreling.

φωνΤ φΝΤ- (φενΤ-) φονΤ' Q φονΤ vb. tr. to plait (M^{MO'}). φονΤε n.f. plaited work.

φωνΦ (φωνΦ) φενΦ- (φενΦ-) φονΦ' (φονΦ') Q φονΦ (φονΦ) vb. intr. to come together, join; vb. tr. to join, connect (M^{MO'}; to, with: ε, ΜΝ, ΝΑ'); to convey (to: φλ); as n.m. union, unity. ζΝ ογφωνΦ jointly, in unison.

φωη only in φενφωη, φηνφωη, φπενφωη moment, instant; ζΝ ογφενφωη suddenly.

φωη φεη- (φη-, φλη-) φοη' (φλη') Q φηη vb. tr. to receive, accept, take, bear, suffer (M^{MO'}; for, on behalf of: εχΝ, ΝΑ'; from: ΝΤΝ, ζιΤΝ); to buy (for a price: ζλ; with: ζΝ). Freq. w. ethical dative. Q also = to be acceptable. As n.m. acceptance, purchase. ατφωη, ατφοη' which cannot be limited or contained. φοη n.f. reception, entertainment.

φωηε (φωωηε), Q φοοη vb. intr. to become, come into existence; to happen, take place, occur; to last, endure; Q to be, exist. αεφωηε impers. it happened that (foll. by coord. vb.). For φωηε as aux. vb., see §30.9. φωηε ε, εροηε ε to be for, intended for, destined for; φωηε ΜΜΟ' (1) to be in; (2) to happen to (a person); (3) to be + pred. noun. φωηε ΝΑ' ε to act as (ε) for (ΝΑ'). φωηε φλ to last until; φωηε ζλ to receive, get, have; φωηε ζι to be/live in the time of. φωηε ζιΤΝ to be in the care, the charge of. φωηε ζιΤΝ, εβολ ζιΤΝ to come into existence through, by means of. As n.m. existence, being. Μ Ν φωηε dwelling place, residence. εφωηε if, when, since, because.

φωηε, φωε, φωωηε, φωωηε, εφωηε n.m. cucumber.

φωηχ n.m. arm, foreleg; shoulder; name of constellation.

φωρ φορ' (φοορ') Q φηρ vb. tr. to stop up, to pile up.

φωρΠ φερΠ- (φερΠ-) φορΠ' Q φορΠ vb. intr. to be early,

first (in, at, to: e); reflex. idem. ғғн- + Inf. to do something first, to have done something previously, already. ғәрп n. morning; ғәрп Н пеңрасте tomorrow morning, the morning of the next day; пнау Н ғәрп the morning. ғорп (f. ғорпe) adj. first, earliest; used before or after n., with Н; ғғн-Н- idem. Н ғәрп, Н ғорп adv. early. Н ғорп adv. formerly, at first; Н ғорп Н prep. before. хин (Н) ғорп, хин e ғорп from the beginning. ғ-ғорп (Q o Н) to be first, before; + e + Inf. to do first, beforehand; to be the first to do.

ғәрт vb. intr. to be demented; tr. to derange (НМО²).

ғәс, ғәәс, ғоос (pl. ғоос, ғәәс) n.m. shepherd, herdsman; мәңтәәш shepherding.

ғәт, ғәт (pl. ғәтө, ғәтә) n.m. trader, merchant; ма Н ғәт emporium; мәңтәәшт trade, commerce; ғ-ғәт to trade, deal, traffic (in: 2Н); сиңер-ғәт trade, profit.

ғәтә- ғетә- (ғтә-) vb. tr. to muzzle. ғтоқ, ғтоқ n.m. a muzzle, halter.

ғәтә, ғәтә n.f. well, cistern.

ғәтә n.m. flour, dough.

ғәтә- ғетә- (ғтә-) Q ғотә vb. tr. to close, seal (НМО²; against: ерН); vb. intr. to be shut, sealed. ғтәм (ғтом) Q ғтәм vb. tr. idem. ғтом n.m. gate, what is shut. ғтә-օүән n.pl. joints.

ғәәмә, ғәәмә n.f. cliff, precipice.

ғәәнә ғе(е)н- ғо(о)н- Q ғооне vb. tr. to exclude, deprive (of: e, евоя 2Н); to remove (НМО²; from: e).

ғәәт (ғәт) ғет- (ғеет-) ғәләт- (ғәт-) Q ғәләт (ғәт, ғиң) (1) vb. tr. to cut (НМО²); to slaughter, slay (with: 2Н). ғәәт евоя to cut off, cut short; to excommunicate; to decide; as n.m. excommunication, cutting off. ғәәт евоя 2Н to condemn. 2Н оғәәшт евоя sharply, briefly. ғәт- in cpds.: who, which cuts (see 2nd elem.). ғәәт as n.m. what is cut; sacrifice; decision, verdict. ғ-ғәәт uncut. ғ-ғәәт (евоя) cutter, sacrificer.

(2) vb. intr. to lack (for: e, НМО², 2Н); to want, be lacking; as n.m. lack, need, shortage; ғ-ғәәт without needs. ғәләт Н, ғәт Н, ғәтә prep. short of, lacking; excepting, apart from. ғәләт, ғәләт- n.f. part cut off, portion. ғәләт-, ғәт- n.f. cut, ditch. ғта vb. intr. to become faulty, deficient; to have defects; as n.m. defect, fault, deficiency.

ғәәсә ғеесе- (ғеес-) ғоог- (ғоог-) Q ғооәсә (ғоог) vb. tr. to strike, smite, wound (НМО²); vb. intr. to be wounded (in: e); as n.m. blow, wound. ғәәл n.m. blow, wound; ғ-ғәәл to wound; ғәл-ғәл to clap the hands.

ғәәф ғеү- ғоғ- Q ғиғ (± евоя) vb. tr. to scatter, spread (НМО²; esp. of odor, by wind); vb. intr. idem.

ғәәф ғеү- Q ғиғ vb. tr. to twist (rope etc.); as n.m. twisting; torture (?).

ғәәф ғеү- ғоғ- (ғағ-) Q ғиғ (± евоя, ғәрәп) vb. tr. to make equal (НМО²; to: e, НН); to make level, straight; to lay out straight; Q to be equal (to: e, НН, оғәә). As n.m. equality, sameness, equal status.

ғәәч ғеҹ- ғоҹ- Q ғиҹ vb. tr. to devastate, lay waste, destroy (НМО²); vb. intr. to become desert, laid waste, destroyed; as n.m. devastation, destruction. ғәәчә, ғәәчә n.m. barrenness, poverty.

ғәәт, ғоҹ- n.m. hollow of hand; handful.

ғәәт ғеҹ- Q ғоҹ- vb. intr. to err, make a mistake (in: НМО², e, 2Н); as n.m. error, fault. ғ-ғәәт unerring.

ғәләтә adj. wicked, iniquitous; мәңтәәштә iniquity; ғ-ғәләтә to sin (against: e). ғоҹтә, ғөстә, ғаҹтә n. error.

ғәәк ғеҹ- ғоҹ- vb. tr. intr. to wither, scorch.

ғәәхә vb. intr. to contend, wrestle, struggle (with: НН, оғәә); as n.m. contest. ма Н ғәәхә arena; ғ-ғәәхә contender. ғоҹиx n.m.f. athlete, gladiator, contender; мәңтәәштәx athleticism; ғ-ғоҹиx to become an athlete, contender. ғоҹиx- n.m. athlete, contender.

ғәәк ғеҹ- Q ғоҹ- vb. tr. to leave as a remainder,

to leave behind (μμού); vb. intr. to be left over, remain; ± επαγού idem. As n.m. remainder.

μέε, εμέε, με, σμε (neg. μεμφε, μῆμφε) impers. vb. it is fitting, suitable, proper (to, that: ε, ετρε; see 20.2); πετ (ε)μφε, πετ (ε)μφε that which is proper.

μάω, μέω n.f. a measure of length, schoenus, parasang.

μέτιο, μέτικ n.m. dust; Π-μέτιο (Q o N) to become dust.

μάχε (pl. μάχη) n.m. locust.

μάχη n.m. garlic.

μάχιτ, σκίτιο n.m. name of an occupation: dyer (?).

μάχωτ n.f. cord (?).

μάχαιρ in αφ-μάχαιρ to cry out.

μάσορ, μάσολ, σέσολ n.m. rent, hire; ατμάσορ rent-free; μάντιος tenant.

μά: μέ	μάσωντή: σώντη	μάθφε: σέθφε
μάλαντ: μά	μάτ(-/-): φίτε,	μέ: μφέ, μά
μάλαρε: μάλαρ	μάωτ	μέ-: σμφ
μάλατ(-/-): μά, φίτε,	μάταψ: αψ	μέββιω: μεβίνυ
μάωτ	μάτε: μωτ	μέβε: μβε
μάλατε: μωτ	μάτη: μωτ	μέβε: μάψ
μάλατη: μωτ	μάττη: μά	μέβιω: μεβίνυ
μάλαχ: μάλα	μάγ: μφω	μέββην: βήνη
μάλαχε: μάψ	μάφ: μφω	μέβτ: μψ
μάλε: μάψ	μάφογ: μφογ	μέβτ-//: φίβε
μάλβολ: βόλ	μάψ: μφω	μέενε: μφωνε
μάλβρα: μάρβα	μάψρα: μάρβα	μέερε: μφε, μφρε
μάι: φίται, φηι	μάψρα: μάρβα	μέετ: μφωτ
μάιε: φίται	μάψε(-): φίβε, μψα	μέεε: μφωβε
μάιρε: μάρρε	μάχνε: μοχνε	μέι: φι, φέ
μάκτ: φίκε	μέ-: φίβε, μφω	μέικ: φίκε
μάλ(-): μψλ	μάχτε: μφωτ	μέκτ: φίκε
μάληγ: μάλιογ	μέκτιασιτ, μέβιο:	μέλταμ, μέλτεμ:
μάλκ: μάλσ	μέβινυ	μάλσομ
μάλτεμ, μάλτημ: μάλσομ	μβε: σαψ	μέν-: μφρε, φίνε
μάλμα-: μμά	μβεερ(ε): μφηρ	μέν: χίν
μάμισε: μισε	μβειασιτ: μεβίνυ	μέν-: μφνη
μάντ: μά	μβειω: μεβίνυ	μένε: μφωνε
μάογ: μάγ	μβίβ: μογηνε	μένογα: μφρε
μάπ(-/-): μψω, μψε	μβέιω: μεβίνυ	μέντ-: φίνε, μφντ
μάρ(-): μάρρε, μάρρ	μβεν: μφηνε	μέντ: μά
μάραζε: αζε	μβέρ-: μφηρ	μέντη: μφτ
μάρε: μάρρ	μβοτ: μφωτ	μέντη: μφτ
μάριογ: μάλιογ	μέτ-, μέττ: μίβε	μένηφωπ: μφωπ
μάρο: μά	μέττ: μφωτ	μέτ-: μφωτ, φίτε

μέτ-: μφωτ, μφωτ	μέν-: μφρε, φίνε	μογφ: μογο
μέτε: μάχε	μένε: μφενης	μογωφογ(ε): μφογε
μέτιω: μεβίνη	μένη: μφνη	μογχην: γηνη
μέττ-: μψφτ, φίβε	μένη, μφνη(ε): μφνε	μοφт: μφтфт
μέττ: μφε	μνογα(ι): μφρε	μοφ': μφв, μφв
μέφе: μφωб	μнцтс	μοφе: φів
μн: μе	μнтт/-/: φінс, μφнт	μохт: μφтфт
μнк: μφв, μφуннв	μнт': μа	μоб', μобб: μφмб
μнкв: μφенч, μачв	μнч: μφенч	μпенгшоп: μφп
μнкі: μні	μпжах: хах	μпіесте, μпінт:
μнкре: μφре	μове: μачв, φів	φіпе
μнкк: μікв, μфк	μовт(-): μψφт	μпінфоп: μφп
μнкч: μенч	μоеімс: μосім	φі-: μφре
μнкре: μірв	μоеіхч: μачв	φрл: 2рл
μнкт: μфот, μе	μоне: μенч	φрег, φрнү: μφре
μнкү: φі, φілі, φау	μонт, μомт: μомнт	φрфорт: μорфр
μнкч: μфуннв	μон': μфнн	φрфом: μорфм,
μнкп: μφч, μфв	μонт: μфнт	φолф: φолф
μнкч: μачв: μенч	μи: μе	φс(ε)-: сеф
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи: μін	φснлс: лс
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φснвічт: еічт
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φснгнт: 2нт
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φснр: сеир
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φт: μфот, хто
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φтам: μфтм
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φтн: μт
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φтнү: сте, хто
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φтн: μтнн
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φто(-): хто
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φто: μфтв
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φтом: μфтм
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φторе: таре
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φтттір: μтортт
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φттаре: таре
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φвгт: μψфт
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φвнт: хент
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φвпе: бвп
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φвсм: севм
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φвшм: μма
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φвшт: μт
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φч: μвв, саф
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φч: μвв
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φзіх: φзіг
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φзліг: μвлт
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φх-: μачв
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φхнү: φхв
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φхос: бзос
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φхзос: бзос
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φзл: μввб
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φнр: сеир
μнкв: μнвв, μачв	μи, μін: μін	φзлгіл: μвзеліл,

φειλεια: φειλια

φεολ: φεορ

φεπλετ: φεπλετ

4

41 (φει) φι- (φει-) φιτ^ε Q φηγ vb. tr. to take, carry, bear, sustain (ΜΜΟ^ε, ει); oft. w. eth. dat. (ε, ΝΑ^ε). Used w. many prep. and adv. in normal senses. φι ΜΝ to agree with. φι ει to tolerate, bear, endure. φι ΜΜΟ^ε εβολ to take away, remove (from: ΜΜΟ^ε, ει). φι ΜΜΑΥ to carry etc. from there (± ει, ειχει: from, from on). For φι- and φαι- in vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element. φεγι one who bears (may have object); ΜΝΤΡΕΦΙ state or condition of bearing.

φιτ, φιτ, φεντ, φεντ, φεντ n.m.f. worm. π-φιτ to become wormy. φο, φο, φο, φο n.f. canal, water conduit. φτοογ, φτοογ (φτεγ-, φτογ-; f. φτοε, φτο, φτο) number: four. φτοογ fourteen. μεγφτοογ (f. -φτοε, -φτο) fourth.

See §§15.3; 24.3; 30.7.

φω, φω, φω n.m. hair. πατ-φω, πητ Μ φω hairy. φεσ- φω to let hair grow.

φωτε, φωτε n.f.m. sweat. π-φωτε to sweat.

φωτε (φωτε, φωτε) φετ- φοτ^ε vb. tr. to wipe away, off; to obliterate, destroy (ΜΜΟ^ε). φωτε εβολ (1) idem; (2) intr. to be wiped out, destroyed. ατφωτε εβολ unefaceable, ineradicable.

φωθε (φωθε) φεθ- φοθ^ε Q φηθ (φηθ) vb. intr. and reflex. to leap, spring (εβολ, εφεντ, εθη, εθογη, ερπαι); as n.m. impetuosity; φεγφωθε impetuous person. φοθε, φοθε n. leaping, dancing; esp. in πι-φοθε to dance; ΜΝΤΡΕΦ- φοθε haste.

φωθε (φωθε) φεθ- φοθ^ε Q φηθ vb. tr. to seize, snatch, rob (ε, ΜΜΟ^ε); φεγφωθε violent person. φοθε n. robber.

φωθε (φωθε) rare variant of φωθε to leap q.v.

φαι-: φι

φαι-: φαι

φει-: φι

φεντ: φεντ

φετ-: φωτε

φεθ-: φωθε

φηγ: φι

φηθ: φωθε

φιτ^ε: φι

φοτ^ε: φωτε
φοθ^ε: φωθε
φοθε: φωθε
φοθε: φωθε

φτεγ-: φτοογ
φτο, φτοε: φτοογ
φτοογ: φτοογ

φτεγ-: φτοογ
φτο, φτοε: φτοογ
φτοογ: φτοογ

φωι: φο
φωτε: φωτε
φωθε: φωθε

2
ει, ει n.m. winnowing fan.
ει, ει n.m. pole, mast; weaver's beam.
ει (εποε) prep. (1) under, beneath; often with meaning of bearing, carrying; (2) from under, from the presence of, from the time of; (3) from, by reason of, because of; (4) for, in respect to, on behalf of; (5) in exchange for, for; to, toward (usu. of persons).

ειε, ειειη, ειειη (f. ειε, ειε; pl. ειεγ, ειεγη, ειεογ, ειεγη) adj. last, final; as n.: end, termination, last part. ε πιε, Μ πιε, Ν ειε, Ν ειε, εχειε ειε, ειε at last, finally. φι ειε, φι ειε until the last, at the last. π-ειε (1) to become last; to be (too) late (for: ε); (2) to be in want (of: ε). πι-ειε to lag.

ειειεс, ειεиес, εиieиес n.f. shade, shelter, shadow; π-ειεиес to make shade (for, over: ε, εχе, εиie). πι-ειεиес to take shade, be shaded, sheltered.

ειεит, εиieит, εиieиht n.f. gateway, forecourt, porch.

εиi n.m. husband. πi-εиi to take a husband.

εиk, εиak n.m. tailor.

εиk adj. sober, prudent, mild (bef. or aft. n., w. Ν); ΜНTεиk sobriety, mildness. π-εиk (Q ο Ν εиk) to become sober, prudent.

εиkнq, εиkнq, εиkнq, εиkнq n.m. a species of lizard.

εиi n.m.f. servant, slave; rare except in εи2иi, εи2иi n.m.f. idem; ΜНTεи2иi status of slave or servant; π-εи2иi to serve, become servant (to: ΝA^ε).

εиi only in π-εиi to deceive (ΜΜΟ^ε); as n. deceit; ΜНTπ-εиi deceit, deception; φeip-εиi deceiver; ΜНTφeip-εиi deceit.

εиiиk, εиak n.f. ring.

εиiиht (pl. εиiиate, εиiиate) n.m. bird, any flying creature.

ζαλμη²ε, ζαλμη², ζαλμη², ζελμε²ε n.f. boat.

ζαλούς, ζαλούς n.m. spiderweb.

ζαλωμ n.m. cheese.

ζαλ (pl. ζηλή, ζηλε) n.m. craftsman; cf. ζαλφε.

ζαληρ n.m. embrace; ῥ-ζαληρ ΜΜΟ²; †-ζαληρ ε to embrace.

ζαλοι interj. would that ...!

ζαλφε, ζαλφι (pl. ζαλφηούς, ζαλφηγε, ζαλφοούς) n.m. carpenter; ΜΝΤζαλφε carpentry.

ζαπ, ζαπ n.m. judgement, inquest; ξτζαπ without going to court. ειρε Ν ι(=)ζαπ, ῥ-ζαπ to give a judgement (for: ΗΑ²; between: ΟΥΤΕ); to go to court; to avenge, i.e. to settle one's case (against: ΜΝ). †-ζαπ to give a judgement, pass judgement (on: ε, ΕΧΝ); ΜΛ Ν †-ζαπ court, place of judgement; ρεψ-ζαπ judge; ῥ-ρεψ-ζαπ to act as judge. ΞΙ-ζαπ, ΞΙ Ν ΟΥΖΑΠ to go to court (against, with: ΜΝ, ΟΥΡΕ, ΖΑ, ΣΙ); as n.m. judgement.

ζαπε n.m. the god Apis.

ζαπορκ, ζαπορτ n.f. saddle, saddle-cloth.

ζαπτ, ζαπτ impers. vb. (± ηε) it is necessary (for someone: ε; to do: ε, ΕΤΡΕ). See §20.2.

ζαρε² (ζαρε², ζαρη², ερε², ερη²) vb. tr. to keep, observe, preserve, be careful about (ε); to guard, watch, keep (ε; from: ε, ΕΒΩΛ ΜΜΟ², ΕΒΩΛ ΖΝ); as n.m. watch, guard, caution; ΜΝΤζαρε² heedlessness; ΜΛ Ν ζαρε² place of watch, guardhouse; ρεψζαρε² guard, watcher, watchman.

ζαριζαρο² intensive pron., used appositionally: (he) alone, apart; (he him)self, by (him)self; other pers. sim.

ζαρ n.m. dung (of animals).

ζαριε, ζαριε, ζαριη n.m. a drowned person; in cpds.: ΒΩΚ Ν ζαριε, ΟΓ Ν ζαριε, ῥ-εβολ Ν ζαριε to drown, be drowned.

ζατ, ζατε, ζατ n.m. silver; silver coin(s), money; as adj. silver, white. ΜΛΙ-ζατ money-loving. ΜΝΤ-ζατ silversmith; ρεψμεντ-ζατ idem. ΖΑ Ν ζατ dealer in silver.

ῥ-ζατ to work silver; (Q ο Ν ζατ) to become silver; ρεψ-ῥ-ζατ silversmith. †-ζατ to pay.

ζαταιλε, ζαταιλη n. name of an eye-disease.

ζατε, ζατε vb. intr. to flow; tr. to pour (ΜΜΟ²) ± ΕΒΩΛ.

As n.m. flow. ΜΛ Ν ζατε channel, water-course.

ζατηρ, ζατηρε n.m.f. hammer.

ζαθωρ, ζωθωρ name of 3rd Coptic month.

ζαγδαλ n.m. anchor.

ζαφητ, ζαφιτ, ζαρφητ n.m. falcon.

ζαχλεελε, ζαχλαλε, ζαχλεελε n.f. lizard.

ζαζ pron. many; as adj. (bef. or aft. noun, with Ν) many.

ῥ-ζαζ to become or do much/many (+ Ν + noun); ΜΝΤζαζ multitude.

ζαζε, ζαζε n.m. snare.

ζαζιν n.m. mint.

ζαζα n.m. straits, difficulty, distress; ῥ-ζαζα (Q ο Ν ζαζα) to become distressed; †-ζαζα to distress, disturb (ΗΑ²).

ζεβε, ζεβε, ζηυε, ζηε(ε) n.m. plow; yoke of animals.

ζεβορε² (εβορε²) ζεβε²- (εβε²-) ζεβεωρ² (ζογερογωρ²) Q εβεωρ (εβερε²) vb. tr. to throw down, push, cast (ΜΜΟ²); ζεβορε² ΜΜΟ² ΕΒΩΛ to cast forth (on, onto: ε, ΕΠΕΣΗΤ ε, ΕΣΡΑΙ ε); intr. to fall to pieces. ΚΛΑ-εβεωρ unoccupied land; ΣΙΩΣ-εβερεωρ idem or sim.

ζεογρ n.f. left hand; as adj. left. (Ν) ΖΑ ζεογρ, ΣΙ ζεογρ on, to the left.

ζεω n.f. covering; tent.

ζε (ζε, ζε) Q ζηγ to fall (± ΕΠΕΣΗΤ, ΕΣΡΑΙ down); used with ε, ΕΧΝ, ΖΝ, ΖΑΤΗ, ΖΙΞΗ in ordinary senses. ΖΕ Νζα, ΖΕ ΝΤΗ to become lost to (someone). ΖΕ ΕΒΩΛ to perish, cease (from: ΖΝ; from on, from with: ΣΙ, ΖΙΞΗ); to fall away. ΖΕ ε to find, chance upon, light upon, discover; ΖΕ ερο² Νζα to find something in the possession of.

ζε, ΖΙΗ n.f. way, manner. ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΖΕ this is the way (that), thus. ΟΥΝ-ΖΕ there is a way, it is possible (to: ε, Ν, ΕΤΡΕ); ΜΝ-ΖΕ there is no way (to: ε, Ν, ΕΤΡΕ). Ν ΖΕ Ν prep. like, in the manner of. Ν ΖΕ + Rel. as, even as, in the same way that. Ν ΤΕΙΖΕ (1) in this way, thus;

(2) of this sort. **Н ТЕІІЕ ТНРС** so much, to such an extent. **Н Т(‘)зє** like (e.g. me), as (I) do, in (my) way or manner. **Н Т(‘)зє Т(‘)зє** as (I) was before. **λγ Н зє** of what sort? **κАТА** зє like (**Н**); as (+ Rel.). **κАТА ТЕІІЕ** in this way, likewise. **Р-зє** (Q o Н зє) (1) to become like; (2) to make like; **Р-Т(‘)зє** to resume one's former appearance. **†-зє** to provide means (to: **на**”; so that: **ε, εтре**). **εН-зє** to find means (to: **Н**). **зє, ε-** n.m. season, in cpds.: **зє-ВѡѡN**, **ε-ВѡѡN** bad season, famine; **Р-зє-ВѡѡN** to have a bad season. **зє-НОУЧЕ** good season, plenty; **Р-зє-НОУЧЕ** to be in plenty.

зєЛНЕ, εЛНЕ n.f. navel.

зєЛЗИЛЕ n.f. death-rattle.

зєНСЕТЕ n.f. monastery, convent. Many variant spellings: **ε, Η** for **зє**; **-Η** for **-зє**; **зH** for **зє**.

зH, εзH, εІH (зHT[‘]) n.f. front, forepart, beginning; **зHT[‘]**, **ε зHT[‘]** prep. forward (to), before, into the presence of; used idiomatically with certain verbs. **εөH** adv. forward, ahead, in advance; **† εөH** to advance, progress. **Нcx-өH** adv. formerly, henceforth. **зA өH, зA Т(‘)зH** prep. in front of, before (time or place); also used as conj. (+ **εтре** or **МНtATE-**). **зI өH, зI зH** at the front, forward, in front; **зI өH НМО[‘]** in front of, before, on the front of; **Р-зIөH НМО[‘]** to precede.

зH (зHT[‘]) n.f. belly, womb. **МНtМАI-зHTC** gluttony. **ωЛХЕ** **εВОЛ Н зHT** to ventriloquize. **НzHT[‘]** see **зN**.

зH, ε- n.f. storey (of a house).

зHВЕ, εHВЕ, зHІВЕ n.m.f. grief, mourning; **Р-зHВЕ** to grieve, mourn (for: **ε, εтВЕ, εХN, на**”, **зIХN**); **РεqР-зHВЕ** mourner.

зHВС, εBС, зBС n.m. lamp.

зHКЕ n.f. corn-measure.

зHМЕ, εMЕ, εMME, зIMЕ n.f. freight, fare (on ship or camel); **†-зHМЕ** to pay fare; **λtзHМЕ** free of charge.

зHНЕ n.m., usu. pl., spices, incense. **cf-зHНЕ** idem;

†-cf-зHНЕ to offer (burn) incense; **goY-зHНЕ** incense; **τАЛЕ-ФОY-зHНЕ** ε2РА1, **†-ФОY-зHНЕ** ε2РА1 to offer incense. **зHT** (зTH[‘]; pl. зTСY) tip, edge, end; **зTH[‘]** **Н** is the preferred construction before nouns.

зHT n.m. north. **ε зHT, εNзHT, λNзHT** adv. northward.

τАNзHT, εAнзHT adv. (on) the north side. **ca Н зHT** idem.

зHT (зTH[‘]) n.m. heart, mind. **λ-ПСЧ2HT** ε1 εРОЧ he came to his senses. **МНt2HT** Н ОYWТ unanimity, being of a single mind; **Р-зHT** Н ОYWТ to become unanimous. **зHT CNAY** doubt; **МНt2HT CNAY** doubt, hesitation; **Р-зHT CNAY** to become doubtful, hesitant. **зHT ФHM** impatience; **МНt2HT ФHM** idem; **Р-зHT ФHM** to become impatient. **λtзHT** senseless; **МНtAT2HT** senselessness; **Р-λtзHT** to become senseless. **БАЛ-зHT** guileless, simple; **МНtBАL-зHT** guilelessness. **РМН2HT** wise, a wise person; **МНtРМН2HT** wisdom, understanding; **Р-РМН2HT** to become wise. **ωC-Н-зHT** anguish. **κω Н зTH[‘], κA-зTH[‘]** to set one's heart or mind (on, to: **ε, εХN, εI**), to be confident (in); **κA-зTH[‘]** εВОЛ to relax, become careless. **Р-зTH[‘]** to regret, repent (concerning: **ε, εХN, НcA**); **λtР-зTH[‘]** unrepentant; **МНtРεqР-зTH[‘], МНtР-зTH[‘]** repentance. **сEк-п2HT Н** to persuade. **†-зTH[‘]** to observe, notice, pay attention to, heed (**ε, εХN, εI, εN**); **МНtAT-†-зTH[‘]** heedlessness; **Рεq-зTH[‘]** attentiveness; **МНtРεq-зTH[‘]** attentiveness. **ωN-зTH[‘]** to pity, have pity (on, for: **εХN, ε2РА1, εХN, εI**); **МНtωN-зTH[‘]** pity, mercy; **Р-ωN-зTH[‘]** to be merciful. For nouns and vbs. cpd. with **Н зHT** see 1st element. **зAзTН, зAтN** (зAзTH[‘], **зAтH[‘]**) prep. with, near, beside.

зHY, εHОY n.m. profit, benefit, usefulness, advantage.

МАI-зHY profit-loving. **Р-зHY** to be profitable, useful (to: **на**”). **†-зHY** to give profit or benefit (to: **на**”); to gain profit or benefit (in, by, from: **НМО[‘], ε, МН, εN**). **εН-зHY** to find profit or benefit (in: **ε, εN**).

зHГЕ to be disturbed, concerned.

зI зIT[‘] (зAт[‘]) vb. tr. to beat, thresh, rub (**НМО[‘]**; on,

against: $\epsilon\bar{x}$, 21). As n.m. threshing. $\rho\epsilon\varphi\imath$ thresher.
 21 (21 ω , 21 $\omega\omega$) prep. (1) on, in, at; (2) (to enquire) concerning; (3) and, or, with (connecting two nouns); (4) from on, from in, from at; (5) in the time of, in the presence of. 21 $\nu\alpha\imath$ adv. thus. $\epsilon\nu\alpha\imath$ 21 from on, from. $\epsilon\nu\epsilon\chi\tau$ 21 down from on, down onto; $\epsilon\nu\gamma\eta$ 21 in toward; $\epsilon\nu\rho\alpha$ 21 down from, up from, down on.
 (21 ω), Q $\nu\omega\epsilon$ (21 ω) vb. intr. to be low, short. 21 $\omega\epsilon$ n.m. lower part or place. 21 $\omega\imath$ n. shortness.
 21 $\omega\imath$, 21 $\omega\imath$, 21 $\omega\gamma\imath$, 21 $\omega\gamma\imath$, 21 $\omega\gamma\imath$ n.m. ibis.
 21 ϵ , 21 ν (pl. 21 $\nu\gamma$, 21 $\nu\gamma$, 21 $\nu\gamma$) n.m.f. rudder.
 21 $\epsilon\imath\epsilon$, 21 $\epsilon\imath\epsilon$, 21 $\epsilon\imath\epsilon$, 21 ϵ (f. 21 $\epsilon\imath\epsilon\imath\epsilon$, 21 $\epsilon\imath\epsilon$, 21 $\epsilon\imath\epsilon\imath\epsilon$, 21 $\epsilon\imath\epsilon$, 21 $\epsilon\imath\epsilon$, 21 $\epsilon\imath\epsilon$) n.m.f. lamb.
 21 $\epsilon\imath\tau$, 21 $\epsilon\imath\tau$, 21 τ n.m. pit.
 21 ν (pl. 21 $\nu\gamma\epsilon$, 21 $\nu\gamma$) n.f. road, way. 21 ν ϵ 21 $\nu\alpha\imath$ exodus, way out. 21 ν ϵ 21 $\nu\gamma\eta$ way in. 21 ν $\nu\kappa\kappa$ way of going (in: 21 $\nu\gamma\eta$). 21 ν \bar{m} mooge way, road. 21 ν $\chi\imath\imath\imath\imath$ a way for crossing, ford. 21 ν $\bar{m}\bar{p}\bar{p}\bar{o}$ the king's road, highway. $\bar{p}\bar{m}(\bar{n})$ 21 ν traveling companion. $\dot{+}\text{-}t\epsilon\imath\tau$ $\nu\alpha'$ to provide way or means to (someone).
 21 κ n.m. magic; as adj. magical. $\bar{p}\text{-}21\kappa$ to bewitch, enchant (ϵ , 21). $\rho\epsilon\bar{p}\text{-}21\kappa$ wizard, magician; $\bar{m}\bar{n}\bar{t}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{q}\bar{p}\text{-}21\kappa$ magic, wizardry. 21 κ n.m. magician; $\bar{m}\bar{n}\bar{t}\bar{2}\bar{1}\kappa$ magic.
 21 ν , 21 ν n.m. cup, vessel; a liquid measure; $\rho\epsilon\bar{m}\text{-}21\kappa$ 21 $\nu\gamma\eta$ diviner (by aid of cup).
 21 $\nu\epsilon$ vb. intr. to row; tr. idem ($\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{o}$). 21 $\nu\imath\epsilon$, 21 $\nu\imath\epsilon$ n.m. steering-oar, rudder.
 21 $\nu\imath\tau$ 21 $\nu\tau$ reflex. to move forward (not properly Sah.).
 21 $\nu\imath\kappa\kappa$, 21 $\nu\imath\kappa\kappa$ to sleep, doze; as n.m. sleep.
 21 $\nu\gamma\epsilon$ 21- 21 τ vb. tr. (1) to beat, strike ($\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{o}$, ϵ , $\bar{e}\bar{x}$, 21 ν , 21 $\nu\gamma\eta$ ϵ ; with: $\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{o}$, 21 ν). (2) to cast, throw ($\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{o}$, \pm 21 $\nu\alpha\imath$, $\epsilon\nu\rho\alpha$); mostly Boh. in this sense. 21- $\tau\imath\imath\imath$ to begin, undertake (to do: ϵ + inf.); also lit., to place one's hand (on: ϵ).
 21 ρ , 21 ρ n.m. street, town quarter, road. ϵ 21 ρ adv.

outside, to the outside. 21 $\rho\imath\imath\imath$, 21 $\rho\imath\imath\imath$, 21 $\rho\imath\imath\imath$ n.f. idem.
 21 $\rho\imath\imath\imath$ 21 $\tau\imath\imath\imath$ Q $\nu\omega\epsilon$ (1) vb. intr. to become weary, troubled (with, by, of: $\epsilon\tau\kappa\epsilon$, 21, 21 ν); to experience difficulty or distress (in doing: Circum.); to be difficult or troublesome (to, for: ϵ , $\nu\alpha'$). (2) vb. tr. to weary, distress, trouble. As n.m. weariness, distress, trouble; labor, product of labor. $\lambda\tau\imath\imath\imath$ unwearied; without difficulty; $\bar{m}\bar{n}\bar{t}\bar{m}\bar{\alpha}\bar{i}$ -21 $\rho\imath\imath\imath$ love of toil. $\bar{p}\text{-}21\imath\imath\imath$ to take trouble; to make trouble. $\dot{+}21\imath\imath\imath$ to give trouble, make trouble (to, for: $\nu\alpha'$). $\nu\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}\text{-}21\imath\imath\imath$ idem. $\bar{g}\bar{n}\text{-}21\imath\imath\imath$ to labor, take trouble, be deeply concerned (for: ϵ , $\bar{e}\bar{x}$; in, concerning: $\epsilon\tau\kappa\epsilon$, 21 ν); as n.m. labor, product of labor; $\lambda\bar{g}\bar{n}\text{-}21\imath\imath\imath$ unsympathetic; $\rho\epsilon\bar{g}\bar{n}\text{-}21\imath\imath\imath$ one who labors etc.; $\bar{m}\bar{n}\bar{t}\bar{g}\bar{n}\text{-}21\imath\imath\imath$ labor, suffering. $\dot{q}\imath$ 21 21 $\imath\imath\imath$ to bear up under difficulty.
 21 $\rho\imath\imath\imath$ 21 $\tau\imath\imath\imath$ Q $\nu\omega\epsilon$ to spin (flax etc.).
 21 $\tau\imath\imath\imath$ 21 $\tau\imath\imath\imath$ 21 $\tau\imath\imath\imath$ (1) vb. tr. to rub, move back and forth ($\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{o}$); to wear out ($\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{o}$); to convulse, torment ($\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{o}$); to flay. (2) vb. intr. to become old, worn out; to loiter, loaf around; to be convulsed, tormented. As n.m. spasm, pain; $\lambda\tau\imath\imath\imath$ unworn; untormented; $\bar{m}\bar{n}\bar{t}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{q}\bar{\tau}\text{-}21\imath\imath\imath$ convulsion.
 21 $\omega\imath\imath\imath$, 21 $\omega\imath\imath\imath$, 21 $\omega\imath\imath\imath$ n.f. palm, hollow of hand (21 61x).
 21 κ (21 κ) Q $\nu\kappa\epsilon\imath\tau$ (21 $\kappa\epsilon\imath\tau$, 21 $\kappa\bar{p}$) to become hungry (for: $\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{o}$); as n.m. hunger, famine. 21 $\kappa\kappa$ adj. poor (bef. or aft. noun, with 21); $\bar{m}\bar{n}\bar{t}\bar{2}\bar{1}\kappa\kappa$ poverty; $\nu\alpha\imath$ -21 $\kappa\kappa$ loving the poor; $\bar{m}\bar{n}\bar{t}\bar{m}\bar{\alpha}\bar{i}$ -21 $\kappa\kappa$ hatred of the poor. $\bar{p}\text{-}21\kappa\kappa$ to become poor.
 21 $\kappa\kappa\imath\imath\imath$, 21 $\kappa\kappa\imath\imath\imath$, 21 $\kappa\kappa\imath\imath\imath$ n.f.m. sickle.
 21 $\kappa\kappa\imath\imath\imath$ (f. 21 $\kappa\kappa\omega$, 21 $\kappa\kappa\omega\gamma$; pl. 21 $\kappa\kappa\omega\imath$) n.m.f. an old person, elder; esp. an older monk; as adj. old (bef. or aft. noun with 21). $\bar{m}\bar{n}\bar{t}\bar{2}\bar{1}\kappa\kappa\imath\imath\imath$ (of women: $\bar{m}\bar{n}\bar{t}\bar{2}\bar{1}\kappa\kappa\omega$) old age. $\bar{p}\text{-}21\kappa\kappa\imath\imath\imath$ (Q o 21 21 $\kappa\kappa\imath\imath\imath$) to become old.
 21 $\kappa\kappa\imath\imath\imath$, 21 $\kappa\kappa\imath\imath\imath$, 21 $\kappa\kappa\imath\imath\imath$, 21 $\kappa\kappa\imath\imath\imath$ vb. tr. to bear, carry

(**ℳℳΟ^ε**), usu. on surface of water; intr. to be borne, carried; to float.

ℳℳΩΜΛℳ n.m. entanglement, snare.

ℳℳΩΩΛε vb. tr. to nurse (a child: **ℳℳΟ^ε**); to carry a child during pregnancy or infancy. **ΡΕΨℳℳΩΩΛε** n. nurse.

ℳℳΩΝ n.m. a vessel (for pouring).

ℳℳΩΠℳ (**ℳℳΩΠΛΕΝ**) **ℳℳΠΛΩΠ^ε** Q **ℳℳΕΠΛΩΠ** vb. tr. to weary, plague (ε, **ℳℳΗ**); intr. to become weary, despondent; as n.m. weariness, distress.

ℳℳΩΣΤℳ, **ℳℳΩΣΤΕΝ** n.m. mist; **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΣΤℳ** to become misty, dark; **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΣΤℳ** to darken.

ℳℳΩΥΛΩΟΥ Q to be high, exalted.

ℳℳΩΣ, Q **ℳℳΩΣ** to become sweet, delightful; **ℳℳΩ-** in cpds.: sweet in, sweet of (e.g. -**ℳℳΩΧΕ** speech, -**ℳℳΩΤ** heart). As n.m. sweetness, delight. **ℳℳΩΤℳΩΣ** idem. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΣ** to make sweet, pleasant. **ℳℳΩΣΕ**, **ℳℳΩΣΕ** n.f. sweetness. **ℳℳΩΣΕ** n.f. idem.

ℳℳΩΜ, **ℳℳΩΜ**, **ℳℳΩΜ** n.m. louse, flea.

ℳℳΩΣἜ vb. intr. to be easy, pleasant.

ℳℳΩΣ number: forty (see §30.7). **ℳℳΩΣ** **ℳℳΩΩ** Lent. **ℳℳΩΩΜΕ** fortieth.

ℳℳΩΝΕ number: eighty (see §30.7).

ℳℳΩΜΕ in **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΜΕ** to steer, guide (**ℳℳΟ^ε**). **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΜΕ** n.m. guidance. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΜΕ** unguided. **ΡΕΨℳℳ-ℳℳΩΜΕ** pilot, guide.

ℳℳΩΤΩΡΕ, **ℳℳΕΤΩΡΕ**, **ℳℳΕΤΩΡΕ** etc. n.m. sign, token; password. **ℳℳΩΜ** (**ℳℳΩΜ**) Q **ℳℳΩΜ** to become hot; as n.m. fever, heat.

ℳℳΩΜΕ n.f.m. heat, fever; **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΜΕ** to give off heat.

ℳℳΩΟC vb. intr. to sit, sit down, be seated (± **ℳℳΩΡΑΙ**); to dwell, remain. Used with most prep. in normal senses.

ℳℳΩ **ℳℳΩΟC** (1) seat; (2) privy, latrine; (3) anus. **ℳℳΩΗℳℳΩΟC** manner of sitting, dwelling. **ℳℳΩΙC** n.m. buttocks.

ℳℳΩΤ n.m. grace, gift, favor; gratitude, thanks, credit.

ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΤ graceless, thankless. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΤ**, **ℳℳΩΠℳℳΩΤ** to grant a favor, give grace, give as a gift. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΤ** to

give grace, to benefit, be kind to (**ℳℳΑ^ε**); **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΤ** to give as a gift or favor. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΤ** **ℳℳΩ** to thank, give thanks to (for: **ℳℳΗ**, **ℳℳΩ**, **ℳℳΩ**); as n.m. thanksgiving; **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΤ** ungrateful; **ΡΕΨℳℳ-ℳℳΩΤ** a grateful person; **ℳℳΩΤΡΕΨℳℳ-ℳℳΩΤ** gratitude. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΤ** to obtain grace or favor (from: **ℳℳΩΧ** **ℳℳΩ**, **ℳℳΩ**; for someone: **ℳℳΗ**, **ℳℳΩΧ**). **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΤ** to find favor or grace.

ℳℳΩΥ n.m. salt. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΥ** to become salt. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΥ** to add salt. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΥ** to be salted. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΥ** unsalted. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΥ** salt-dealer, salt-seller.

ℳℳΩΧ, Q **ℳℳΩΧ** to become sour. **ℳℳΩΧ**, **ℳℳΩΧ**, **ℳℳΩΧ** n.m. vinegar. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΧ** to become sour. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩΧ** ε **ℳℳΩΧ** to start to turn sour.

ℳℳΩC, **ℳℳΩC**, **ℳℳΩC** n.m. ear of grain.

ℳℳΩℳ vb. intr. to roar, neigh; as n.m. neighing, roaring. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩℳ** idem.

ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ (n. **ℳℳΩ**) prep. (1) of place: in, within, on, at, among; from in, from; (2) of time: at, in, during; (3) of a agent, means, instrument: with, by, through; (4) for adv. phrases **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ** οΥ... see 21.3; (5) for **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ** πΤΡΕΨ- see 20.1. **ℳℳΩΧ** **ℳℳΩ** from in, from within, out of; **ℳℳΩΨ** **ℳℳΩ** into, toward, at, within; **ℳℳΩΨ** **ℳℳΩ** in, within; **ℳℳΩΨ** **ℳℳΩ** in.

ℳℳΩΥ, **ℳℳΩΥ**, **ℳℳΩΥ** n.m. vessel, pot, container; thing (any material object), property. **ℳℳΩΤΩℳℳΩΥ** state of being without property.

ℳℳΩ- (**ℳℳΩ-**) **ℳℳΩ** (**ℳℳΩ**) impers. vb. it pleases (suff. is objective); πΤΡΕΨ **ℳℳΩ-** that which pleases (someone), that which (someone) desires; often followed by ε + inf.

ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ to be willing, desire (to do: ε, **ℳℳΩΨ**). See 20.2.

ℳℳΩΚΕ n.m. beer.

ℳℳΩ, **ℳℳΩ** (**ℳℳΩ**) n.m. face (of man or animal); surface, side.

ℳℳΩ **ℳℳΩ** **ℳℳΩ** face to face. **ℳℳΩ** οΥΨΕ **ℳℳΩ**, **ℳℳΩ** **ℳℳΩ** **ℳℳΩ** idem. **ℳℳΩ**

ℳℳΩ, **ℳℳΩ** **ℳℳΩ** by sight. **ℳℳΩ** **ℳℳΩ** **ℳℳΩ** from before.

ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ **ℳℳΩ** to direct one's attention (to: ε, **ℳℳΗ**).

ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ (**ℳℳΩ**) to beseech, ask; to receive, accept. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ** (**ℳℳΩΧ**, **ℳℳΩΨ**) to look up. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ**, **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ**, **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ**

ℳℳΩ (**ℳℳΩΧ**, **ℳℳΩΨ**) to look up. **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ**, **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ**, **ℳℳ-ℳℳΩ**

(N) to heed, pay attention to, respect, favor; **xi-zo** as n.m. favoritism; **atxi-zo** impartial; **MNTATXI-zo** impartiality; **pechi-zo** one who is partial. **xi-za**, **xi N zo** (Q **xi-za**), suff. is reflex.: to amuse oneself, occupy oneself; to be distracted; to attend (to: e); to converse (with: M^N); to reflect (on: z¹, z^N); to sport, play (with: M^N, z^N); **MNTXI-za** distraction; **pechi-za** trifler. **†-zo** e to beseech (Boh., rare in Sah.). **ezpN** (e^zp^a) prep. toward (the face of), among; **ezox** **ezpN** out to; **ezoyN** **ezpN** in to, before, at, against. **na^zpN**, **NNa^zpN**, (**N**) **Na^zpN** in the presence of, before. **z¹ za** on the surface of, on the face of. **zo**, **z^w** n.m. a grain measure. **zoem** (pl. **zHme**, **zimh**) n.m. wave. **†-zoem** (Q o N **zoem**) to become agitated. **†-zoem**, **xi-zoem** to cast up waves. **zoemne**, **zoime** indef. pron. pl. some, certain (ones, people, things); as pred.: such, of this sort. **zoemre**, **zoimre** n.f. dung (human or animal). **zoemte**, **zoite** n.f. hyena. **zoemte**, **zoite** n.m.f. garment; **†-zoemte exN** to clothe. **zo** n. in **†-zo** meaning uncertain, prob.: to make an effort, strive (to do: e, N + Inf.); **†-zo na'** to vex. **zo** (pl. **zige**, **zige**) n.m. (1) field; (2) water-wheel. **zome** n.f. cup. **zomnt**, **zomet**, **zomt** n.m. copper, bronze; coin, money. **†-zomnt** to pay (someone: na'; for: z¹). **gwn za zomnt** to buy with money. **xi-zomnt** to accept a bribe. **mai-zomnt** money-loving; **MNTMAI-zomnt** love of money; **MNT-mact-zomnt** hatred of money. **†-zomnt** to become copper; **pech-zaomnt** coppersmith; **ca N zomnt** copper-dealer. **zonse** n.f. spring, well. **zonT**, **zonT** n.m. pagan priest. **zoole** n.f.(m.) moth. **†-zoole** to become moth-eaten, to perish. **at-zaole** incorruptible, indestructible. **zooY** n.m. day. **M nezooy** in, during the day. **N oyzooy**

for a day. **zN oyzooy** **ezox** **zN oyzooy** from day to day. **xiN zooy** e **zooy** idem. **zooy zooy**, **nezooy nezooy** idem. **†-zooy** to spend a day. **nooy** adv. today; **M nooy** idem; **MNNCA nooy** from today onward; **ga nooy** until today; **xiN nooy** († **ezox**, **e^zp^a**) from today onward. **nooy N zooy** adv. today (used as **nooy** above). **zooy Q** to be bad, wicked, putrid. **neeooy**, **net zooy** used as nominal: what is bad; evil, wickedness (may take def. or indef. art.). **†-neeooy**, **ei^ze M neeooy** to do evil; **pech-neeoooy** evil-doer; **MNTpech-neeoooy** wickedness; **ca M neeooy** evil-doer; **MNTca M neeooy** evil. **zooyt**, **ezooyt**, **zeoyt**, **seyt** (souyt-) n.m. male (of men or animals); freq. as adj., aft. n., with or without N: male, wild, savage. **zoyt-cime** male-female, bisexual. **MNTzooyt** maleness. **zooytN** n.m. road, highway; a furlong. **zooyg** to abuse, curse (e, exN). **zon**, **zoon** (z¹n-) n.m. marriage feast; bridle-chamber. **zoc**, **zocce** n.f. market; **PMNzoc** market-man. **zocM**, **zochm**, **zocme**, **zacM**, **zocem** n.m. natron. **zote**, **zot**, **zote**, **zot** in M n(*) **zote**, **M n^zote N** in the vicinity of, in the presence of. **zote** n.f. fear; as adj. fearful. **at^zote** fearless; **MNTat^zote** fearlessness; **†-at^zote** to become fearless. **za zote** in fear; fearful, fearsome (as pred.). **†-zote** (Q o N **zote**) to become afraid (of: e, exN, et^ze, z¹en N, **ezox** zN, zHt' N); **pech-zaote** fearing, respectful; **MNT-pech-zaote** fear, respect. **†-zote** to terrify, frighten (e, na', exN); **pech-zaote** dreadful. **xi-zote** to frighten (MMO'). **zote** n.f. hour, moment; **†-zote** to spend time. **zotC**, **zatC** n.f. a vessel or measure. **zotzT** **zetzT** **zetzT** **zetzT** Q **zetzT** vb. tr. to examine, investigate, inquire into (MMO', e, Nca, zN); as n.m. inquiry, question; **at^zetzT** unfathomable; **pechotzT** inquirer;

ΜΝΤΡΕΨΟΤΣ inquiry.

ΖΟΥΕΙΤ (f. ζΟΥΕΙΤΕ, ζΟΥΙΤ; pl. ζΟΥΑΤΕ) adj. bef. or aft. n. with Ή: first, foremost, leading. ζΟΥΕΙΤΕ n.f. beginning; ΖΗ ΤΕΖΟΥΕΙΤΕ in the beginning; ΧΙΝ ΤΕΖΟΥΕΙΤΕ from the beginning.

ΖΟΥΗΤ (pl. ζΟΥΑΤΕ) n. passenger, crewman (?).

ΖΟΥΗ n.m. inner part, interior. Η ΗΖΟΥΗ ΗΜΟ^ε prep. inside, within (spatial or temporal). Π-Η(ε)ΖΟΥΗ ε to enter. ΕΖΟΥΗ adv. to the inside, into, toward: ΕΖΟΥΗ ε prep. to, toward, into; ΕΖΟΥΗ is also used to reinforce ΕΖΡΗ, ΕΧΗ, ΗΛΑ^ε, ΗΛΑΖΡΗ, ΘΛ, ΣΛ. ΗΖΟΥΗ adv. within, inside (static location); ΗΖΟΥΗ ΣΛ under; ΗΖΟΥΗ ΖΗ in: ΗΖΟΥΗ ΗΜΟ^ε in. ΣΛ-ΖΟΥΗ adv. inside, within; + ε/ΗΜΟ^ε idem as prep. ΣΛ ΗΖΟΥΗ n.m. inner part, interior. ΘΛ ΖΟΥΗ ε prep. until. ΣΙ ΖΟΥΗ adv. within; ΕΤ ΣΙ ΖΟΥΗ adj. phrase: inner, interior. ΡΗΖΟΥΗ title of official.

ΖΟΥΟ n.m. greater part; profit, advantage; majority, greatness; as adj. bef. n. without Ή or aft. n. with Ή: great, much; before adj.: more, greater. ΖΟΥΕ- as proclitic form of adj., used like preceding entry. ΖΟΥΟ ε, ΖΟΥΕ more than, beyond. ε ΖΟΥΟ ε, ε ΖΟΥΕ (ε) more than, rather than. ε ΝΕΖΟΥΟ adv. greatly, very. Η ΖΟΥΟ adv. much, greatly, very, much more so; Η ΖΟΥΟ ε more than. Η ΖΟΥΟ Η ΖΟΥΟ idem (emphatic). Π-ΖΟΥΟ to exceed, be more than (ε); to have or do more (than: ε); with immediately following noun or verb: to be or do all the more. Π-ΖΟΥΕ- proclitic form of preceding.

ΖΟΥΡΕ- (ΖΟΥΡ-, ΖΟΥΡΩ-) ΖΟΥΡΟ^ε (ΖΟΥΡΩ^ε) vb. tr. to deprive (someone: suff. obj.) of (ΗΜΟ^ε, ε).

ΖΟΥΡΙΤ, ΖΩΡΙΤ (pl. ΖΟΥΡΑΤΕ) n.m. watchman, guardian. ΑΗΕ Η ΖΟΥΡΙΤ head-watchman.

ΖΟΥΨ n.m. vetch, pulse.

ΖΟΥΣΕ n.m. untimely birth.

ΖΟΥΣ, ΖΟΣ, ΖΟΠ, ΖΩΒ (f. ΖΑΩ, ΖΩΩ; pl. ΖΟΥΙ) n.m.f. snake.

ΖΟΧΣ (ΖΟΧΣΕΧ, ΖΟΧΣ) ΖΕΧΣ- (ΖΕΧΣ-) ΖΕΧΣΩΧ^ε Q ΖΕΧΣΩΧ vb.

tr. to distress, restrict, straiten (ΗΜΟ^ε); to compel, force; vb. intr. to become distressed, restricted, narrow; as n.m. distress, need.

ΖΠΟΤ, ΖΠΩΤ n. a fathom.

ΖΡΑ (ΦΡΑ) vb. tr. to drive, compel (ΗΜΟ^ε, ΗΣΛ), + ΕΒΟΛ.

ΖΡΑΙ, ΖΡΕ n.m. upper part (very rare as n.); ΖΡΑΙ reinforces other prep., no diff. in meaning. ΕΖΡΑΙ adv. upward (see §8.1). ΕΖΡΑΙ forms cpds. with many prep. (including ε, ΕΧΗ, ΕΖΡΗ, ΟΥΣΕ, ΣΛ, ΣΛ, ΣΙ, ΖΗ), usually, but not necessarily, with the added nuance of "up," e.g. up to, up onto, etc. ΗΖΡΑΙ adv. above (static; §28.7). also freq. cpds., as in ΗΖΡΑΙ ΕΧΗ up on, etc. ΣΛ-ΖΡΑΙ adv. above, on the upper side. ΘΛ ΖΡΑΙ adv. upward; ΘΛ ΖΡΑΙ ε up to, even to. ΣΙ ΖΡΑΙ, ΣΙ ΖΡΕ adv. upward. ΣΛ-ΖΡΕ n.m. in ε Η(ε)ΣΛ-ΖΡΕ prep. above.

ΖΡΑΙ n.m. lower part, rare except in cpds.: ΕΖΡΑΙ adv. downward, down; ΕΖΡΑΙ ε down to, into, onto; ΕΖΡΑΙ ΕΧΗ down onto. ΗΖΡΑΙ adv. below. ΣΛ-ΖΡΑΙ adv. downward, down. ΘΛ ΖΡΑΙ ε prep. down to.

ΖΡΕ n.m. form, likeness; ΣΙ-ΖΡΕ to assume a form, likeness.

ΖΡΕΩΤ, ΖΕΡΕΩΤ, ΖΕΡΕΟΟΕΕ n.f. staff, stout stick.

ΖΡΕ, ΖΕΡΕ (pl. ΖΡΗΣ, ΖΡΕΟΥΣ) n.m.f. food (of man or animals); Π-ΖΡΕ (Q Ο Η ΖΡΕ) to become food; + ΖΡΕ, + Η ΟΥΖΡΕ to give food (to: ΗΛ^ε). ΣΙ-ΖΡΕ to get food.

ΖΡΕΒ n.m. chisel.

ΖΡΗΡΕ n.m.(f.) flower. Π-ΖΡΗΡΕ to bloom, blossom. ΤΕΚ-

ΖΡΗΡΕ ΕΒΟΛ idem. ΟΥΛΑΜ-ΖΡΗΡΕ beetle (lit., flower-eater).

ΖΡΗΣ, ΖΡΗΧ vb. intr. to become still, calm, quiet.

ΖΡΙΜ n.m. pelican.

ΖΡΜΑΝ, ΖΕΡΜΑΝ n.m. pomegranate (tree or fruit); ΒΩ Η ΖΡΜΑΝ pomegranate tree.

ΖΡΟΚ (ΖΡΑΚ) Q ΖΟΡΚ vb. intr. or reflex. to become still, calm, quiet; to cease; rarely tr. to still. As n.m. stillness, quiet; + ΖΡΟΚ to calm, quiet (ΗΛ^ε). ΖΟΡΚ^ε adj. silent, quiet.

- ερούγ (ερού-, ερ-; ερά-) n.m. voice; sound, noise, cry.
 ατεροογ voiceless; εται ατεροογ a consonant. ονε-
 εροογ, ονυχε ή ουρεροογ (± εβολ) to let out a cry. σεκ-
 εροογ to snort. +εροογ (± εβολ) to speak, give voice,
 promise; εται ερ-εροογ a vowel. ερ-εροογ εβολ to make
 a sound, utter a cry. ηι-εροογ, ηι-ερά- (± εβολ, ερά-) to
 raise one's voice, to utter, speak. ηι ή ερά- to
 cry out; ηι ή περοογ to hear the sound (of). μητ-
 ναφτ-εροογ being hard-voiced. ερογ-μ-νε n.m. thunder.
 ερογ-εται n.f. thunder; +ερογ-εται to thunder. ερογο,
 ερογω boastful talk; μητερογο boastfulness; π-μητερογο
 to boast.
- ερонен vb. tr. to flap or spread (wings); to blink (eyes).
- ερογκε n. pebbles.
- ερογ εργ- (εργ-) Q εργε vb. intr. to become heavy, difficult (for someone: ε, εκή, ερπαι εκή; in, with something: μμο-, εκή); to be slow (to do: ε + Inf.); rarely tr.: to make difficult. As n.m. weight, burden. ατ-ερογ weightless; +ερογ να- to add weight to. ερογ ή ετ-ερογ to become long-suffering, patient; εργ-ετ- adj. patient, long-suffering; μητεργ-ετ- patience; π-εργ-ετ- to be patient. ερηγε, ερηγε n.f. weight.
- ερογκ vb. tr. to grind or gnash (the teeth; at, against: ερογε ε, ερογε εκή, ερπαι εκή). As n.m. gnashing of teeth.
- ερω n.f. oven, furnace.
- ερωт n.f. wine-press, vat.
- ερгε vb. intr. to snore.
- εтai (εтаci, εтeai) to become fat. As n.m. fat.
- εтh n.f. shaft of spear; mast.
- εтiт n.m. onion.
- εто, εтo, εтo (f. εтаре, εтоope; pl. εтарoр, εтaвoр, εтoр) n.m.f. horse. мaс ή εтo foal. мане-εтo horse-groom. рmн-εтo horseman.
- εтomtн εтmтn- Q εтmтn- to become dark, be darkened; as

- n.m. darkness, mist.
- εтooуe, тooуe n.m. dawn, morning. πnay ή εтooуe dawn, early morning. ε εтooуe, ή εтooуe, ηι εтooуe at dawn. φa εтooуe until morning. хin εтooуe from morning (on).
- εтop n.m. (1) fall, destruction; (2) name of a measure.
- εтop n.m. necessity, constraint; εк оуtop out of necessity. ελ/εк n(')εтop of one's own accord, on one's own authority. π-εтop to constrain (ε); π-η(')εтop to exercise authority. +εтop to constrain (ε); to give authority (to: ε).
- εω impers. vb. it suffices, is enough (for someone: ε; to, that: ε + Inf., εтpe, Circum.). Also used with pers. subject: to have enough, be satisfied; to cease, stop (ε + Inf., εтpe, Circum.); often + ε as ethical dative.
- εвε εвe vb. tr. to send (μмo'; for, after: ήc).
- εвe, εвq, εq, εo (pl. εвnyc) n.m. (1) work, product of work; (2) thing, object; (3) matter, affair, business. οy ne n(')εвe what is the matter (with...)? οy ne πεвe ή what is the use of? οy ή εвe what? οyн-εвe μн (neg. μн-εвe μн there is (not) a matter; this and the same constructions with the corresponding possessives (οyн-tai etc.) express the general idea of having a (legal) problem with or involving another person. εвe ή εiх handiwork, handicraft. π-εвe to work (at, on: ε; for: ελ, εi; in, with: εк); as n.m. work, working; рeцп-εвe worker; μнtрецп-εвe work, labor; φeπ-π-εвe fellow-worker.
- εвeк vb. tr. to prick, incite. εвok, εвoг n. prick, stab.
- εвeс- εвeс- (εвeс-) εвeс- Q εвeс- vb. tr. to cover, shelter. protect, clothe (μмo', ε, εк, εiх; with: μмo', εк); εвeс εвoл εк εidem; vb. intr. to become covered etc.
- рeцeвeс coverer, protector. εвeс, εвeс, εвeс, εвeс, εвeс, εвeс n.m. covering, lid. εвooc, εвoс (pl. εвooc, εвoс) n.m.f. covering, garment; linen. εвeс, εвeс (pl. εвeooуe) n.f. garment, clothes, cloth.
- εвk εк- εвk- Q εвk vb. tr. to smite, crush (μмo', εк).

ȝwλ, Q ȝhλ vb. intr. to fly. ȝwλ ȝwoλ to fly forth; Q to be distraught. Other adv. and prep. in normal senses.

ȝλ N ȝwλ exit. ȝeȝwλ flier.

ȝwλ (ȝwλε, ȝwωλε) vb. intr. to become hoarse.

ȝwλ ȝελ- (ȝλ-) ȝoλ^ε vb. tr. to throw, cast.

ȝwλk (ȝwλk̄) ȝoλk̄ Q ȝoλk̄ vb. tr. to twist, braid, roll (ȝM̄o^ε); as n.m. plait, twist.

ȝwλt̄, Q ȝoλt̄ vb. tr. to embrace (ε, εȝoyN ε); as n.m. embrace.

ȝwM ȝM- (ȝGM-) ȝoM^ε Q ȝhM vb. tr. to tread, trample, beat (ȝM̄o^ε; on: ε, εȝpλi ε, exN, εȝpλi exN, ȝi); as n.m. treading, trampling.

ȝwN ȝN- ȝoN^ε Q ȝhN (± εȝoyN) vb. intr. to approach, draw near (to: ε); to be about (to do: ε + Inf.); Q to be nigh, near; to be related (to), in compliance (with); rarely vb. tr. or reflex. to bring near. ȝtȝwN ȝeo^ε unapproachable.

ȝwN ȝoN^ε vb. tr. to command, order (someone: ȝtN, ȝtN; to do: ε, ȝtpe); to give (an order, command: ȝM̄o^ε; to: ȝtN, ȝtN). As n.m. command.

ȝwN vb. intr. to go aground. ȝλ N ȝwN shallows. o N
ȝwN (Q) to be shallow.

ȝwN n. in xi-ȝwN to betroth (ȝM̄o^ε; to: ȝλ^ε).

ȝwNe n.f. canal.

ȝwNk (ȝwNf) ȝenr^ε vb. tr. to consecrate, appoint.

ȝwNt̄ ȝent̄- (ȝNt̄-) ȝont̄^ε Q ȝhNt̄ vb. intr. to approach; rare in Sah.; uses parallel those of ȝwN (approach) q.v.

ȝwNk̄ vb. tr. to entreat, exhort (ε). Very rare in Sah.

ȝwoy ȝoy- vb. intr. to rain (down on: exN, εȝpλi exN; from: ȝwoλ ȝN); also tr. As n.m. rain, moisture; ȝoy-ȝ-ȝwoy idem. ȝoy-ȝ-ne n.m. rain.

ȝwN ȝen ȝon^ε Q ȝhN vb. tr. to hide, conceal (ȝM̄o^ε; from: ε); intr. to hide, become hidden (from: ε). As n.m. hiding; ȝN oyȝwN in hiding, secretly; ȝM nȝwN idem; ȝ N ȝwN idem. ȝtȝwN unhidden. ȝλ N ȝwN hiding-place.

ȝwNq n.m. palm-branch with hanging dates.

ȝwP ȝP- ȝoP^ε Q ȝhP vb. reflex. to guard against, take heed for (ε).

ȝwP ȝP- (ȝep-) ȝoP^ε vb. tr. to milk; ȝP-ȝpwte idem.

ȝwP the god Horus.

ȝwP̄ (ȝwP̄) ȝoP̄^ε Q ȝoP(ε)q vb. tr. to break (ȝM̄o^ε); intr. to be broken.

ȝwP̄, Q ȝoP̄ vb. intr. to sit quietly (as in ambush).

ȝwP̄, Q ȝoP̄ vb. intr. to sleep, doze.

ȝwP̄ ȝP̄- (ȝepP̄-) ȝoP̄^ε Q ȝoP̄ vb. tr. to soak, drench, wet (ȝM̄o^ε; with: ȝN, ȝM̄o^ε); also intr.: to become wet.

ȝwP̄ (ȝwλt̄, ȝwP̄) ȝepP̄- ȝoP̄^ε Q ȝoP̄ (ȝoP̄) vb. tr. to heap up, pile up (ȝM̄o^ε); to put into order, arrange; vb. intr. to be heaped up, put into order; as n.m. order, harmony. ȝpox vb. idem (rare).

ȝwC, ȝwωC, ȝoyC n.m. thread, cord.

ȝwC ȝec- ȝoc^ε vb. tr. to block up, cover up, stop up (ȝM̄o^ε; exN, ȝixN); vb. intr. to be blocked up etc.

ȝwC vb. intr. to sing, make music; as n.m. song; ȝeȝwC singer.

ȝwT n.m. sack, bag.

ȝwT in ȝ-ȝwT to sail, float (to: ε, ȝλ; in, on: ȝN); ȝλ N ȝ-ȝwT sailing course.

ȝwT̄ (ȝwT̄) ȝet̄- ȝot̄^ε Q ȝot̄ vb. tr. to kill (ȝM̄o^ε);

ȝwT̄ ȝca to massacre. ȝat̄ in cpd.: slaying, as in

ȝat̄-ȝwpe child-slaying. As n.m. slaughter, murder;

corpse; ȝeȝwT̄ slayer, murderer; ȝNt̄ȝwT̄ murder,

slaughter; ȝ-ȝwT̄ to slay (ε). ȝat̄wC n.f. slaying; thing slain.

ȝwT̄ vb. to bruise, pierce.

ȝwT̄, ȝwT n.f. rod, pole; ȝe N ȝwT wooden pole.

ȝwT̄ (ȝwP̄) ȝet̄- ȝot̄^ε (ȝoP̄^ε) Q ȝot̄ vb. intr. to set, sink (of celestial bodies); to become reconciled (to, with: ε, ȝN); vb. tr. to reconcile (ȝM̄o^ε; to, with: ε, ȝN); as n.m. reconciliation; sunset. ȝλ N ȝwT̄ the

west. **Γ-εωτῆν** to reconcile.

εωτῆρ (**εωτέρ**) **εωτῆρ-** **εωτῆρ'** Q **εωτῆρ** vb. tr. to join (**ℳℳο'**; to: ε; with: **ℳℳ**); to hire; vb. intr. to be joined (to: ε); to be hired (for: ε); to be in harmony (with: **ℳℳ**). As n.m. joining, yoke, harmony. **ρεψεωτῆρ** hireling. **εατῆρ** (pl. **εατρεεγ**, **εατρεγε**) n.m. twin, double; as adj. doubled. **εατρεс** n.f. yoke (pair) of animals.

εωω'', εω'' emphatic or intensive pronoun, used appositionally with other pronominal elements: (I) myself, (I) too, for my part, on the contrary, on the other hand. **εωωЧ** adv. (no pron. agreement) on the other hand, however (expressing contrast or opposition).

εωκ (**εωκ**) **εεκ-** **εοκ'** (200к') Q **εηк** vb. tr. to gird, arm (**ℳℳο'**; with: **ℳℳ**, **ℳℳο'**; for, against: ε, ογε), ± **εвoλ**, **εтoуn**. **εωк** **ℳℳο'** **ℳℳαtоi** to gird someone as a soldier. As n.m. girding, breastplate, protective armor.

εωвкe (**εωкe**, **εωвk**, **εωк**) **εeeк-** (**εeк-**, **εeк-**) **εок'** (200к') Q **εooкe** vb. tr. (1) to scrape, scratch, esp. as means of torture (**ℳℳο'**); (2) to shave (**ℳℳο'**); as n.m. baldness, shaven condition. **εωвкe** n.m. fleece.

εωωλe (**εωλe**) **εaλ-** **εoλ'** (200λ') vb. tr. to pluck.

εωωМe (**εωМe**, **εωM**) Q **εaM** (**εaам**) vb. intr. to become lean, thin; + **εвoλ**: to pine away, be blighted.

εωy **εeρ-** **εoρ'** Q **εиy** vb. tr. to distress, afflict (**ℳℳο'**, ε); intr. to be distressed (by, with: **εtвe**, ε, **ℳℳ**, **ℳℳtN**); as n.m. distress, straits. **εaρС** n.f. constraint.

εωyT (**εωtT**, **εoTt**) **εe4t-** **εo4t'** (208t') vb. tr. to steal (**ℳℳο'**; from: **ℳℳtN**, ε, **ℳℳ**, **εвoλ** **ℳℳ**); as n.m. theft. **ρe4-εωyT** thief.

(**εωyT**) **εe4t-** **εo4t'** ± **εвoλ** vb. tr. to eject, send forth. **εωz** **εoз'** vb. tr. to scrape, scratch (**ℳℳο'**); vb. intr. to be scraped; to itch; as n.m. itching, scratching.

εωzT, **εωzB** n.f. hand (as a measure).

εωx (**εox**) Q **εиx** vb. intr. to be in straits, be dying; vb. tr. to distress, put in straits (**ℳℳο'**, ε); as n.m.

straits. **εax** n.m. illness; name of a disease.

εaxB **εexB-** **εoxB'** vb. tr. to shut (**ℳℳο'**), shut in, enclose; as n.m. shutting, sealing.

εω6B (**εω64**, **εωKℳ**) **ε66B-** (**ε66ℳ-**) **εo6B'** Q **εo6B** (**εo64**) vb. tr. to wither, destroy (**ℳℳο'**); vb. intr. to wither away, fade, expire. **εa6B-** in cpds.: weak in, feeble of. As n.m. feebleness. **λt2εω6B** unfading.

εxопxB (**хопхB**, **εпoенB**) vb. intr. to feel, grope (for: ε, εoуn ε).

εa: εo	εapо': εa	εe: εH , ε2e
εaak: εaк	εapоy2e: ρoу2e	εeBBe: εББe
εaam: εaMе	εapω': ρo	εeBeTwre: εMNTwre
εaat: εaт	εapф': ρoФ	εeBС: εBС
εaate: εaTe	εapфHt: εaФHt	εeBСw: εBС
εaage: εaгe	εacceie: εaCie	εeBwi: εiBwi
εab': εaB	εaCm: εoCm	εeBwOn: ε-
εaB: εaB6	εaCT/-': εiC6	εeE: ε6
εaB1oYi: εiBwi	εat': εiTe , εi	εeEiT: εaEiT
εaBlaegle: εaPlaegele	εaTБ-': εoTБ	εeiaGibE: εi6iB
εaBol: εaBol	εatBc: εoTБ	εe1EB: εi6iB
εa6B- : εo6B	εatT: εaT	εe1EiT: εi6iT
εa6iH: εa6e	εatHt: θHt	εek-: εoк , εoвk ,
εa6ey: εa6e	εatTН: θoрe	εoвkE
εa6oy: εa6e	εatoot': θoрe	εeKE-: εoвkE
εa6y(ε): εa6g	εatTР: θoTР	εeLeiLе: εaoeiaL
εaH: εa6	εatTeeY(ε): θoTР	εeЛkoY: εaЛkoY
εa1Be: εi6iB	εatTec: θoTР	εeЛMe2G: εaЛMи2G
εa1iH: εa6e	εatTС: θoTС	εa6e: εa06
εaKHaT: εaKHaT	εaФit: εaФHt	εeMЕ: εHME
εaKO: εiK	εaФC: θoФ	εeMetoRe: εMNTwre
εaλ-: εaωlae	εax: εoX	εeMx: εMOX
εaλaT: εaλaHt	εaxH, εaλxw': xw'	εeNh(H)tE: εneeste
εaλaHk: εaλaLk	εba1: εiB6	εenГ': εoNk
εaλaKoY: εaЛkoY	εББ6: εiB6	εeN6iE: εiNE
εaλaLoyC: εaλaLoyC	εББС: εoBС	εenoYqE: ε-
εaλaT-: εaλo6	εBНHtE: сSбHНtE	εeoYT: εooYT
εaM: εaMи6	εBНYtE: θoB	εepoooe: εFБot
εaMNTwre: εMNTwre	εBOK: εoBk	εepe: εp
εaNkHaT: εaKHaT	εB0OC: εoBС	εePФ-: εpoФ
εaN2Ht: εaHt	εBoYi: εoYi , εiBwi	εePФde: εpoФ
εaNpo: ρo	εBoG: εoBk	εeP2ipE: εiP
εaP: εoP	εБС: εBС , εoBС	εeT-: εiT6
εaPС: εoBС	εBCooyE: εoBС	εeYT: εooYT
εaPeiOpe: εiope	εБСw: εoBС	εeXX-: εoХХ
εaPny: aPHy	εBw: εoY	εe6B- : εo6B
εaPhe: εaPez	εBoC: εoBС	εeB(B)E: εoB
εaPn: ρo	εBwOn: ε-	εHBC: εBС

2Н6: 26
 2Н61Т: 2А61Т
 2ННВЕ: 2НВЕ
 2ННПС, 2ННТЕ: 61С
 2Н1ВЕ: 2НВЕ
 2НК: 2НВК
 2НКЕ: 2К0
 2НМЕ: 2О61М
 2НМС: 2МС
 2НМХ: 2МОХ
 2НМ: 2МОМ
 2ННГЕ: 2ННСЕ
 2ННТ: 2ННТ
 2НОY: 2НY
 2НР2ИР6: 2ИР
 2НТ": 2Н
 2НТ6: 61С
 2НY: 26
 2НУВЕ: 2ББ6
 2НХ: 2ЛХ
 2И": 2ИОУ6
 2ИА86, 2ИА1В6:
 2И61В
 2И8, 2И6: 2И61В
 2ИВОХ: 2ВХ
 2ИВОY1: 2ИВ01
 2ИЕВЕ: 2И61В
 2И66Y(6): 201
 2И6Y: 216
 2И61АВЕ, 2И61В6:
 2И61В
 2ИH: 2ИG, 26, 2Н
 2ИНВЕ: 2И61В
 2ИНОY: 216
 2ИНY: 216, 2ИH
 2ИХА: 2Х
 2ИМЕ: 2НМЕ, С2ИМЕ
 2ИМН: 2О61М
 2ИН1Е: 2И6Е
 2ИОМЕ: С2ИМЕ,
 2ИФМЕ
 2ИООУ6: 2ИH
 2ИР2ИР6: 2ИР
 2ИРН: РО
 2ИРОУ26: РОУ26
 2ИРФ": РО
 2ИT": 2И61Т
 2ИT": 21, 2ИОУ6
 2ИTН: ТВР6
 2ИTOОT": ТВР6
 2ИTOУН": ТОУФ"
 2ИTOУФ": ТОУФ"

2ИWФ": 21
 2И2РА": 20
 2ИХН, 2ИХ": ХW"
 2КА61Т, 2КО61Т: 2КО
 2Л661А6: 2АО61А6
 2ЛH66: 2АО6
 2ЛОМ: 2ЛWМ
 2ЛOУW: ОУW
 2Л66: 2АО6
 2Л": 2АО, 2WМ
 2МА1С: 2МООС
 2МЕY, 2МНY: 2АО
 2ММЕ: 2НМЕ, 2МОМ
 2МТ": 2ННТ
 2МТ2Р: 2МНТWРе
 2М2АА, 2М2ЕА: 2АА
 2МХ: 2МОХ
 2НДАУ: 2НАУ
 2НТ": 2ИН
 2О: 2А
 2ОВ: 2О4
 2ОВЕ: 2ИВЕ
 2ОВТ": 2W4T
 2О61А6: 2О61Р6
 2О1В6С: 2А61В6С
 2ОК": 2ШWК, 2ШWКЕ
 2ОКР": 2КО
 2ОЛ": 2ШWХЕ
 2ОЛ": 2АО6
 2ОМЕТ: 2ОМНТ
 2ОМТ": 2ОМНТ
 2ОМФТWР: 2МНТWРе
 2ОМХ: 2МОХ
 2ООК": 2ШWКЕ, 2ШWК
 2ООКЕ: 2ШWКЕ
 2ООЛ": 2ШWХЕ
 2ООН: 2ОП
 2ОП: 2О4, 2АП
 2ОПС: 2АПС
 2ОНТ": 2ШTП
 2ОРЕЧ: 2ШРВ
 2ОРК": 2РОК, 2ШРК
 2ОРФ": 2РОФ, 2ФРФ
 2ОР": 2ШРВ
 2ОРХ("): 2ШРБ
 2ОСЕ: 2ИСЕ
 2ОЧМ: 2ОСН
 2ОУЛТ": 2ОУСИТ,
 2ОУНТ
 2ОУЕ: 2ОУО
 2ОУСИТ: 2ОУСИТ
 2ОУЕРОУФ": 2БОРВР
 2ОУИТ: 2ОУСИТ

2ОУМП6: 2ШОУ
 2ОУР": 2ОУРе-
 2ОУРАТ6: 2ОУРИТ
 2ОУРФ(ω)": 2ОУРе-
 2ОУС: 2ШС
 2ОУТ": 2ШОУТ
 2ОФ": ШФ
 2О4: 2ШВ
 2ОХ: 2ШХ
 2ОХХ": 2ОХ2Х
 2О6Б": Ш6Б
 2О64": 2Ш6Б
 2ШWЛ6: 2ША
 2ШWС: 2ШВ

2Ш6Б": Ш6Б
 2Ш64": 2Ш6Б
 2ШW": 2Ш4

x

хлаке vb. tr. to clap (hands: ММО", 2Н).
 хлаке, хлак n.m. desert. 21/2Н пхлаке in the desert.
 махаце loving solitude. МНТхлаке desolation. ку/т/
 еире ММО" Н хлаке to make desert. Р-хлаке to become
 desert, waste.

хлакио (тхлакио) хлакио" vb. tr. to display (ММО").
 хак vb. tr. to clap (hands: ММО"); to flap (wings); as
 n.m. clapping, flapping; речак one who claps.

ханн n.f. calm.

ханг, хлане, хоне, ханн n. ark, box.

хасче n. in хи-хасче to repair, put in order.

хате (хлате), Q хоте vb. intr. to become ripe, mature; to
 advance in age. хтai, Q хнт idem.

хатме p. heap (of grain).

хатче, хатве n.m. snake, reptile.

хач, хав n.m. frost.

хах2Х (хах2Х, хах2Х, 6ах2Х, 6ах2Х, 6ох2Х, 6ох2Х) хеххвз" vb.
 tr. to beat, strike, gnash (ММО"; against: ехН); as n.m.
 beating, gnashing; as adj. beaten, (of metal) refined.

хах n.m. sparrow. хах Н хих name of a bird.

хахе (хахе), Q хахв(оу) vb. intr. to become rough, hard,
 harsh. хтхахе not harsh (of voice).

хахе (pl. хихеу, хихеу, хихеу, хинхеу, хинхеу, хин-
 хеу) n.m.f. enemy. мах-хахе loving enmity, quarrelsome;
 МНТхахе enmity (toward: езоун e). Р-хахе (Q о Н) to be
 at enmity (with: e, МН).

хекс, хекес, хевес, хеббс, хбс, хнбс, хнбс, хлак-
 ес n.f. coal, charcoal.

хбин n.m. blemish. хтхбин without blemish.

хε, **Нхε** conj. see 30.11 for full discussion of uses.

хεвнλ, **хвнλ**, **хивнλ**, **хевеλ** n.m. spear; a shoot.

хек n.m. shell, sherd.

хекас, **хекас** conj. so that, in order that; usu. followed by Future III or II. See 27.4.

хекхик n. an insect (ant?).

хελгнс, **хлгнс**, **хлгс**, **хεллнс** vb. intr. to become exhausted, to pant; as n.m. exhaustion, panting.

хемпεз, **хМпεз**, **хМпнз**, **хепнз**, **хинεз** n.m. apple.

хенепор n.f. roof.

хεро (**хερω**) **хεре-** (**хεрε-**) **хεро'** (**хερω'**) vb. tr. to kindle, set afire; intr. to be ablaze, burn.

хн n.m. speck, mote (of straw, chaff, sawdust).

хн n.f. dish, bowl.

хннс n.f. bowl, censer.

хнр vb. intr. to be merry, enjoy oneself; to be wanton; as n.m. merriment, fun; wanton behavior. **рεчхнр** wanton.

хεрхр n.m. wanton behavior.

хнрε, **хεррε** n.f. threshing-floor; threshing season.

xi n.m. a metal vessel.

xi (**хει**) **xi-** (**хε-**) **xiτ"** Q **хнγ** vb. tr. (1) to seize, take (**ММО'**); to receive, accept; (2) to buy, acquire; (3) to strike, reach (of arrows, teeth, etc.); (4) to learn by heart. In basic meaning (1) all prep. and adv. occur with normal meanings. **xi** ε to affect, relate to, impinge on; (**± ε20γн**) to lead to, be conducive to, introduce to. **xi** **ММО'** **exN** to borrow (suff. on **exN** is reflex.). **xi** **МN** to touch, be in contact with. For **xi-** and **xa-** in vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element.

xi6ipε n.m. pod.

xiλλεc, **хиλλнc**, **хεллнc**, **кεллнc** n.m. box.

xiN, **хN**, **хен**, **кN**, **6N**, **φen** prep. from, since, starting from; conj. since (see § 30.3); while yet (+ Circum.). **xiN** ε, **xiN** **Н**, **xiN** **zN** = **xiN**. **xiN** X ε/φa/φa2pai ε Y from X to Y. **xiN** X εvox/ε2pai from X onward. **xiN** is

occasionally preceded by ε, **Н**, **zλ**, **z!**.

xiNхн n.m. emptiness, nothingness; ε **pxiNхн** in vain, for no purpose, for no reason. **Н xiNхн** idem.

xioyε vb. tr. to steal (**ММО'**; from: **zN**, **εvox** **zN**); to rob (ε, **Нc**); as n.m. theft, fraud. **Н xioyε** adv. stealthily secretly; unbeknownst (to: ε). **q1 ММО'** **Н xioyε** to steal. **ма Н xioyε** secret place. **рεчxioyε**, **са Н xioyε** thief.

xiр n.m. brine; salted fish. **анxiр** brine-lotion (as soap).

xice **хεct-** **хасct'** (**хict'**) Q **хoce** (**± ε2pai**) vb. tr. to raise up, exalt (**ММО'**; over, above: ε, **exN**, **zixN**); vb. intr.

to become exalted, raised up; as n.m. height(s), top.

net **хoce** the Most High (of God). **xice** **Н zht** to become arrogant, proud, vain; **хасi-zht** proud, arrogant; **т-хасi-zht** to become vain, proud; **мНtхасi-zht** pride, arrogance.

хoce n.m. exalted person or place.

xice n.f. back, spine.

xice, **хесе**, **хнce** n.f. a land measure.

xi4 adj. sparing, niggard.

xi2 n.m. spittle.

xiχw1, **6ixw1** n. single lock or braid of hair.

хлωm, **хлωb**, **хлωч** n.m. brazier.

хнllay n.pl. testicles.

xiN, **хен**, **xiN**, **хε** conj. or. **хN** **МMON/Мne** or not. **хN** **Мnор** or rather.

хнa (**хена**, **хne**) **хne-** **хена'** vb. tr. to quench, put out (**ММО'**); intr. to be quenched. **атхна** unquenchable.

хнa' vb. tr. to send, send away.

хнay (**хно'**, **хнаa'**) vb. tr. to strike (with: **Н** or zero).

хнay (**хнаay**) vb. intr. to delay (in doing: ε); as n.m. sloth. **атхнаay** without delay; **мНtатхнаay** promptness;

рεчхнаay sluggard; **мНtрεчхнаay** sloth, delay.

хнa2 (pl. **хнay2**) n.m. forearm, wing; force, violence. **Н**

хнa2 with effort. **+хнa2** **на** to treat violently. **xi**

ММО' **Н хнa2** to force, compel. **xi** **Н оγхна2** to use force;

мНtxi **Н хнa2** force, violence; **рεчxi-хнa2** violent; **мНtрεч-**

χι-χνα₂ violence. **μογρ** ή **χνα₂** n.f. scapular (of monk).
χνε, **χνη**, **χνην** n.m. beets, greens.
χνοογ, **χναλγ** (pl. **χνοογε**) n.m. threshing-floor, grain on threshing-floor. **πχνοογ**, **ρεχνοογ**, **λεχνοογ**, **ριχνοογ** n.f. idem.
χνογ χνε- (**χν-**) **χνογ** (**χινογ**, **χενογογ**) vb. tr. to ask, question (dir. obj. of person asked; the thing asked is indicated by ε or ετε); (rarely) to tell. As n.m. inquiry, questioning.
χνοч, **χеноч**, **хенов** n.m. basket, container.
χнкѡн vb. tr. to ask about.
xo χε- **xo** Q **χнγ** vb. tr. to sow, plant (seed: **ммо**; in: **з**, **зих**); to plant (a field; **ммо**, ε; with: **ммо**); as n.m. sowing, planting. **ρεчко** sower.
xo χε- (**xi-**) **xo** (usually + **евол**) vb. tr. (1) to spend, expend, dispose of, use up (**ммо**); (2) to put forth, send forth (**ммо**; to, onto: ε, **ex**, **εгоян** ε). **χе-ноуне** **евол** to take root.
xo (pl. **χвог**) n.m. arm-pit; ο ή **xo** to be hunch-backed.
хое, **хоеι**, **хоеι**, **хо** (pl. **ехн**) n.f. wall. **хе-н-тмнте**, **хенетмнте** n.f. middle wall.
хоеис, **хоеис** (abbrev. **хс**; pl. **хикооге**, **хикоог**) n.m.f. lord, lady; with def. art. the Lord; master, owner. **π-хоеис** to become lord, rule (over: ε, **ex**, **εгояи ex**); **ρεч-хоеис** ruler. **мнтихоеис** lordship.
хоеит, **хлеит** (**хит-**) n.m. olive-tree, olives; n.m.f. testicle. **вв** ή **хоеит** olive-tree. **ма** ή **хоеит** olive grove. **ге** ή **хоеит** olive wood. **6-н-хоеит** olive-leaf. **птоу** ή **хоеит** the Mt. of Olives.
хоеι, **хоеι** (pl. **ехнг**) n.m. ship, boat.
хок, **хак** n.m. hair.
хокх, **хекх** Q **хекхок** (**хекхокт**) vb. tr. to stamp, brand, mark (**ммо**); as n.m. stamp, brand.
холз Q to be least, smallest.
холх (**холхел**) **ххх**- **ххх** vb. tr./intr. to drip, let drip.

холх **ххх**- (**ххх**-) **ххх** Q **ххх** vb. tr. to hedge in (**ммо**); as n.m. hedge.
хоолес n.f. moth. **π-хоолес** to become moth-eaten, decayed.
хоог (**хог**, **хаг**) **хег-** (**хоог-**, **хаг-**) **хоог** (**хог**) vb. tr. to send (**ммо**; to: ε, **εрат**, **ехн**, **на**, **я**) ± **евол** out, off, away; **εгоян** in; **εгояи** up; **заг** ahead. **хоог** **нса** to send after.
хоогт adj. base, lowly, rejected. **мнтихоогт**, **мнтиречхоогт** baseness. **π-хоогт** to become base, lowly.
хоогч n.m. papyrus.
хоп n.m. bowl, dish.
хорх **серевор** Q **херхор** vb. tr. to overcome; Q to be hard.
хогт (**хогт-**, **хагт-**, **хогт-**, **хогт-**; f. **хогтте**, **хогтогтте**) number: twenty. See 30.7.
хогч (**хогв**, **хогчч**, **хогч**) **хег-** Q **хогч** (**хогв**) vb. tr. to burn, scorch (**ммо**); intr. to be sharp, bitter; as n.m. burning, ardor. **хогч** ή **заг** n.m. warmth of heart, esp. in **з** оухогч **з** загt warmly, sincerely, ardently.
хогч (**хогв**) **хог** Q **хогч** vb. intr. to be costly, rare; tr. to value.
хогч vb. intr. to limp.
хогхог, **согхог** vb. intr. to fly (or sim., of birds).
хогтн in ή **хогтн** headlong, over the edge.
хогх (**хобх**, **хогх**) **хегхог** Q **хегхог** vb. tr. to burn, cook; intr. idem.
хн-, **хен-** n.m.f. hour; usually prefixed to number, as in **хн-ннтоу** the 11th hour. **м ннай** ή **хн-X** at about the Xth hour.
хни-, **хне-** vb. must; usually prefixed to Inf., as in **хнхни-** **ввк**; rarely impers.: it is necessary (that: **εтвс**).
хни **хни-** **хни** Q **хни** vb. tr. to blame, scold, reproach (**ммо**; for: **εтвс**, **ехн**, **з**, **з**); as n.m. blame, reproach. **мнтихни** modesty.
хло **хне-** **хло** vb. tr. (1) to beget, give birth to (**ммо**); (2) to acquire, get, obtain (**ммо**), oft. + eth. dat. w.

νά''. As n.m. birth, begetting; acquisition, gain, possession. ατχποւ unbegotten. ρεψκпо maker, begetter; мн̄трецхпо begetting.

хро (ρρο) Q ρραειт (хроεит, əρоεит) vb. intr. to become strong, firm, victorious (over: ε, εхН); vb. tr. to make strong; as n.m. strength, victory. +хро νά'' to encourage, confirm. смН-хро to establish victory. αт-хро unconquerable. мαι-хро victory-loving. ρεψхро victor, victorious. хоор Q to be strong, bold, hard. хар-вax bold of sight, staring; мн̄тхар-вax staring. хар-гнт firm of heart, bold; мн̄тхар-гнт courage, boldness; +мн̄тхар-гнт to give courage (to: νά''); xi-мн̄т-хар-гнт to take courage. хωаре, хωар, хωр adj. strong, bold (bef. or aft. n. with Н). ғ-хωаре to become strong. мн̄тхωаре strength, prowess.

хто (ғто) хте- хто'' (ғто'', ғтх'') Q хтну (ғтну) vb. tr. to lay down (ММО''; on: ε, εхН, εН, ειхН); intr. to lie down. хто ε πγωнe to succumb to sickness.

хω n.m. cup.

хω'' n.m. head (§28.6). Rare except in prep. phrases or as the obj. in certain verbal expressions. εхН εхω'' prep. (1) on, upon, over, above; (2) for, on account of; (3) at, against; (4) to, unto; (5) in addition to. εвoл εхН out upon; εгoyn εхН unto; εгpai εхН up/down onto, upon. εахН εахω'' prep. before, in front of. εiхН εiхω'' prep. (1) on, upon, over; (2) in, at, beside; (3) ± εвoл from on, from at; пет εiхН the one in command of; εгpai εiхН on, upon.

хω хе- хо'' vb. tr. to sing; as n.m. song. ρeψхω (pl. ρeψ-хooγe) singer, minstrel.

хω хе- (xi-) хоо'' (imptv. αxi-, αxi'') vb. tr. to say, speak (ММО''; to: ε, νά''; about, concerning: ε, εтвe, εхН, εгpai εхН; against: Нcа, оγe). αтхω, αтхoo'' ineffable. ρeψ-хе- one who says; мн̄трецхе- saying, telling. херо- (for хω εро'') to mean, signify; to say to. пехе-, пеха''

said (before direct quotation; see 20.3).

хок хек- хок'' Q хик (± εвoл) vb. tr. to finish, complete, fulfill, accomplish (ММО''); vb. intr. to become finished, completed, fulfilled, ended; as n.m. completion, end; total; fulfillment. αтхок without end.

хокм хекм- хокм'' (хакм'') Q хокм vb. tr. to wet, wash (ММО''; in, with: εН, εвoл εН); as n.m. washing, cleansing. +хокм νά'' to bathe, baptize. xi-хокм to be bathed, baptized. αтхокм unwashed; мн̄татхокм being unwashed.

хокр хекр- хокр'' Q хокр vb. tr. to salt, season.

хωлк vb. tr./intr. to sink, submerge.

хωлк хекл- холк'' Q холк (± εвoл) vb. tr. to extend, stretch (ММО''; to: ε, εгoyn ε); to sew together. хωлк εвoл as n.m. stretching, strain; extent; endurance, continuation.

хлак n.m. strain; punishment. холк n.f. strain, tension.

хωлm (хорm) Q холm (хорm) vb. intr. (1) to make merry; (2) to become implicated, involved (in, with: НN, εН); as n.m. (1) festivity, dissipation; (2) care, distraction.

холm(ε)c, хорm(ε)c n. care, distraction.

хωлz хлz- холz'' vb. tr. to cut, prune.

хωлz (хωллz, хωрлz) хелз- холz'' (± εвoл) vb. tr. to draw, scoop (ММО''). холзec, холзc, хол(ε)c n.f. vessel for pouring.

хωм n.m. generation. xi-хωм ғл хωм, εγжωм Н Нxωм, Н ғен-хωм Н хωм from generation to generation. ғлжe Н хωм genealogy.

хωнt хнt- (хенt-) хонt'' Q хонt vb. tr. (1) to try, test (ММО'', ε; with: εН); (2) to begin, start; as n.m. trial; мa Н хωнt place of testing. хонtс n.f. trial, test.

хнit in xi-хнit to test, try (ММО'', Нcа); as n.m. test, trial; ρeψxi-хнit tester.

хωнt (φωнt) Q хоонe вb. impersonal: to happen, befall by chance; personal: to happen to be; вb. tr. to meet with (ε) by chance; as n.m. chance.

хωр Q хнр вb. tr. to blacken.

χωρ̄ χοορ̄ vb. tr. to study, examine. As n.m. spy, scout.
 χωρ̄ χερ̄- χορ̄ Q χηρ̄ vb. tr. to sharpen; as n.m. sharpness.
 χωρ̄ Q χορ̄ vb. intr. to make a sign (to: ε, ογε; with: ΜΜΟ', ρ̄), to beckon; vb. tr. to indicate (ΜΜΟ'); as n.m. sign, indication.
 χωρ̄ Q χορ̄ vb. tr. to urge on, hasten (ΜΜΟ'); intr. to ride fast, hasten (after: Ήα). Ηα ρ̄ χωρ̄ training stable. ρεχωρ̄ rider.
 χωρ̄ vb. intr. to stumble, trip. χρόν n.m. obstacle, impediment; ατχρόν unimpeded; ρ̄-χρόν to become an obstacle, difficulty; +χρόν to trip up (Να'), cause difficulty for; ρι-χρόν to stumble, trip, be impeded.
 χωρ̄ Q χηρ̄ vb. tr. to load, pack (ΜΜΟ'; with: ΜΜΟ'); intr. to become hard, solid.
 χωτε (χωτ) χετ- χοτ̄' (± εσογν) vb. tr. to pierce, penetrate (ΜΜΟ'); to, as far as: ε, ηα, ρ̄); as n.m. penetration, separation.
 χωτ̄ Q χοτ̄ vb. intr. to fail, cease.
 χωωβε (χωψε, χωψε) χεεβε- χοοβ̄' vb. tr. to reach, pass, surpass (ΜΜΟ'); ατχοοβ̄ impassable.
 χωωκε (χωκε, χογογκε) χεεκε- (χεκ-) χοοκ̄ vb. tr. to sting, prick, goad (ΜΜΟ'). χοοκε n.m. goad.
 χωωλε Q χοολε vb. intr. to be hindered.
 χωωλε (χωλε) χεελε- (χελε-) χοολ̄' (χολ̄') vb. tr. to gather, harvest (ΜΜΟ'); as n.m. harvest. ρεχωωλε harvester.
 ρ̄λλε n.g. gleanings, left-over crops.
 χωωμε, χωμε n.m. book, document, book-roll, sheet of parchment; as adj. book- (with parts or types of books); χωωμε ρ̄ ω reading book.
 χωωρε (χωρε) χεερε- (χερε-, ερε-) χοορ̄' (χορ̄') Q χοορε vb. tr. to scatter, disperse (ΜΜΟ'); + ερο idem; to hinder, bring to naught (ΜΜΟ'); as n.m. scattering, dissolution.
 χωωσε (χωσε) χεε- χοε̄' (χοχ̄, χακ̄') Q χησ vb. tr. to dye, stain (ΜΜΟ'; with: ρ̄, ερο ρ̄); intr. to become dyed, stained; as n.m. dyeing; ρεχωσε- dyer of. χησε, χηκε,

χηκε n.m. purple dye; as adj. purple; ειεη-χησε purple embroidery; ηα ρ̄ χησε seller of purple.
 χωρ̄ (χορ̄) χεε- Q χηρ̄ vb. tr. to touch (ε, εσογν ε); as n.m. touching, contagion. ατχωρ̄ ερο̄' untouchable.
 χωρ̄ χεε- ρ̄λε̄' Q χηρ̄ vb. tr. to smear, anoint (ΜΜΟ', ε; with: ΜΜΟ', ρ̄).
 χωρ̄ χεε- ρ̄λε̄' Q χηρ̄ vb. tr. to defile, pollute (ΜΜΟ'); to become defiled, polluted (with, by: ρ̄, ερο ρ̄); as n.m. pollution, uncleanness. ατχωρ̄ undefined. ρεχωρ̄ defiled person.
 χωχ, Ανχωχ n.m. head, chief. ηη-χωχ headache. ρ̄-χωχ to become head, chief.

χλλε: χλλε	χεελε-: χωωλε	χηηβε̄: ρ̄βε̄
χλλτε: χλτε	χεερε: χηρε	χηιβε̄: ρ̄βε̄
χλλχε: χλχε	χεερε-: χερο, χωωρε	χηκε: χωωλε
χλε: χλε	χεκ-: χωωκε	χηηη: χηε
χλειβε̄: ρ̄βε̄	χεκε: χηηε	χηηε: ρ̄ηηε
χλειτ: χοειτ	χελε-: χωωλε	χηητ: χλτε
χλι-: χι	χελεχ-: 6ωλλ	χηγ: χι, χο
χλιε: χλιε	χελληс: χελ2ηс	χηη: ρογη
χλικ̄: χωωλε	χελληс: χιλληс	χη6: χωωλε
χλικ: χοκ	χηη: χιη	χη6ε: χωωλε
χλικ̄: χωκη	χηηεтмнте: χοε	χι-: χι, χο, χω
χληи: 6λχηи	χηηов, χηηоч: χноч	χιβηа: ρεвнла
χλнн: χлнн	χеноуоу: χноу	χи: ρ̄
χар-: ρо	χентмнте: χоε	χиоу: χноу
χаси-: χисе	χенн: ρ̄емпес	χиnтy: thy
χаси-: χисе	χер-: ρωωрe	χиnхеу(ε): ρ̄ахе
χатве: ρ̄лтвe	χер-: ρero	χиnхеу: ρахе
χау(-): ρоу	χер-: ρо	χиnхиn: 6н6н
χаут-: ρоут	χерв(ε): ρero	χиoop: εioop
χаz-: ρω	χерх̄: ρ̄р	χиnе: ρемпес
χаzм(ε): ρ̄зм	χесе: χисе	χиpв: ρo
χаzх: ρ̄зх	χесt-: χисе	χит-: χι, ρоeit
χахв(οу): ρахв	χет-: ρωтe	χicooy(ε): ρоeic
χахz: ρахz	χев-: ρоу	χict-: χисе
χахz: ρахz	χев-: ρоу	χиxеу(ε),
χеха: ρеха	χех-: ρоу	χиxеу: ρахе
χеc: ρеc	χех-: ρоу	χахе: ρоу
χе-: ρо, ρо, ρи	χех-: 6ωωхe	χахе: ρоу
χеббес, ρеббс: ρеббс	χех-: ρωωлe	χах2нc: ρеа2нc
χеббя: ρеббя	χи: ρинхн	χах2тc: ρеа2нc
χеббe-: ρωωлe	χиб: ρоу	χиmнн: 6н6н
χеббe-: ρωωлe	χибс: ρеббс	χи: ρинхн

χνλλγ: χνλγ, χνοογ	χοολε: χωωλε	χρоп: χωρп
χνλλγ2: χνλ2	χοοне: χане	χρейт: χро
χнe(-): χнa, χноу	χооне: χонп	χроен: χро
χнн: χн6	хор': χωрe	хс: χогic
χнит: χннт	хор': χвр	хтai: χлte
χно': χнa'	хор: χро	хтe: χто
χноуq: χоуq	хоуq: χш	хтну: χто
χнхн: 6н6н	хопхп: 2хопхп	хвке: χѡѡкe
хo: χo, χw	хор': χѡѡрe	хвле: χѡѡлe
хo: χoe	хорн: χѡлн	хвлаx: 6ѡлx
хoб': χоуq	хормec: χѡлн	хвme: χѡѡmе
ховхб: χoчxq	хос: χice	хвоу: χo
хое: χoi, χoe	хот': χѡtе	хвр(е): χѡѡрe, χро
χoi, χoie: χoe	хот: χоуwt	хврлз: χѡлz
хол': χѡѡлe	хот: χлtе	хврн: χѡлн
холес: χѡлz	хоу, χоу': χоуq	хвт': χоуwt
холмес: χѡлн	хоуq: χоуq	хвт: χѡtе
холс: χѡлz	хоуqуke: χѡѡkе	хвтз: 6ѡtз
холзс, χолзс: χѡлz	хоуqуwt: χоуwt	хвор: χро
холz, χолз: 6ѡлx	хоз': χѡѡ6e	хворе: χро
хонт: χннт	хоз': χѡѡ6e	хвше: χѡѡвe
хов': χѡѡвe	хоз': χѡѡ6e	хвq: χоуq
хок': χѡѡкe	хпe: χпо, χпi-	хвqе: χѡѡвe
хокек: χѡѡкe	хпiе: χпio	хв6e: χѡѡ6e
хоол': χѡѡлe	хпiнт: χпio	хвoc: 6ѡoc

6

6а86аb, 6а46аq, 6а46аq, 6а86иb п. chick-pea.

6аlla2T, 6аlla2T п. f. pot.

6аlе, 6аlh (pl. 6аllеу, 6аllеуе, 6аllеу) adj. lame, crippled; мнt6аllе lameness; 6-6аlе (Q o н) to become lame.

6аlите n.f. name of vessel or measure.

6аlоуbiz п.м. bald-headed person.

6аm n. bull. (Doubtful.)

6амоуя, 6амоуя (f. 6амауяе, 6амоуяе, 6амиае; pl. 6амауяе, 6амоуяе, 6амоуяе) n.m.f. camel, camel-load. мнt-6а-ноуя camelherd. Mac н 6амауяе baby camel.

6аna2 n. or adj. maimed; 6-6аna2 (Q o н) to become maimed. 6аyон, 6аyон, 6аyон n.m.f. slave, servant. мнt-6аyон service, servitude. 6-6аyон (Q o н) to become a slave.

6аyон, 6аyон n.m. a beverage.

6апеixе, 6апике, 6апих, 6апике, 6апикоу n.m.f. a dry

measure.

6аn6en (6ен6н) vb. intr. to be hurried, anxious.

6аpate n. carob pod.

6ахe n.m. earring.

6ахi4, 6ахi8, 6ахi4 n.m. ant. 6-6ахi4 to suffer from itch or warts.

6ахmH, 6ахmе, 6амн n.f. fist, handful. 6ахmec n.f. idem.

6аgитoн(e) n.m.f. coarse linen, tow; coarse linen garment.

6е8е, Q 6оo8 (6ooq) vb. intr. to become feeble, timid; as n.m. weakness. 6а8-2нt weak, feeble; мнt6а8-2нt weakness, timidity; 6-6а8-2нt (Q o н) to become feeble.

6өв adj. weak, feeble; мнt6өв weakness, folly; 6-6өв (Q o н) to become weak; 6ире Mmo' н 6өв to make weak.

6boi, 6boe n.m. arm (of person); leg (of animal).
6e, xe postpositive particle (1) then, therefore, for;
(2) with neg.: no more, not again. теноу 6e now then,
and now, now moreover.

6емаl, 6лmаl, 6ема, 6ема, 6лmа, 6емmн n.m. jar, vase.

6елz, 6лz, 6лla2 n.m. shoulder.

6еннhуt Q to be hard, stiff.

6епи, 6ини vb. intr. to hurry, hasten, come quickly; may be used reflex. w. Mmo'. As adv. quickly, in haste; usu. in phrase 2н оүбепи. речепи one who is hasty, quick; мнtречепи hastiness.

6еров, 6еров (pl. 6ероов, 6еровов) n.m. staff, rod. +

6еров to beat (на', e). 9C-2н-6еров a blow.

6ине n.f. cloud.

6ie, 6ieie, 6ih n.m. he-goat.

6in-, kin-, 6н- prefix added to any inf. to form an abstract noun (f.) of action or manner of action.

6ine 6н- (6ен-, 6ин-) 6нt' (6ент', 2нt', 6нnt', 2нt') vb. tr. to find (Mmo'). 6нtC to find that (+ Circum. or xe); also: perhaps, suppose that. 6ine Mmo' нса to find someone (нса) guilty of (Mmo'). 6н-2нt to learn wisdom. 6ine as n.m. finding, thing found. peq6ine finder.

6^{IN}MOYT, 6IMMOYT, 6INMOT, K^NMOYT, 6MMOYT n.f. the Pleiades.

6^{IN}OYH^A, 6ENOYHN, 6INOYB^A, KINB^A n.m. kind of ship.

6^{IN}SOYT, 6IMSOYT, 6M^NSOYT presumably = 6INMOYT q.v.

6^{IN}SEL^A, 6INGL^A, 6INTL^A, 6N^NSEL^A, 6ENSEL^A, KANKAL^A n.f. bat.

6^{IN}EW^A n.m. talent (weight).

6^{IT}RE n. kind of fruit, lemon.

6IX n.f. hand; script-hand; hand as measure. 6IX N OYNAM right hand. 2^A T(‘)6IX under one's control. P-NOG N 6IX to become generous. †-6IX to promise (someone: N^A).

6^A, 6AO, K^A in †-6AO to sway, stagger.

6AIA n.m. burnt-offering.

6AM, 6EAM, 6^AAM, K^AAM n. dry sticks, twigs.

6AO n.m. vanity, futility.

6AOMAM 6AM^AAM- (6AEM^AAM-) 6AM^AAM[‘] (6AEM^AAM[‘]) Q 6AM^AAM (6AM-^AOM^A, AM^AAM, AM^AAM) vb. intr. to become twisted (up with, up in: e, 2N); to become implicated, involved, complicated; also tr. to embrace. As n.m. complication.

6AOOE, 6AOE, K^AOGE, TAOOE, TAWE n.f. ladder.

6AOE, TAOE n.m. bed, bier.

6AOE, E6AOE n.m. gourd.

6AW, 6AOY n.f. twigs, firewood.

6AW^A (pl. or dual: 6AOOTE, 6AOYE, 6OOOE) n.m.f. kidney; pl. also = internal organs in general, viscera.

6NON, Q 6HN (6ON) vb. intr. to become soft, smooth, weak; as n.m. softness. †-6NON to weaken. 6ON, 6OONE, 6WN adj. soft; also of a condition of wine.

6N^NN (6ENG^N, 6M^NN, XN^NN, XINXIN, X^NXN) vb. intr. to make music (vocal or instrumental); as n.m. music.

6OEI^AE (6OI^AE) 6A^AE- Q 6A^AW^AY (K^AW^AY, 6A^AHY, 6A^AH^AYT, 6A-^AOOYT) vb. intr. to dwell, sojourn, reside (at, in: e); MA N 6OEI^AE dwelling-place, inn. P^NN6OEI^AE sojourner, lodger; P-P^NN6OEI^AE (Q o N) to become a sojourner. (2) (additional forms: 6A^AW^A, 6A^AW^A[‘]; Q K^ALOIT) to deposit (M^NO^A; with: e), entrust to. 6OEI^AE n.m. sojourn,

residence; furnishings; deposit.

6OA n.m. (1) a lie; (2) a liar. P-6OA to lie, be false; 6IPE M^NO^A N 6OA to make false, present or take as false. XI-6OA to tell a lie; ATXI-6OA sincere; MN^NTATXI-6OA sincerity; PE^AXI-6OA liar; MN^NTP^AEXI-6OA lying.

6OAK^A n.f. woolen garment.

6OAK^A[‘] e vb. reflex. to abstain from. 6WA^AK n.m. abstinence.

6OAK^A (6OAK^A) 6^AAK^A[‘] (6EAK^A, K^AEAK^A[‘]) Q 6^AEAK^A vb. tr. to spread to dry (M^NO^A); as n.m. spreading to dry.

6OM n.f. power, strength, might, authority. AT6OM powerless; MN^NTAT6OM powerlessness, inability; P-AT6OM (Q o N) to become powerless; P^NN6OM mighty man. KA-6OM EB^A to lose strength, be exhausted. P-6OM, 6IPE N OY6OM to do wondrous deeds. 6IPE N T(‘)6OM to do one's utmost. †-6OM to give power (to: N^A). OY^N-6OM M^NO^A (one) has the strength, power, ability (to do: e, ETRE); OY^N-66OM M^NO^A idem; (one) is able (to do: e, ETRE); (M^N)MN^N- (y)6OM M^NO^A neg. of preceding. 6M-6OM, 6N-6OM to find strength, to be able (to do: e); to prevail (over: e, EXN, E2PAI EXN, 2N, 2IXN). 66M-6OM idem.

6OM6AM (6OM6AM) 6M^N6AM[‘] vb. tr. to touch, grope for (e); as n.m. sense of touch. AT6M6AM[‘] untouchable.

6ON n.m. low place, hollow. 6OONE n.f. idem.

6ONC n. violence, might, force, usu. only in cpd. XI N 6ONC to use violence, act violently; to harm, hurt, ill-treat, constrain (M^NO^A); as n.m. violence, iniquity; MN^NTXI N 6ONC idem; P-XI N 6ONC to act violently; PE^AXI N 6ONC violent, harmful; MN^NTP^AEXI N 6ONC violence.

6OOL^AE n.f. thigh.

6OOGNE, 6AYNGE n.f. hair-cloth, sack cloth; as measure: a sack. CA N 6OOGNE sack-seller. CA^A(T)-6OOGNE weaver of sacks.

6OOGRE, 6AYGRE a term of contempt; slave (?).

6ON, K^AON n.f. sole of foot, foot.

6ON n.f. a cutting instrument.

εονε, εον, εανε, εαпн, εапеи n. small vessel, small amount; εоне εоне little by little.

εорте, корте, εарте n.f. knife, sword. αтворте without a knife; uncut.

εорч' (корч') vb. tr. to nip off.

εорх, εорхе n.m. filth. թ-εорх (Q o թ) to become filthy.

εос, кос n.m. half. оγεос (added to a quantity) and a half. εic-, εec- cpd. form, as in εистннве half a fingerbreadth.

εосм n.m. darkness, stormy darkness.

εосет (εосеес) vb. intr. to dance; as n.m. dancing.

εот n.f. size; age; form, sort. թ тeиот of this sort, such. աg թ εот of what sort? թ-тeоt (Q o թ) to become like (թ or poss. prefix).

εоуна n.m. kind of locust.

εоуж, коуж, εоуж, εоуг, коук n.m. safflower, cardamum.

εефев (εефев) εефев- εефевв Q εефевв vb. tr. to sprinkle.

εохех (εохех) εехехх' (εетехх', εетехв') Q εехеххт vb. tr. to cut, smite, slaughter (ԹМО'); as n.m. cutting etc.

εрн vb. tr. to dig (ԹМО').

εрнпе n.f. diadem, sceptre.

εрнee n.f. dowry.

εроомпe, երօմպe n.m.f. dove, pigeon. մաс թ երօомпe baby dove. εрнпфлан n.f. turtledove.

εроомпe, գրօմպe n.m. name of a vessel and measure.

εро6, εроо6 (pl. εրѡ6, εրѡ6, կրѡ6, εроо6) n.m. seed; sperm; progeny. αтврօ6 without seed, without progeny. xi-εро6 to be impregnated.

εрѡ2, կրѡ2, εրѡ2, կրօ2 n.m. need, want, lack. թ-εрѡ2 to be in want (of: թ); as n.m. need.

εо Q εеет (εинт) vb. intr. (1) to remain, wait (for: ε, նx'; with: մN; in, within: զN); (2) to continue, persist (in doing: Circum.); (3) to cease, stop, cease functioning.

εоλ 6х- (εеλ-) εоλ' (εоол', коλ') Q κελ vb. tr. to collect, gather. թе6х-е6е wood-gatherer.

εоλ (κωλ) 6х- εоλ' (εоол') Q εиλ vb. tr. to roll up (like

a scroll: ԹМО'); intr. to roll up, back; to curl up.

εоλ εвоλ to turn back, return (tr. or intr.).

εолп (κωлп) 6елп- (εхп-) εолп' (колп') Q εолп (колп) ± εвоλ vb. tr. to uncover, reveal (ԹМО'; to: ε, նса); vb. intr. to become revealed, uncovered, manifest; as n.m. revelation, uncovering; αтвлп covered. εахп- in cpd. one who uncovers.

εолх (χωлх) 6х6- (εех-, хех-ех-) εолх' (εох6', хох6') Q εолх (хох6) vb. tr. to entangle, ensnare (ԹМО'; in, with: ε, ԹМО'); reflex. and intr. to become entangled, entwined; to adhere, be swathed (in: ԹМО', զN); as n.m. entanglement.

εоm, εоm, կоm (pl. εоом, կալм) n.m. garden, vineyard, property. εиe, εиh (pl. εиhy, εиhoу, εиeeу) n.m. gardener, vinedresser. αтвme untilled; մНtвme vinedressing.

εонаг, ցоնаг, ցоnб, ցոնагеес, կայнакес n.m. cloak.

ցоnт, Q ցоnт vb. intr. to become angry, furious, raging (at, against: ε, չN); as n.m. wrath, anger, fury. αт-ցоnт incapable of anger; մНtвցոnт ability to control one's anger. թеցոnт wrathful, quick-tempered person; մНtвթеցոnт quick-temperedness. +ցոnт to provoke to anger (նx'); թе4+ցոnт one who provokes to anger; մНt-թе4+ցոnт provoking to anger. ցнат vb. intr. to become angry; as n.m. anger; թеցнат given to anger; +ցнат to provoke to anger; թе4+ցнат provoking to anger.

ցоnб (ցоn) 6н6- (ցенб-) vb. tr. to wring, nip off. ցон6н (ցոն6н) 6н6н- idem.

ցоуq ցоуq' Q հиу (հиоу) vb. tr. to make narrow; intr. to become narrow, crowded; as n.m. narrowness.

ցоуq ցу- vb. tr. to push; + εвоλ: to put (a ship: ԹМО') to sea, to set sail, push off.

ցоуq, Q ցоуq vb. tr. to twist, make crooked (ԹМО'); intr. to become crooked, twisted. զN օց6оуq crookedly.

ցոne (կոne, ցոne, ցоn, կոn) ցен- (6п-, ֆлп-, ցոn-, ցոn-, կոn-) ցоn' (ցոn', կոn', կոn', կոn', ցոn') Q ցиn (կиn, ցиn, կиn) vb. tr. (1) to seize, take (ԹМО'); to

take up, begin (from: **χιν**, **εν**); (2) to have a claim against (**ε**); Q to be guilty (of: **ε**), liable for, responsible for; (3) to entrap (in, by: **εν**), inculpate. **σοντ** n. capture.

σωρτ, **κωρτ**, **σωρτας** n.m. night.

σωρτ, Q **σορτ** vb. tr. to hunt (**ε**), lie in ambush for; as n.m. snare. **μα εν σωρτ** hunting place; **ρεφωρτ** hunter.

σορτας n.f. snare, ambush; prey. **σερης** (pl. **σερης**) n.m. hunter.

σωρτ σορτες Q **σορτ** (**σολτ**) vb. tr. to prepare, provide (**μμος**). as n.m. preparation. **ρεφωρτ** preparer.

σωρτ σορτ- Q **σορτ** vb. tr. to populate, people, inhabit (**μμος**); intr. to be inhabited, peopled.

σωτ n.f. drinking trough.

σωτη **σοτη** Q **σοτη** vb. tr. to overcome, defeat (**μμοс**); intr. to become defeated, overcome, wearied, discouraged. as n.m. intimidation, discouragement. **σωτη εβολ** to frighten away. **σωτη εν** to be afraid; as n.m. fear.

ατεωτη unconquered, undefeated; **μητατεωτη** invincibility.

ρεφεωτη, **ρεφεωτη-ρωμε εвол** kidnapper. **σοтη** n.f. defeat.

σωт (**κωт**, **κωт**, **σωт**) **σοт** Q **σοт** vb. tr. to pierce, wound (**μμοс**); as n.m. hole. **π-σωт** **σωт** (Q o εн) to become all holes. **σате** n. hole.

σωве, **σове** (**εв-**) n.f. leaf. **εв-** in cpds. e.g. **εв-хосит** olive-leaf. **αтевове** leafless. **χι-σωве** to glean grapes.

σωле, **κωлe** n.m. flat cake, loaf.

σωле (**σωлe**) **σеене-** (**σеене**, **εл-**) **σоох-** (**εлх-**) Q **σоохе** vb. tr. to swathe, clothe, cover (**ε**; with: **μμос**, **εн**); as n.m. cloak, covering. **σоохес**, **σоохес** n.f. covering, garment.

σωмme **σеене-** (**σеене**) Q **σоохе** (**σааме**) vb. tr. to twist, pervert (**μμос**); intr. to be twisted, crooked; as n.m. perversion; **μηтσоохе** crookedness; **μηтρεφоохе** perversion.

σωмhe (**σωмe**) **хех-** **σох-** Q **σоохе** (**± εвол**) vb. tr. to cut, cut off, hew (**μμос**). **μа εн хех-ωнe** quarry.

σωгт, Q **σогт** vb. intr. to look, glance, gaze (at: **ε**, **εгоyn**

ε, **εхн**, **нca**, **знт**); to pay heed (to: **ε**); to look forward (to: **ε**); as n.m. look, glance. **σωгт εвол** idem; as n.m. idem. **μа εн σωгт** a look-out.

σωхт (**σωхq**) **σex-** **σох-** Q **σохт** (**σохq**, **σaxt**) vb. intr. to become small, less; to diminish, wane, be reduced; vb. tr. to lessen (**μμоc**); as n.m. diminution, inferiority.

σωхе (**σωхe**) **σex-** Q **σиx** vb. tr. to dig (**μμоc**).

σωб vb. intr. to swell. **σоy6** n. swelling, boil.

σωб **σee-** (**σex-**) **σо6-** (**σa6-**, **σee-**, **κox-**) Q **σи6** (**σиx**) vb. tr. bake, roast (**μμоc**). **σал6e**, **σa6e**, **σoo6e** n.m.f. baked loaf.

σиoc, **σo6t**, **χиoc**, **ψ6oC**, **6x2oC**, **ψx2oC**, **ψxoc**, **6o2ce**, **6a2ce** n.f. gazelle.

6A: τ6a610	6a2ce: 620c	6ey- : 6ωу
6a8- : 688e	6a2x2: χa2x2	6ex- : 6ωωхe
6aамe: 6ωωm6	6a26- , 6a262: χa2x2	6ex- : 6ω6
6a66: 6ω6	6ax8: 6ωх8	6nht: 6ω
6a1e , 6a1i: τ6a610	6a6- : 6ω6	6n: 6non
6a10: τ6a610	6a6e: 6ω6	6nnt: 6ine
6a8- : 6ωω8e	68- : 6ωω8e	6noy: 6ωу
6a8: 6л	6boe: 6boi	6ni: 6ωиe
6a8e- : 6o61ac	6бфa, 6бфe: ψa	6npe: κhpe
6a8eу(ε): 6a8e	6e: κe	6ny: 6ωу
6a8eу: 6a8e	6ee6e- : 6ωω8e	6nх: 6ω6 , 6ωωхe
6a8h: 6a8e	6eem- : 6ωωm6	6ieie: 6ie
6a8hу(t): 6o61ac	6eet: 6ω	6ih: 6ie
6a8h: κa8kia	6e1a6e1a: κa8kia	6immoyt: 6inmoyt
6a8am: 6e8amai	6e8e- : 6ωω8e	6im2oyt: 6in2oyt
6a8ooyt: 6o61ac	6e861a: κa8kia	6in- : 6ine
6a8lopoу: κa8kia	6em- : 6ωωm6	6intaw: 6in6laω
6a8p- : 6ω8p	6em2oyt: 6in2oyt	6imh: 6epn
6a8w- , 6a8wo- :	6en- : 6ine	6ic- : 6oc
6o61ac	6enoyma: 6inoyma	6ixwi: χiχwi
6a8woу: 6o61ac	6ent- : 6ine	6i6laω: 6in6laω
6a8ayla: 6amoуla	6engaw: 6in6laω	6л- : 6ωω8e
6a8- , 6a8- : 6ωпe	6ep- , 6ep: 6ωпe	6a82: 6л2
6a8e , 6a8h , 6a8e1:	6epn: κhpe	6a8m: 6лm
6o6e	6ep- : χωрe	6ao: 6la
6a8pхe , 6a8pхou:	6ep6p: 6a8pен	6aoote: 6laωt
6a8e1x	6eraee: 6ωр8	6aoode: 6laωt
6apte: 6ort6	6erhe: 6ωр8	6aoote: 6laωt
6atse: 6ωt2	6erompe: 6ρoимpe	6aoy: 6laω
6ayne: 6ooyn6	6eroob: 6epωb	6ao6e: 6la006e
6ayon: 6aoyon	6erowb: 6epωb	6axx- : κωлж
6ayoyon: 6aoyon	6erewor: χoрxр	6me: 6ωm
6ayre: 6ooyp6	6ec- : 6oc	6meeу: 6ωm
6a46a4: 6a86a8	6et6ωx- , 6et6ω6- : 6oх6x	

6ΜΗ: 6ωμ	6ΟΟΜΕ: 6ωωμε	6ΡΟΕΙΤ: χρο
6ΜΗγ: 6ωμ	6ΟΟΝ: 6ΝΟΝ, 6ΟΝ	6ΡΜΠΩΛ: 6ροομπε
6ΗΜΟΥΤ: 6ΙΝΗΜΟΥΤ	6ΟΟΥ: 6ωογ	6ΡΟΟΕ: 6ροε
6ΗΜΟΥΤ: 6ΙΝΖΟΥΤ	6ΟΟΥΓ: 6ωογε	6Ρωως: 6ρως
6ΗΜ6Η: 6Η6Η	6ΟΟΕ: 6ΈΒΕ	6Ρωωθ: 6ροθ
6Η-: 6ΙΝ-, 6ΙΝΕ	6ΟΟΧΕ: 6ωωχε	6Ρωθ: 6ροθ
6Η: χιν	6ΟΟΕ: 6ωθε	6ΣΟΥΡ: κρούρ
6ΗΑΤ: 6ωητ	6ΟΠ: 6ωηε	6ΩΒ: 6ΈΒΕ
6ΗΤ': 6ΙΝΕ	6ΟΠ-/': 6ωηε	6ΩΒΕ: 6ωωβε
6Η6ΕΛΩ, 6Η6ΕΛΩ:	6ΟΠC: 6ωηε	6ΩΛΕ: 6ωωλε
6ΙΝ6ΛΩ	6ΟΡΧΕ: 6ορχ	6ΩΛ6ΕΛΩ: 6ΙΝ6ΕΛΩ
6Η6Η-: 6ωης	6ΟΡΞ: 6ωρξ	6ΩΝ: 6ΝΟΝ
6ΩΛΕΣ: 6ωωλε	6ΟΤΗΣ: 6ωτη	6ΩΗΣ: 6ωηας
6ΩΛΧ: 6ωλχ	6ΟΥΝΛΑ: (εc): 6ωνλα	6ΩΝ6Η: 6ωης
6ΩΛ6': 6ωλχ	6ΟΥΓ: 6ογχ, 6ωθε	6ΩΠ-/': 6ωηε
6ΩΛΞ: 6ωρξ	6ΟΥΓΕΟΥ: κρογχογ	6ΩΡΨ: κρωρψ
6ΩΜ: 6ωμ	6ΟΣ: 6ζος	6ΩΡΨ: κωρψ
6ΟΟΒ: 6ΈΒΕ	6ΟΣΞ: κλεκς	6ΩΣΤ: 6ωτς
6ΟΟΛ': 6ωωλε	6ΟΧΨ: 6ωχε	6ΩΧ: 6ογχ
6ΟΟΛ': 6ωλ	6ΟΧΞ: 6ωωχε	6ΩΧΕ: 6ωωχε
6ΟΟΛΕ: 6ωωλε	6Π-: 6ωηε	6ΩΧΨ: 6ωχε
6ΟΟΛΕС: 6ωωλε	6ΡΛ: τρλ	6Ωθ: 6ωης
6ΟΟΜ: 6ωμ	6ΡΟ: χρο	

Addenda

ει εβολ 2Η to survive (an ordeal), come through successfully.
 (ΝΟΣΝΣ) Νεζνογζ' Q νεζνογζ vb. tr. to shake, shake down.
 πωφη to assist.
 cλxо in μογ-Η-cλxо lukewarm water.
 γλειο, λειο part. yea, verily; also of entreaty.

βερε-: βωωρε

λλαμ: λωωμε

ρλктe: ρικε

сλнлшт: сλиң

τογειη: τοογ

φօօр: φλлрe

зλвзнгнин: звзнгнин

зрбовт: εвот

Glossary of Greek Words

(Greek verbs are cited in their normal dictionary form: 1st pers. sing. indicative active or middle.)

- ἀγαθόν n. what is good.
 ἀγαθός good.
 ἀγαπή f. love.
 ἀγγεῖον n. name of a vessel.
 ἀγγελος m. angel.
 ἀγορά f. agora, forum.
 ἀήρ m. air, atmosphere.
 ἀθετέω to disregard.
 αἰθρίον n. atrium, courtyard.
 αἰσθητήριον n. sense-organ.
 αἰτέω to ask, ask for.
 αἰχμάλωτος m. prisoner.
 αἰών m. period of time, age; eternity; world.
 ἀκαθαρσία f. uncleanness.
 ἀκάθαρτος unclean.
 ἀκατάληπτος incomprehensible.
 ἀκτίς, -ῆνος f. ray, beam.
 ἀλλά but, but rather.
 ἀληθῶς truly.
 ἀμήν amen; truly, verily.
 ἀνάγκη f. necessity.
 ἀναστροφή f. turning; life(-time). αύξάνω to grow up.
 ἀναχωρέω to retire, withdraw, go
 and live in desert as a hermit.
 ἀναχωρητής m. anchorite.
 ἀνομία f. lawlessness.
 ἀνοχή f. a holding back.
 ἀπαντάω to meet, confront.
 ἀπαρχή f. first-fruits.
 ἀπιστος unbelieving.
 βαλλάντιον n. purse.
 βαπτίζω to baptize.
 βάπτισμα n. baptism.
 βάσανος f. torture, anguish.
 βάσις f. course.
 βῆμα n. platform, judgement seat.

βίος m. life.
βλάπτω to harm, injure.
βοήθεια f. help, aid, support.
γάρ for, since, because.
γενεά f. generation.
γένος n. race.
γραμματεύς m. secretary, scribe.
γραφή f. writing, scripture.
δαιμόνιον n. evil spirit; demoniac.
δαιμών m. evil spirit.
δέ but, however.
δεκανοί m.pl. the decans.
δήμιος m. executioner.
διάβολος m. the Devil.
διαθήκη f. will, testament, covenant.
διακονέω to wait on, serve.
διστάζω to hesitate.
δίκαιος just.
δικαιοσύνη f. justice.
δικαιώμα n. justice, ordinance.
δόγμα n. decree.
δοκιμάζω to prove, test.
δυνάστης m. ruler.
δῶρον n. gift.
ἔαρ n. springtime.
ἔβδομάς f. week.
ἔθνος n. nation, people.
εἰ μή τι if not, unless 30.10
εἶδος n. kind, sort.
εἰκών f. likeness.
εἰρήνη f. peace.

εἴτε ... εἴτε either (whether)
... or.
ἐκκλησία f. church.
ἔλος n. marsh.
ἔλπίζω to hope for.
ἔλπις f. hope.
ἐνεργία f. function, action.
ἐνοχλέω to trouble, disturb.
ἐντολή f. command, commandment.
ἔξομολογέω to confess, acknowledge.
ἔξουσία f. power, authority.
ἔπει since, because.
ἔπειδή since, because.
ἔπειδηπερ inasmuch as.
ἔπιβουλή f. plot.
ἔπιθυμέω to desire, be eager (for).
ἔπισκοπος m. bishop.
ἔπιστολή f. letter, epistle.
ἔπιτιμάω to rebuke.
ἔρημος f. desert, wilderness.
ἔτάζω to examine, test.
ἔτι still, yet.
εὐαγγέλιον n. gospel.
εὐχαριστέω to give thanks.
ἢ or.
ἡγεμονία f. rule.
ἡγεμών m. governor.
ἡδονή f. pleasure, delight.
ἡλικία f. age, time of life.
ἡμερος mild, tame.
ἡσυχάζω to be still, quiet.

θάλασσα f. sea.
θεωρέω to observe, look at.
θλίβω to afflict, distress.
θρόνος m. throne.
θυσία f. offering, sacrifice.
θυσιαστήριον n. altar.
ἰδιώτης m. layman, uninformed person.
ιαθαρός pure.
ιαθηγέομαι to instruct.
ιαθολικός universal, catholic.
ιαλ γάρ for surely.
ιαίτοι and yet, although, albeit.
ιακία f. evil, badness.
ιαλῶς well.
ιᾶν (even) if.
ιαπνός m. smoke.
ιαρπός m. fruit.
ιατά in accordance with; see 30.10.
ιαταλαλέω to slander.
ιαταλαλία f. slander.
ιελεύω to order, bid, command.
ιέραμος m. tile.
ιεραστής f. horned-(viper).
ιηρύσσω to announce, proclaim.
ιινδυνεύω to be in danger.
ιιλάσμα n. piece.
ιιλῆρος m. portion, inheritance.
ιιιινωνός m. partner.
ιιόλασις f. punishment, correction.
ιιοσμικός worldly, secular.
ιιόσμος m. world.
ιοῦφον n. (empty) vessel.
ιιόω to think.
ιιράτιστος most excellent.
ιιρίνω to judge.
ιιρύσταλλος m. ice.
ιιτίσις f. world, creation.
ιιυριακή f. Sunday.
ιιαδς m. people.
ιιύπη f. grief.
ιιαθητής m. pupil, disciple.
ιιακαρίζω to bless, deem blessed.
ιιακάριος blessed.
ιιαλιστα especially.
ιιέν ... δέ see 30.10.
ιιερίς f. portion, share.
ιιέρος n. part, member.
ιιεσίτης m. mediator, intercessor.
ιιετάνοια f. repentance; obeisance.
ιιετανοέω to repent.
ιιετέχω to partake (of: e).
ιιέχω even up to, even including.
ιιή (introduces question; 30.10).
ιιήποτε so that not (+ Conj.).
ιιήπως so that not (+ Conj.).
ιιήτι = ιιή.
ιιόγις with difficulty, hardly, scarcely.
ιιοναχός m. monk.
ιιόνον only, alone; but (w. neg.).
ιιορφή f. form, shape.
ιιυστήριον n. mystery.
ιιηστεία f. fasting.
ιιηστεύω to fast.

νομοδιδάσκαλος m. teacher of the law.
 νόμος m. law.
 νοῦς m. mind.
 οἰκονόμος m. steward, manager.
 οἰκουμένη f. world.
 δλοκόττινος m. gold coin.
 δλοσηρικός silken.
 δμοίως adv. likewise.
 δμολογία f. confession.
 δργανον n. instrument.
 δργή f. wrath.
 δρεινή f. hill-country.
 δρφανός m. orphan.
 δσον as long as (+ Circum.), while.
 δταν when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).
 οδν therefore.
 ούδε and not, nor.
 οδτε ... ούτε neither ... nor.
 δψώνιον n. wages.
 πάθος n. suffering.
 πανούργος m. villain.
 παντοκράτωρ m. the Almighty.
 πάντως wholly, completely.
 παραβολή f. parable.
 παραγγέλλω to order, command.
 παράγω to pass by, away.
 παράδεισος m. Paradise, Eden.
 παρακαλέω to exhort.
 παράνομος lawless, unjust.
 παρθένος f. virgin.
 παρρησία f. freedom, openness.
 πάσχα n. Passover.

πατριά f. family, clan, nation.
 πείθω to persuade.
 πειράζω to tempt, experience.
 πειρασμός m. temptation.
 περιεργάζομαι to be overly concerned.
 περίχωρος f. surrounding country-side.
 πίναξ m. writing-tablet.
 πιστεύω to believe.
 πίστις f. faith, trust.
 πιστός faithful, true.
 πλανάω to err.
 πλάνη f. error, erring.
 πλάσσω to form, mould.
 πλήν except; but, however.
 πνεῦμα n. spirit.
 πνευματικά n. spiritual matters.
 πόλις f. city.
 πονηρός bad, wicked.
 πόρνη f. prostitute.
 ποτήριον n. wine-cup, cup of wine.
 πρεσβύτερος m. elder.
 προάστειον n. suburbs, environs.
 προιόπτω to progress, advance.
 πρός in accordance with.
 προσευχή f. prayer.
 προφητεύω to prophesy.
 προφήτης m. prophet.
 πύλη f. gate.
 πῶς how? why?

σάββατον n. sabbath.
 σαΐτιον n. keg.
 σάρξ f. flesh.

σεμνός holy, august.
 σίκερα n. strong drink.
 σκάνδαλον n. impediment; bad behavior.
 σκεπάζω to cover, shelter.
 σκηνή f. tent, "tabernacle".
 σοφία f. wisdom.
 σπέρμα n. seed, offspring.
 σπήλαιον n. cave.
 σταυρός m. the Cross.
 στήθος n. chest, breast.
 στιγμή f. moment.
 στρατιά f. army.
 συγγενής m. kinsman.
 συγκλητικός of noble rank.
 σύμβολον n. mark, token.
 συμβουλεύω to advise, give counsel.
 σύμβουλος m. counsellor.
 συναγωγή f. synagogue.
 σχῆμα n. garb; monk's habit.
 σῶμα n. body.
 σωτήρ m. savior, redeemer.
 ταλαιπωρος wretched, miserable.
 τάξις f. order, rank, post.
 τάφος m. tomb.
 τάχα quickly.
 τέλειος perfect, complete.
 τελώνης m. tax-collector.
 τελώνιον n. tax-house.
 τετράρχης m. tetrarch, petty prince.
 τεχνίτης m. craftsman.
 τιμή f. price, value.
 τότε then, thereupon.
 τρόπεζα f. table.

τροφή f. food, nourishment.
 ςλη f. woods, forest.
 ςμνέω to sing hymns.
 ςπηρέτης m. custodian.
 ςπομένω to be patient under, submit to.
 ςπομονή f. patience, endurance.
 φαρισαῖοι m. the Pharisees.
 φθόνος m. ill-will, jealousy.
 φορέω to wear.
 φυλή f. tribe, people, nation.
 φύσει by nature, naturally.
 φύσις f. nature.
 ςαῖρε Greetings!
 ςαλάω to lower, let down.
 ςαλινός m. bridle.
 ςάρις f. grace.
 ςήρα f. widow.
 ςιών f. snow.
 ςορός m. chorus, choir.
 ςράουμαι to use.
 ςρεία f. need, necessity.
 ςρῆμα n. goods, money.
 ςρηστός useful, beneficial.
 ςριστός m. the Christ.
 ςώρα f. land, country.
 ςάλλω to recite the psalter.
 ςαλμός m. psalm.
 ςυχή f. soul.
 ς (vocative particle).
 ςως (see 30.10).
 ςστε (see 30.10).
 ςφελία f. advantage, profit.

Bibliography

The field of Coptic studies has never been a particularly neglected area, and with the resurgence of interest brought about by recent Manichaean and Gnostic finds, the bibliography of the field has expanded to enormous proportions. We shall restrict ourselves here to mentioning a few essential bibliographical, grammatical, and lexical works with which the student who wishes to continue his studies should become familiar.

A. Bibliographical Works

- Kammerer, W. A *Coptic Bibliography*. Ann Arbor, 1950.
- Mallon, A. *Grammaire copte*. 4th ed. revised by M. Malinine; Beirut: Imprimerie catholique, 1956. Contains a valuable bibliography pp. 254-398.
- Scholer, D. M. *Nag Hammadi Bibliography 1948-1969*. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1971. This is updated annually in *Novum Testamentum*.
- Simon, J. "Contribution à la bibliographie copte des années 1940-45," *Bulletin de la Société d'archéologie copte* (Cairo) 11 (1945), 187-200.
- . "Bibliographie copte," appears regularly in *Orientalia* from 1949 onward.

B. Grammatical Works (including Dialect Studies)

- Jernstedt, P. "Die koptische Praesens und die Anknüpfungsarten des näheren Objekts," *Doklady Akademii Nauk S. S. R.* 1927, pp. 69-74.
- Kahle, P. E. *Bala'izah*. 2 vols.; London: Oxford University Press, 1954.
- Plumley, J. M. *An Introductory Coptic Grammar (Sahidic Dialect)*. London, 1948.
- Polotsky, H. J. *Études de syntaxe copte*. Cairo: Publications de la Société d'archéologie copte, 1944.
- . "Modes grecs en copte?" *Coptic Studies in Honor of*

W. E. Crum. Boston, 1950.

- . Review of W. Till, *Koptische Grammatik*, in *Orientalistische Literaturzeitung* 52 (1957), 219-34.
- . "The Coptic Conjugation System," *Orientalia* 29 (1960), 392-422. (These and other articles are reprinted in H. J. Polotsky, *Collected Papers*. Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1971.)
- Steindorff, G. *Lehrbuch der koptischen Grammatik*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1951.
- Stern, L. *Koptische Grammatik*. Leipzig, 1880.
- Till, W. C. *Koptische Grammatik (Saïdischer Dialekt)*. 2nd ed.; Leipzig: Harrassowitz, 1961.
- . *Koptische Dialektgrammatik*. 2nd ed.; Munich, 1961.
- Vergote, J. *Phonétique historique de l'égyptien: Les consonnes*. Louvain: Bureaux du Muséon, 1945.
- . *Grammaire copte*, Vol. Ia, Ib. Louvain: Edit. Peeters, 1973.

- Wilson, M. R. *Coptic Future Tenses: Syntactical Studies in Sahidic*. The Hague: Mouton, 1970.
- Worrell, W. H. *Coptic Sounds*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1934.

C. Dictionaries and Concordances

- Crum, W. E. *A Coptic Dictionary*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1939.
- Spiegelberg, W. *Koptisches Handwörterbuch*. Heidelberg: C. Winters, 1912.
- Wilmet, M. *Concordance du nouveau testament sahidique, II. Les mots autochtones. Corpus scriptorum christianorum orientalium; Subsidia*, vol. 11. Louvain, 1957.

Grammatical Index (Coptic)

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the Lessons unless "p." is specified.)

- ѧ-** imptv. prefix 17.1
ѧN neg. of adv. pred. 2.2; 3.1
 of nom. pred. 6.1
 of Imperfect 21.1
ѧN- indep. pron. we, procl. 6.1
ѧNf- indep. pron. I, procl. 6.1
ѧNAY imptv. of **ѧY** 17.1
ѧNI- **ѧNI'** imptv. of **ѧI** 17.1
ѧMH imptv. of **ѧI** 17.1
ѧMHEITN imptv. of **ѧI** 17.1
ѧMOY imptv. of **ѧI** 17.1
ѧPI- **ѧPI'** imptv. of **ѧIPE** 17.1
ѧIPE imptv. of **ѧIPE** 17.1
ѧT- neg. adj. prefix 27.1
ѧY- for **ѧ-OY** 7.1
ѧYw 8.2; 30.11
ѧYWN imptv. of **OYWN** 17.1
ѧg interrog. pron. 6.2; 16.1
 (**OY**) **ѧg N** 16.1
ѧgPAT' 19.2
ѧxi- **ѧxi'** imptv. of **xw** 17.1
ѧxw in directional adv. 8.1
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
ѧe Gk. δέ 28.2
e prep. in comparative 29.3
 w. Inf. 13.3
 (e continued)
 w. verbs of motion 7.2
 direct object marker 10.1
 indirect object marker 10.2
 w. Inflected Inf. 20.1
e- rel. pron. Imperfect 21.1
e/epē- circum. converter 23.1;
 24.2; 25.1
e/epē- second tense converter
 24.2; 25.1
ebox zitn as agent 13.4
ebox zN nominalized 27.2
ѧIe, **eeIe** in apodosis 29.1
 as mark of interrog. 30.11
e-ne- in contrary-to-fact
 protases 29.1
ѧne as mark of interrog. 29.1
ent- rel. pron. Perf. I 12.1
-ephY reciprocal pron. 28.2
epo': e 9.1; 30.6
epw': epN 9.1
et rel. pron. 3.1; 19.1
et MmAY 3.1
et/etere- rel. converter 24.2;
 25.1
etbhnt': etbc 9.1
ete rel. pron. 5.1; 12.2; 19.1;
 21.1
ete mai ne 5.1

- etere-** rel. pron. 19.1
etoot': etN 10.4
etpe- Inf1. Inf. w. e- 20.1
eg- = **g** 26.2
egwne 29.1
egxe 29.1; 30.11
exN prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2
exw': exN 9.1
elat' (eye) in cpds. 28.6
emht' 29.1; 30.10
elic 28.2
elic zHNT' 28.2
ey- for **e-OY** 1.4
KAN 29.1
-ke- 4.3; 28.5
keoyā, keoyei 28.5
ket, kete 28.5
kooye 28.5
ѧѧy indef. pron. 16.3
ѧѧy N 16.3
OYѧѧy as pred. 16.3
N ѧѧy adv. 16.3
N assimilated form of **N**
Ma- imptv. prefix 26.3
Ma, Ma- imptv. of + 17.1
Ma N in cpds. 23.2
Mat' imptv. of + 17.1
MAYAA(T)' intens. pron. 28.3
Meøøe neg. of øøøe 20.2
Meø- ordinal prefix 30.7
Mhei' imptv. of + 17.1
MMIN MMO' intens. pron. 28.3
Mo': N 9.1
N prep. as conj. 1.4; 30.11
N- neg. existential pred. 2.2
 w. possessive 22.1
 in Bipartite C. 24.2; 18.1, 2
N-(g)6OM MMO' impersonal 20.2
MNNCA Tpe- 20.1
MNT- for 'teens 24.3
MNT- abstract prefix 27.2
MNT-, MNTA' possessive pred. 22.1
Mnp- neg. imptv. prefix 17.1
 in neg. of Injunctive 30.1
N, MMO' direct object marker 10.1
 omitted in possessive 22.1
 omitted after verb 26.3
 partitive 16.5
N ... ѧN negation
 in Bipartite C. 24.2
 in copulative pred. 5.1
 in Fut. I 18.2
 in impersonal constructions
 20.2
 in Pres. I 18.1
N after anticipatory pron. suffix
 10.4
N (linking) w. adj. 15.1
 w. nouns as adj. 23.2
 w. numbers 15.3
N, Na' prep. indirect object
 marker 10.2
 ethical dative 30.6
N-, Ne- def. art. pl. 1.3
N genitive 2.3
Na': N 10.2

N- abs. rel. pron. 22.2
N_A- dem. pron. 5.2
N_A2P_A': N_A2P_N 9.1
N_E see N_A'; N-
N_E pron./copula 5.1
N_E/N_{EPE}- imperfect converter
 24.2; 25.1
N_{EI}- dem. adj. 4.2
N_{ENT}-, N_{ET}- nominalized rel.
 3.1; 12.3; 20.2
N_H dem. pron. 30.8
N_I- dem. adj. 30.8
N_M interrog. pron. 6.2
N_M N 16.1
 w. second tenses 14.2
 + ne + rel. 13.2
N_M each, every 16.2
2ωB N_M 16.2
N_{MMA}': MN 9.1
NOY' poss. pron. 22.2
N_C (except) 30.11
N_{CABHA} x 29.1
N_{CW}': NCx 9.1
N_{T_A}': see N_{T_E}
N_{T_E} N_{T_A}' genitive
 aft. indef. noun 2.3
 aft. n. w. dem. adj. 4.2; 22.1
 aft. n. w. modifier 15.1
 w. OY_N/MN in possessives 22.1
N_{T_E}- indep. pron. you (f.s.),
 procl. 6.1
N_{T_ET_N} indep. pron. you (pl.),
 procl. 6.1
N_{T_K}- indep. pron. you (m.s.),
 procl. 6.1

NTOOT': NTN 10.4
N_{2HT}': 2N 9.1
N₆: 7.1
 omitted aft. ε_{4TΩN} 24.1

o N as Q in cpd. vbs. 26.1
 -ooγe as pl. of Gk. n. 3.2

n- def. art. m.s. 1.3
N_A- abs. rel. pron. 22.2
N_A1 dem. pron. 5.2
N_AP_A N_AP_N' in comparative 29.3
 w. pron. suffixes 29.3
N_AOY in directional adv. 8.1
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
N_E pron./cop. w. Imperfect 21.1
 w. imperfect converter 24.2
N_E, TE, NE pron./cop. 5.1
 w. converters 25.1
 + rel. clause 13.2
N_{EI}- def. art. 1.3
N_{ENT}- TEI- NEI- dem. adj. 4.2
N_{ENT}- nominalized rel. 12.3
N_{ECHT} in directional adv. 8.1
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
N_{ET} nominalized rel. 3.1; 20.2; 27.2
N_{EHE-} N_{EKA}' (said) 20.3
N_H, TH, NH dem. pron. 30.8
N_I-, TI-, NI- dem. adj. 30.8
N_W', TW', NOY' poss. pron. 22.2
N_{YO}: in directional adv. 8.1
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
FT- in cpd. verbs 26.1; 27.1
F-AN_A' impers. vb. 20.2

F-2NA' reflex. verb 20.2
PA_T' (foot) in Α_{2EPAT}' 19.2
 in cpds. 29.4
PE- noun prefix 27.2
PM(N)- noun prefix 27.2
PW' (mouth) in cpds. 28.6
PWME as adj. 23.2

CA (side) in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
CA N (seller of) in cpds. 23.2
-COY for -OY 22.1; 20.4
CQE impers. vb. 20.2
-CQ for -q 22.1; 20.4
CZIME as adj. 23.2

T- def. art. f.s. 1.3
TA- abs. rel. pron. 22.2
TA1 dem. pron. 5.2
TE pron./copula f.s. 5.1
TE- def. art. f.s. 1.3
TEI- dem. adj. 4.2
TENT-, TET- nominalized rel.

3.1; 12.3; 20.2
TH dem. pron. 30.8
THP' (all) 16.4
TI- dem. adj. 30.8
TM negative
 of Conditional 29.1
 in Clause Conjugations 30.3
 of Infl. Inf. 20.1
 of Temporal 13.1
TNA_Y, TNH_Y interrog. adv. 14.2
TOOT' in cpds. 10.4; 28.6
TOYN- TOY_W' (bosom) in cpds.

29.4

TNE in directional adv. 8.1
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
TW' poss. pron. 22.2
TΩN interrog. adv. 14.2; 24.1
EH in directional adv. 8.1

OY- indef. art. 2.1
 w. OY (what?) 6.2
 omission of: see Subject Index

OY interrog. pron. 6.2
 w. second tenses 14.2
OY N 16.1
OY MN OY 16.1
OY ne + rel. 13.2

OYA as indef. pron. 16.5

OYBH': OYBE 9.1

OYAA(T)' intens. pron. 28.3

OYON indef. pron. 16.3
OYON NIM 16.3

OY_N- existential pred. 2.2
 in Bipartite C. 24.2
 w. converters 25.1
 w. indef. subject Pres. I
 18.1; Fut. I 18.2
 in possessive pred. 22.1

OY_N-(g)6OM M_{MO}' impersonal 20.2

OY_NTE- OYNTA' pred. of possession 22.1

w vocative particle 17.2

g- aux. vb. 26.2

g_A prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2

g_APO': g_A 9.1

goon M_{MO}' possession 22.1

զօՈՆ նա՝ possession 22.1
 զցե impersonal vb. 20.2
 չ ան՛ impersonal vb. 20.2
 չ ձրո՛ւ: չ ա 9.1
 չ ձտհ՛: չ ձտ՛ 9.1
 չ են՝ for չ ն՝ 2.1
 չ են՝ indef. art. pl. 2.1
 չ հր՛ (belly) 29.4
 չ հր՛ (front) 29.4
 չ ի as conj. 30.11
 չ լրո՛ւ: չ լր՛ 9.1
 չ լուու՛: չ լր՛ 9.1; 10.4
 չ լա(ա)՞ւ: չ լ 9.1
 չ լխո՞ւ: չ լխ՛ 9.1
 չ մ դրե՝ 20.1
 չ ն՝ for չ են՝ 2.1
 չ ն օյ՝ adv. phrases 21.3
 չ օյե in comparative 29.3
 չ օյն in directional adv. 8.1
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
 ճ ին՝ noun prefix 27.2

չ օյօ է in comparative 29.3
 չ պա՝ (face) in cpds. 29.4
 չ պա՝ (voice) in cpds. 29.4
 չ թալ in directional adv. 8.1
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
 չ թհ՛ (tip) 29.4
 չ թհ՛ (heart) in cpd. 29.4
 չ ո(ա)՝ intens. pron. 28.3
 չ ե conj. w. Fut. III 27.4
 uses of 30.11
 չ էկալս, չ էկած conj. w. Fut. III
 27.4
 չ լա- w. Perf. II 30.3
 չ ոօօ չ ե 12.5
 չ ո՞ (head) in cpds. 28.6
 չ ո մմօօ չ ե 12.5
 ճ ե postpositive particle 30.11
 ճ ե pron. 28.5
 ճ ին՝ noun prefix 27.2

Table of Principal Verbal Conjugations

First Present		Rel. of Pres. I		Circumstantial ¹	
+	ՏՌ	Ե†	ԵՏՌ	ԵԻ	ԵՆ
Կ	ՏԵՏՌ	ԵՏԿ	ԵՏԵՏՌ	ԵԿ	ԵՏԵՏՌ
ՐԵ(Ր), ՐՓ		ԵՐԵ		ԵՐ(Ե)	
Գ	ԵԵ, ԵՕՅ	ԵՏԳ	ԵՏՈՅ	ԵԳ	ԵՅ
Ը		ԵՏԸ		ԵԸ	
zero-N		ԵԵՐԵ-N		ԵՐԵ-N	
Imperfect		Fut. I		Fut. II	
ՆԵԻ	ՆԵՆ	ՒՆԱ	ՏՌ(Ն)Ա	ԵՆԱ	ԵՆՆԱ
ՆԵԿ	ՆԵՏԵՏՌ	ԿՆԱ	ՏԵՏՌ(Ն)Ա	ԵԿՆԱ	ԵՏԵՏՌ(Ն)Ա
ՆԵՊԵ		ՏԵՆԱ, ՏԵՐԱ		ԵՊԵՆԱ	
ՆԵԳ	ՆԵՎ	ԳՆԱ	ՀԵՆԱ	ԵԳՆԱ	ԵYNԱ
ՆԵԸ		ՀՆԱ		ԵԸՆԱ	
ՆԵՊԵ-N		zero-N ՆԱ-		ԵՊԵ-N ՆԱ-	
Fut. III		Neg. Fut. III		Imperf. of Fut.	
ԵԻԵ	ԵՆԵ	ԻՆԱ	ԻՆԵՆ	ՆԵԻՆԱ	ՆԵՆՆԱ
ԵԿԵ	ԵՐԵՏՆԵ	ԻՆԵԿ	ԻՆԵՏՆ	ՆԵԿՆԱ	ՆԵՏԵՏՆԱ
ԵՊԵ		ԻՆԵ		ՆԵՊԵՆԱ	
ԵԳԵ	ԵՅԵ	ԻՆԵԳ	ԻՆԵՅ	ՆԵԳՆԱ	ՆԵՅՆԱ
ԵԸ		ԻՆԵԸ		ՆԵԸՆԱ	
ԵՊԵ-N		ԻՆԵ-N		ՆԵՊԵ-N ՆԱ-	
Perfect I		Neg. Perf. I		Perfect II ²	
Ճ Ա	Ճ ԱՆ	ՄՈՒ	ՄՈՒ	ՆՏՃ Ա	ՆՏՃ ԱՆ
Ճ ԱԿ	Ճ ԱՏԵՏՌ	ՄՈԵԿ	ՄՈԵՏՌ	ՆՏՃ ԱԿ	ՆՏՃԵՏՌ
Ճ ԱՐ(Ե)	Ճ Ա	ՄՈԵ(Ր), ՄՈՅ		ՆՏՃՐԵ, ՆՏՃ(Ր)	
Ճ ԱԳ	Ճ ԱՅ	ՄՈԵԳ	ՄՈՅ	ՆՏՃԳ	ՆՏՃՅ
Ճ ԱԸ		ՄՈԵԸ			
Ճ -N		ՄՈԵ-N		ՆՏՃ -N	

¹Second Present = Circumstantial.²Relative of First Perfect = Second Perfect with or without prefixed Ե-.

Habitual	Negative Habitual	Injunctive			
ωλι	ωλН	μει	μεν	μαρι	μαρн
ωλκ	ωλтетн	μек	μεтетн	—	—
ωλр(ε)		μере		—	—
ωλγ	ωλγ	μеч	μеч	μареч	μароу
ωλс		μес		μарес	
ωλрe-N	μере-N	μареч-N			
Conditional	Conjunctive	Fut. Conj. of Res. ¹			
ειωλн	εηωλн	(н) та	нтн	—	тарн
εкωлн	εтетнωлн	нг, нf	нтетн	тарек	таретн
εрөлн		нте		таре	
εцωлн	εцωлн	нц, нq	нсе	тареч	тароу
εсωлн		нс, нc		тарес	
εрωлн-N	нте-N	таре-N			
Temporal	"Until"	"Not yet"			
нтери	нтерн	ωлн ²	ωлнтн	нпат	нпатн
нтерек	нтеретн	ωлнк	ωлнтетн	нпатк	нпатетн
нтере		ωлнте		нпате	
нтереч	нтероу	ωлнт	ωлнтоу	нпатч	нпатоу
нтерес		ωлнтс		нпатс	
нтерe-N	ωлнте-N	нпате-N			
Inflected Infinitive					
тpa	тpeн				
тpeк	тpeтетн				
тре					
тrec	тreу				
тres					
тpe-N					

¹ May have prefixed н-.² Or ωлнта.

Subject Index

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the lessons unless "p." is specified.)

- Achmimic dialect p. ix
- adjectives 15.1
- "all" 16.4 "any" 16.3
- attributive 15.1
- comparative 29.3
- demonstrative 4.2; 30.8
- "each, every" 16.1
- Greek 15.1
- negative compound 27.1
- "other" 4.3
- predicate 15.2
- predicate inflected 29.2
- substantivized 15.1
- adverbs
- directional 8.1
- with εн оу- 21.3
- interrogative 14.2
- of static location 28.6
- agent with passive 13.4
- "all, entire" 16.4
- alphabet p. x
- anticipatory suffixed pronoun 10.4
- asyndeton 8.2
- article
- definite 1.3
- indefinite 2.1
- omission (deletion) of 2.2; 4.3; 15.3; 16.2; 18.1; 23.2; 26.1
- assimilation p. xvi
- Bipartite Conjugation 24.2
- Bohairic dialect p. viii-ix
- Causative Infinitive: see Inflected Infinitive
- causative 30.4
- verbs of type τако 26.3
- Circumstantial 23.1; 24.2
- circumstantial: see clause types
- circumstantial converter
- w. copulative clauses 25.1
- w. existential and possessive predication 25.1
- w. Fut. I 25.1
- w. Imperfect 24.2
- w. Habitual 28.1
- w. Perf. I 25.1
- w. Pres. I 24.2
- clause types
- formal
- w. adjectival predicate 15.2; 29.2
- w. adverbial predicate 1.4; 2.2
- w. existential predicate 2.2
- w. nominal predicate (copulative) 5.1; 6.1; 6.2; 15.2
- w. possessive predicate 22.1
- w. verbal predicate 7.1
- functional
- circumstantial 23.1
- relative 3.1; 5.1; 12.1; 12.2; 13.2; 19.1; 21.1
- purpose/result 27.4; 30.2

temporal 13.1; 23.1; 30.3;
30.10; 30.11
Clause Conjugations 30.3; see
also names of individual
conjugations
cleft sentences
in Coptic 13.2
in English 13.2; 14.1; 28.2
cohortative 30.1
comparative of adjectives 29.3
compound nouns 27.2
compound adjectives with $\lambda\tau-$ 27.1
compound verbs 26.1
conditional sentences 29.1
Conditional and its neg. 29.1;
30.3
conjunctions
Coptic 1.4; 8.2; 30.3; 30.11
Greek 30.10
Conjunctive and its neg. 25.2;
30.2; 30.3; w. Gk. conjunc-
tions 30.10
converters: see individual names
copula 5.1
copulative: see clause types,
formal
copulative clauses w. converters
25.1
dative 10.2
ethical 30.6
demonstrative: see pronouns,
adjectives
dialects p. viii-ix
directional adverbs 8.1
dummy object with $\chi\omega$ 12.5

"each, every" 16.2
emphasis 28.2
ethical dative 30.6
existential predication: see clause
types, formal
w. converters 25.1
in possessive predication 22.1
Fayyūmic dialect p. ix
finalis 30.2
First Future 18.2
w. converters 25.1
negative 18.2
relative 19.1
First Perfect 7.1
w. converters 25.1
negative 10.3
negative relative 12.2
relative 12.1
First Present 18.1
w. indefinite subject 18.1
negative 18.1; 19.1
relative 19.1
Future Conjunctive of Result 30.2, 3.
Greek
adjectives 15.1
conjunctions 30.10
nouns 3.2
prepositions 29.3; 30.10
verbs 18.5
gender 1.1
genitive 2.3; 15.1; 22.1
Habitual 28.1
w. converters 28.1
negative 28.1
Imperative 17.1; 30.1

w. $\lambda\tau-$ 26.3
Imperfect 21.1
as bipartite 24.2
w. converters 24.2
negative 21.1
relative 21.1
imperfect converter
w. copulative clauses 25.1
w. existential and possessive
predication 25.1
w. Future I 25.1
w. Habitual 28.1
w. Perf. I 25.1
w. Pres. I 24.2
imperfectum futuri 25.1
impersonal verbs and expressions
20.2
independent pronouns: see pro-
nouns. in apposition for
emphasis 28.2
preposed 28.2
Infinitive
in bipartite and tripartite
conjugations 24.2
Causative: see Inflected Inf.
with e of purpose 13.3
forms of 11.1
w. object suffixes 11.2
types: $\dot{\epsilon}$ 12.2
 $\kappa\omega\tau$ 13.5
 $\mu\gamma\rho\pi$, $\alpha\gamma\omega\zeta$ ($\alpha\gamma\lambda\zeta^{\prime}$) 14.3
 $\mu\iota\zeta\epsilon$ 17.3
 $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$, $\alpha\gamma\chi\zeta\epsilon$, $\varphi\omega\omega\zeta\epsilon$ 18.4
 $\varsigma\omega\tau\bar{\mu}$, $\alpha\gamma\omega\zeta\bar{\mu}$ ($\alpha\gamma\lambda\zeta\bar{M}^{\prime}$),
 $\mu\gamma\gamma\zeta\tau$, $\alpha\gamma\zeta\bar{\mu}$ 19.3
(Infinitive, types)
 $\alpha\lambda\zeta\bar{\chi}$, $\alpha\gamma\pi\tau\bar{\rho}$ 20.4
miscellaneous 20.4; 12.4
 $\tau\alpha\kappa\omega$ 26.3
Inflected Infinitive 20.1; 30.3
negative 20.1
as causative 30.4
Injunctive 30.1
negative 30.1
intransitive (verbs) 18.3
as term 17.4; 18.3
qualitative of 22.3
use of transitive verbs 18.3
Jernstedt's Rule 24.2; 26.1
jussive 30.1
linking (adjectival) \bar{N} 15.1; 23.2;
27.2
negation: see names of individual
verbal conjugations and clause
types; see also λN , $\bar{N} \dots \lambda N$,
and $\tau\bar{M}$ in Gr. Index.
nominalized: see substantivized
nominal subjects in verbal clauses
7.1
"not yet" Conjugation 30.5
nouns
as adj. with \bar{N} 23.2
gender 1.1
Greek 3.2
number 1.2
plural 1.2
w. pronominal suffixes 10.4; 19.2
28.6; 29.4
number 1.2

numbers

cardinal (1-5) 15.3; (6-10)
16.5; (11-19) 24.3

higher 30.7

w. partitive 16.5

syntax of 15.3

fractional 30.7

ordinal 30.7

object

direct 10.1

dummy 12.5

indirect 10.2

Optative 30.1

ordinals: see numbers

participium conjunctivum 27.3

participle, proclitic 27.3

passive 13.4

periphrastic future 30.9

possession

w. genitive 2.3

predication of 22.1

pronominal 4.1; 10.4; 28.6; 29.4

preposing 28.2

prepositions 1.4

compound 8.1; 28.6

w. pronominal suffixes 9.1

w. verbs of motion 7.2

proleptic: see anticipatory

pronouns

absolute relative 22.2

demonstrative 5.2; 30.8

emphatic 28.3

indefinite 16.3; 16.5

intensive 28.3

interrogative 14.2; 6.2

(pronouns, interrogative)

as adjectives 16.1

"other" 4.3

personal

independent 6.1; 28.2

suffixal

anticipatory 10.4

forms 9.1; 20.4

on Infinitive 11.2

on nouns 28.6; 29.4

on possessive pred. 22.1

on prepositions 9.1

possessive 22.2

possessive adjectival 4.1

relative: see clause types,

relative

resumptive 12.1; 30.3

omission of 30.3

pronunciation p. x-xv

qualitative 21.2

in Bipartite Conjugation 24.2

forms of 21.2

of intransitive verbs 22.3

of transitive verbs 21.2

reflexive verbs 19.2

relative clauses

circumstantial clauses as 23.1

in cleft sentences with *ne*, *te*,*ne* 13.2

substantivized 3.1; 12.3

see also clauses, relative;

relative converter

relative converter

w. copulative clauses 25.1

w. existential and possessive

(relative converter)

pred. 25.1

w. Fut. I 25.1

w. Imperfect 24.2

w. Habitual 28.1

w. Perf. I 25.1

w. Pres. I 24.2

resumptive pronouns 12.3; 12.1

pl. w. *NIM* 16.2

Sahidic dialect p. viii

Second Perfect 14.1

negative 24.1

Second Present 24.1

as Bipartite 24.2

negative 24.1

second tense converter

w. copulative sentences 25.1

w. Fut. I 25.1

w. Habitual 28.1

w. Perf. I 25.1

w. Pres. I 24.2

second tenses: see also names of

individual conjugations

w. interrogative pron. and adv.

14.2

as emphasis 28.2

negation of 24.1

sentence: see clause

Sentence Conjugations 30.3

Subachmimic dialect p. ix

substantivized

adjectives 15.1

relative clauses 3.1; 12.3; 20.2

supralinear stroke p. xiv; 18.1

syllabification pp. xiv-xv

Temporal 13.1; 30.3

negative 13.1

Third Future 27.4

negative 27.4

topicalization 28.2

transitive (verbs)

as term 17.4

qualitative of 21.2

Tripartite Conjugation 24.3; see
also names of individual conju-
gations

"until" Conjugation 30.3

verbs: see names of individual
conjugations and principal parts;
transitive; intransitive; reflex-
ive; impersonal; compound
vocative 17.2